00050867

00050867

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀ

Pali Text Society

SADDHAMMA-PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

VOL. I.

EDITED BY

A. P. BUDDHADATTA

MAHĀTHERA, OF AMBALANGODA, CEYLON

50867

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE

WARWICK SQUARE, E.C. 4

1931

ORI 294.30082
Bud/[illegible]
50867

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

INTRODUCTION

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀ is the title of the commentary on the Niddesa. Though it is included in the list of Piṭaka Texts, the Niddesa is itself a commentary on some suttas in the Suttanipāta, the oldest compilation, as is supposed, in the Khuddaka-nikāya. But as the Niddesa has not followed the method that has been adopted in other commentaries, being a kind of dictionary of expositions—as Dr. Stede explains in his preface to the Cūla-Niddesa—it is not included in the list of Aṭṭhakathās. Hence its commentary is not called a 'ṭīkā,' or sub-commentary, but an 'aṭṭhakathā.'

THE AUTHOR OF THE NIDDESA.

The authorship of the Niddesa is ascribed by its commentator and others to Sāriputta, the Leading Disciple. But after the perusal of the Sāriputtasuttaniddesa,[1] the last one in the Mahāniddesa, I am inclined to doubt this statement. Were this sutta his own, Sāriputta would have known its precise meaning; therefore while commenting on his own words he would have given but one explanation, the real meaning that he had intended, of each word or phrase. But for a doubtful passage in it—the fourth line of the first gāthā: "Tusitā gaṇim āgato"—the author of the Niddesa has given three different explanations. (See pp. 446-447 M.N.) How could the same person who compiled the Sutta give more than one explanation for a passage while commenting on it? So I come to the conclusion that the author of the Niddesa is not the Leading Disciple, but a Thera of a later day.

THE CHARACTER OF PAJJOTIKĀ.

Though the present volume is a commentary on the Niddesa, it is always commenting on the passages also of the original

[1] See below, in Vol. II.

text (*i.e.* Suttanipāta); for this purpose our author has extracted, without any alteration, many passages from Dhammapāla's commentary on the Suttanipāta. In these extracts he has gone so far as to refer to certain later parts of a connected story without making mention of its beginning. For instance, about the end of the exposition on the 2nd gāthā in Khaggavisāṇasutta, he says: "*evaṃ vutte te amaccā evaṃ āhaṃsu: idāni bhante kuhiṃ gacchathā ti*," etc., having before that told us nothing about any king or his ministers.

Again, at the beginning of the 10th or Purābhedasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā, he says: "*imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca Kalahavivāda. . . . Attadaṇḍasuttānaṃ Sammāparibbājaniyasuttavaṇṇanāya vuttanayen' eva sāmaññato uppatti veditabbā*"; but this *Sammāparibbājaniyasuttavaṇṇanā* is not to be found anywhere in the Niddesa or in its commentary. This is because he has simply extracted these passages from the Suttanipātaṭṭhakathā, not thinking that one who should read only his work, without reading SnA, would be puzzled at these disconnected passages.

Where such passages occur, I have collated them with those in SnA. Some other explanatory matter, such as on Paṭiccasamuppāda and Ariyasacca, is extracted from the Visuddhimagga or the Sammohavinodanī, both having almost identical passages. In such places I have collated these also with those texts and entered the various readings in footnotes, denoting Visuddhimagga by Vism., Sammohavinodanī by Smv., and Suttanipātaṭṭhakathā by SnA.

The Author of the Pajjotikā.

As stated in the Nigamanagāthās, the author of this Commentary appears to be the Ven. Upaṭissa, who lived, according to his own statement, in the reign of King Siri-Saṅghabodhi. His residence was on the western side of the "Great Shrine," Mahācetiya, within the boundaries of the Mahāvihāra at Anurādhapura; and the dwelling was built by a minister named Kittisena.

According to the Mahāvaṃsa, the Great Chronicle of Ceylon,

Siri-Sanghabodhi reigned only two years from A.D. 300 to 302. Our author says that he finished his work in the twenty-sixth year of the king that he mentions; so it cannot be the same Sanghabodhi that is chronicled in Mahāvaṃsa. Moreover, our author must have lived after the time of the great commentators, Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla, to extract passages from their commentaries. Though another Siri-Sanghabodhi is not named in the Mhvs., I learn from the same source that Aggabodhi II and III also had that title; but neither of these reigned for so long a period as twenty-six years. Only Aggabodhi I reigned for thirty-four years. Moreover, he built a monastery by the name of Siri-Sanghabodhi, a fact which leads us to conjecture that he also held that title as his namesakes II and III did. As all Aggabodhi's reigned after the time of Buddhaghosa, I am compelled to believe that the contemporary of our author was Aggabodhi I, who occupied the throne *circa* A.D. 554.

There was another Upatissa before the time of Buddhaghosa. This Elder was very highly esteemed as an authority on Vinaya by the old Sinhalese Commentators and by Buddhaghosa, who translated those commentaries into Pāli. It is also admitted that he was the author of Vimuttimagga, an older Pali treatise of the type of the Visuddhimagga, but which is now lost to the Southern Buddhists in its original form, and preserved in China in native language. This Vimuttimagga is supposed to be the work from which Buddhaghosa drew material for his *magnum opus*, Visuddhimagga. Mr. M. Nagai, in his article about Vimuttimagga, in the *J.P.T.S.* for 1917–1919, states that the Elder Upatissa must have flourished before or at the time of King Vasabha, who ascended the throne A.D. 66.[1] But, since the Samantapāsādikā states that "at the time of Great Panic, these two (*i.e.* Upatissa and Phussadeva) keeping up the Vinayapiṭaka, protected it," we have to find out the time when this Great Panic occurred before we can be more definite about the period during which Upatissa lived. Sammohavinodanī, the Commentary on the Vibhaṅga, gives us a valuable account of this Great Panic

[1] Dr. Geiger puts Vasabha's accession at A.D. 124.

(see pp. 445-451 Smv., P.T.S. ed.), and states that it took place in the days of Vaṭṭagāminī (or Pitumaharājā, as he was known for a reason given in the Mahāvaṇsa), who occupied the throne in 44 B.C., but had to abdicate it in the same year on account of this Panic. After a long period of fourteen years, during which the Great Panic was in progress, he again seized the throne and reigned for twelve years. The Elder Upatissa also will have lived in that period as a contemporary of Vaṭṭagāminī.

Mr. Nagai's reason for his supposition is the statement, found in Samantapāsādikā, that Mahāpaduma, a renowned pupil of Upatissa, was a contemporary of King Vasabha. Mahāpaduma's teacher will have lived somewhat earlier than this period. Mr. Nagai also concludes that Upatissa will have flourished in the first century A.D., the Great Panic having taken place a few years prior to that century. However, there is no such great difference as cannot be bridged between his supposition and mine.

State of this Edition and the MSS. and Editions used for it.

Requested some years ago by Mrs. Rhys Davids, as Hon. Secretary to the Pāli Text Society, I consented to edit this Aṭṭhakathā. She then kindly sent me four *ola* MSS. in the possession of the P.T.S. One of them was in Burmese characters; the other three were in Sinhalese. I also obtained a copy of the Siamese Edition from Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, and a copy of the Sinhalese Edition, published in two volumes—Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathā in 1921, and Cūlaniddesaṭṭhakathā in 1923—by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest, and edited by the Ven. Boruggamuwe Revata Thera.

These editions and MSS. are here indicated in footnotes as follows: (M.N. denotes Mahāniddesavaṇṇanā, and C.N. Cūḷaniddesavaṇṇanā):

H, Printed in Sinhalese. Published by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest. M.N. and C.N.

S, Printed in Siamese and published under the patronage of the Government of Siam. M.N. and C.N.

B, Burmese MS. to the end of M.N. Received from Mrs. Rhys Davids.

C and D, Sinhalese MSS. of M.H. and C.N. Received from Mrs. Rhys Davids.

E, Sinhalese MS. Only the later portion of M.N., beginning from the middle of the VI. Jarā-suttaniddesavaṇṇanā, and the whole of C.N.; also sent by Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Of these H, on which I based my edition, is well printed, but very carelessly edited: sometimes I found words and whole sentences omitted, and in some places disconnected and meaningless phrases inserted, as they were in the MSS. used for the edition, I believe. Very often the punctuation is wrong, and some words commented upon are not distinguished by thick type as they are in other places. It appears that the editor has omitted, entirely or partly, to consult the text of the Niddesa while editing this. Not a single reference from the Piṭakas, among the hundreds that are quoted in this work, has been traced by him. For these reasons this edition is, I regret to say, but little better than an unedited MS.

The Siamese Edition is well printed and carefully edited; it was very helpful to me in my edition.

I was surprised to see, while collating the Sinhalese Edition with the MS. denoted here with D—the most corrupted ones of the four MSS. that I had—that they had very many similar readings. The reason for this, I suppose, is that the MS. on which the Sinhalese Edition was based, and the MS. from which Professor Rhys Davids obtained a copy, were copied from the same MS. or from separate MSS. that had come from the same source.

In the same way I found many similar readings extant in the Siamese Edition and the MS. denoted with C as far as to the end of M.N. But in the later part C does not follow S but D. Here too I conjecture, that the former part of C was copied from a MS. that had been brought from Siam, and

that the later part (*i.e.* C.N.) was from the same source as that of D.

The MS. E appears to be the oldest of all the MSS. that I have received. Though a great portion has been lost, it helped me to correct some passages where all the other MSS. and editions failed. So in some places did the Burmese MS.

While collating these editions and MSS. I had to travel from place to place: I finished the collation of H with the Siamese Edition in the Red Sea, while sailing from Colombo to Genoa, in 1928. The same year, staying at Locarno, Switzerland, I collated it with the Burmese MS. Collation with MSS. C and D was done during my sojourn at the Buddhistisches House at Frohnau, Berlin, and that with E in the Mediterranean while returning home after my visit to London.

My thanks are due to the Ven. H. Sumaṅgala, incumbent Thera of Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, who kindly lent me the Siamese Edition, and even allowed me to take the book abroad, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids, who saved me from the trouble of searching for MSS. by sending four MSS., and kindly traced for me some quotations.

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

AGGĀRĀMA,
AMBALANGODA, CEYLON.
October 13, 1930.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		PAGE
	GANTHÂRAMBHA - - - - -	1
I.	KĀMASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	11
II.	GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ - -	92
III.	DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ - -	190
IV.	SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ - -	214
V.	PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ - -	239

Saddhammapajjotikā

MAHĀNIDDESAṬṬHAKATHĀ

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA

(*GANTHĀRAMBHA*)

1. Avijjālaṅgiṇ[1] ghāṭento[2] nandirāgañ ca mūlato
   Bhāvent' aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ maggaṇ phusī yo amataṇ padaṇ.
2. Pāpuṇitvā Jino bodhiṇ Migadāyaṇ vigāhiya
   Dhammacakkaṇ pavattetvā theraṇ[3] Koṇḍaññam ādito
3. Aṭṭhārasannaṇ koṭīnaṇ bodhesi tāvade[4] tahiṇ[5]
   Vande 'haṇ sirasā tañ ca sabbasattānam uttamaṇ.
   Tathā Dhammuttamañ c' eva Saṅghañ cā pi anuttaraṇ
4. Saṅkhittena hi[6] yaṇ[6] vuttaṇ dhammacakkaṇ vibhāgaso
   Sāriputto mahāpañño Satthukappo jinatrajo
5. Dhammacakkaṇ vibhājetvā MĀHANIDDESAM abravī.
   Pāṭho visiṭṭho[7] 'niddeso,' tannāmavisesato ca.
6 Taṇ Sāriputtaṇ Jinarājaputtaṇ
   Theraṇ thirānekaguṇābhirāmaṇ
   Paññāpabhāvuggata-nāmakittiṇ[8]
   Sunīcavuttiñ ca atho namitvā,
7. Khamā-dayādiyuttena yuttamuttādivādinā[9]
   Bahussutena therena Devena abhiyācito,

---

[1] B °laṅghiṇ.
[2] S, B ghātento.
[3] H, S, C, D thera.
[4] H, D pitāmahe; S tāmahe; B tāpaso; C gāmahe.
[5] C gahiṇ.
[6] H bhiyo; B hi yo; D hi so.
[7] S, B, C visiṭṭha.
[8] H, S, D, C Paññāsabhā°; C, S °uttamaguṇakittiṇ.
[9] S °mattādi°.

8. Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ sajjhāyamhi patiṭṭhito
Gahetabbaṃ gahetvāna porāṇesu vinicchayaṃ,
9. Avokkamanto samayā[1] sakā[1] ca,
Anāmasanto[2] samayaṃ parañ ca,
Pubbopadesaṭṭhakathānayañ[3] ca
Yathānurūpaṃ upasaṃharanto,
10. Ñāṇappabhedāvahanassa tassa
Yogīhi nekehi nisevitassa
Atthaṃ apubbaṃ anuvaṇṇayanto,
Suttañ ca yuttiñ ca anukkamento,[4]
11. Ārabhissaṃ samāsena Mahāniddesa-vaṇṇanaṃ
Saddhammabahumānena, nāttukkaṃsanakamyatā.
12. Vakkhām' ahaṃ aṭṭhakathaṃ janassa
Hitāya saddhammaciraṭṭhitatthaṃ
Sakkacca Saddhammapajotikaṃ[5] kathaṃ[6]
Suṇātha dhāretha ca sādhu santo.

Tattha "Pāṭho visiṭṭho[7] Niddeso, tannāmavisesato cā" ti vuttattā duvidho pāṭho: vyañjanapāṭho, atthapāṭho ca. Tesu vyañjanapāṭho akkhara-pada-vyañjana-ākāra-nirutti-niddesavasena chabbidho. Atthapāṭho saṅkāsana-pakāsana-vivaraṇa-vibhajana-uttānīkaraṇa-paññattivasena chabbidho.

Tattha tīsu dvāresu parisuddhapayogavasena Satthu[8] karuṇācittena[8] pavattita-desanā vācāhi akathitattā[9] adesanattā[10] akkharam iti[11] saññitā. Taṃ[12] Pārāyaṇika-brāhmaṇānaṃ[13] manasā pucchita-pañhānaṃ vasena, Bhagavatā ratanaghare nisīditvā sammasita - Paṭṭhāna - mahāpakaraṇavasena ca 'a k k h a r a ṃ' nāmā ti gahetabbaṃ.

Atha vā aparipuṇṇapadaṃ[14] akkharam iti gahetabbaṃ,[15]

---

[1] H, B, D samayaṃ sakaṃ.
[2] S anāsayanto.
[3] S, H, D pubbāparepaṭ°; C pubbāparesaṭ°.
[4] H, S, D, C avokkamanto.
[5] S °pajoti.
[6] B kataṃ.
[7] S, B visiṭṭha.
[8] H visuddhakaraṇānaṃ; S, C, D visuddhakāraṇānaṃ.
[9] H kathitattā.
[10] H āsecanattā; S asecantattā; C, D asevantattā.
[11] H *adds* ca.
[12] H Tap.
[13] H parāyaṇika-brahmānaṃ.
[14] H, C, D pari°.
[15] C, S maññitabbaṃ.

*saṭṭhivassasahassānī** ti evam ādisu viya. Ettha sakāranakāra-dukārādīni[1] akkharam iti. Ekakkharaṃ vā padaṃ akkharam iti eke. *Yā 'yaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā*† ti evam ādisu vibhatyantaṃ[2] atthajjotakam akkharapiṇḍaṃ p a d a ṃ. *Nāmañ ca rūpañ cā*‡ ti evam ādisu bahūhi[3] akkharehi yuttaṃ padaṃ nāmasaṅkhātena[4] vuttaṃ padaṃ vibhāveti.

Padena abhihitaṃ[5] vyañjayati,[6] vyattaṃ pākaṭaṃ karotīti v y a ñ j a n a ṃ ; vākyam eva. *Cattāro iddhipādā*§ ti saṅkhepena kathitam atthaṃ: *Katame cattāro? Idha bhikku chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-citta-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetī*§ ti ādisu pākaṭakaraṇabhāvena v y a ñ j a n a ṃ nāma.

Vyañjana-vibhāgappakāso ā k ā r o. *Tattha katamo chando? Yo chando chandikatā*[7] *kattukamyatā*‖ ti evam ādisu kathita-vyañjanaṃ[8] nekavidhena vibhāgakaraṇaṃ ā k ā r o nāma.

Ākārābhihitassa[9] nibbacanaṃ n i r u t t i. 'Phasso, vedanā' ti evam ādisu ākārena kathitaṃ "Phusatīti phasso," "Vedayatīti vedanā" ti niharitvā[10] vacanaṃ n i r u t t i nāma.

Nibbacanavitthāro[11] nissesato[12] deso ti[13] n i d d e s o. "Vedīyatīti vedanā" ti nibbacana-laddhapadaṃ[14] "sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhā, sukhayatīti sukhā, dukkhayatīti dukkhā, neva dukkhayati na sukhayatīti adukkhamasukhā" ti atthavitthāra-niddhāravasena[15] kathitattā n i d d e s o nāma.

* Pv. Setṭhiputtapeta. † Vbh. 101; S. iii, 26, 158; v, 421, 425.
‡ Khp. 2; Pṭs. i, 22.
§ Vbh. 216; A. i, 297; A. ii, 256, *etc.* ‖ Vbh. 216.

1 Ḥ, B, D sokārā.
2 D *omits.*
3 C, D bahu.
4 S, B, C nāma. Saṅkhittena.
5 H avijahitaṃ; S, D avihitaṃ.
6 H vyañjanaṃ, padaṃ *hi.*
7 H chandiyanā; D chandakatā.
8 S °janena; C °jane.
9 C ākārasahitassa.
10 B *doubles.*
11 H °naṃ vitthāro.
12 H niddesato.
13 H padesato ti.
14 H, D °saddapadaṃ.
15 H, S, D °vithārassa niravasesavasena; C °niddhārādi°.

Evaṇ chabbidhāni vyañjanapadāni[1] jānitvā[2] chasu atthapadesu[3] saṅkhepato kāsanā[4] dīpanā saṅkāsanā. *Maññamāno kho bhikkhu*[5] *baddho mārassa, amaññamāno mutto pāpimato** ti evam ādisu saṅkhepena atthadīpanaṇ saṅkāsanā nāma. Eso[6] pana thero Buddhena Bhagavatā evam saṅkhepaṇ katvā vuttam atthaṇ *Aññātaṇ Bhagavā, aññātaṇ Sugatā*† ti kathetuṇ samattho.[7]

Upari[8] vattabbam atthaṇ ādito kāsanā[9] dīpanā pakāsanā.[10] *Sabbaṇ bhikkhave āditta*ṇ‡ ti evam ādisu pacchā kathitabbam atthaṇ paṭhama-vacanena dīpanā[11] pakāsanā[11] nāma. Evaṇ paṭhamaṇ[12] dīpitaṇ[13] atthaṇ puna pākaṭaṇ katvā dīpanena *Kiñca bhikkhave, sabbaṇ āditta*ṇ *? Cakkhuṇ bhikkhave, āditta*ṇ *; rūpā āditā*§ ti evam ādisu kathitesu tikkhindriyo saṅkhepena vuttaṇ paṭivijjhatīti kathitattā dve atthapadāni tikkhindriyassa upakāravasena vuttāni.

Saṅkhittassa vitthārābhidhānaṇ[14] sakiṇ vuttassa[15] ca puna pi abhidhānaṇ vivaraṇaṇ. *Kusalā dhammā*‖ ti saṅkhepena nikkhittassa; *Katame dhammā kusalā ? Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ hoti*¶ ti niddesavasena vitthāraṇaṇ[16] vitthāravasena puna kathanaṇ vivaranaṇ nāma.

Taṇ-vibhāgakaraṇaṇ vibhajanaṇ:[17] *Yasmiṇ samaye*** ti vivarite kusale dhamme *Tasmiṇ*[18] *samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hotī* ti‡‡ vibhāga-karaṇaṇ vibhajanaṇ nāma.

Vibhattassa[19] vitthāravidhānena[20] vibhattatthassa[21] ca upa-

---

* S. iv, 202, † S. iii, 72 *f.* ‡ S. iv, 19.
§ *Ibid.* ‖ Dhs. Cittuppādakaṇḍa.
¶ *Ibid.* ** *Ibid.* ‡‡ *Ibid.*

---

[1] H, S, C °pāṭhāni.
[2] H, S jotitvā.
[3] H, B atthapāṭhesu.
[4] B pakāsanā.
[5] D bhikkhave..
[6] S So.
[7] S, B *omit*; H *adds* paṭivijjhi.
[8] B Paṭivaḍḍhita upari.
[9] D pakāsanā.
[10] D *omits*.
[11] S, B, D °naṇ.
[12] C, S paṭhama.
[13] B nidassitaṇ.
[14] C, D vitthāra-vidhanaṇ.
[15] C, S vuttaṇ.
[16] H vitthāraṇ; B *omits*.
[17] H, S *add* nāma.
[18] H yasmiṇ.
[19] H vivaṭassa; B adhigatassa.
[20] H °rābhidhā°.
[21] H vavatthitassa; S vibhatyt°; B vibhattassa.

mābhidhānena sampaṭipādanaṇ u t t ā n ī k a r a ṇ a ṇ. Vivaraṇena[1] vivaritatthassa *Katamo tasmiṇ samaye phasso hoti? yo tasmiṇ samaye phasso phusanā samphusanā** ti ativivaritvā kathanañ ca,[2] vibhajanena vibhattassa *Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā, evam eva kh' vāhaṇ bhikkhave, phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmī*† ti evam ādi upamākathanañ ca u t t ā n ī k a r a ṇ a ṇ nāma.

Dhammaṇ sunantānaṇ dhammadesanena cittassa anekavidhena somanassa-uppādanañ ca atikhiṇa-buddhīnaṇ anekavidhena[3] ñāṇassa tikhiṇabhāvakaraṇañ ca p ā ñ ñ a t t i nāma. Tesaṇ suṇantānaṇ vā[4] cittatosanena taṇ-cittanisāmanena[5] ca paññāpayatī[6] ti p a ñ ñ a t t i.

Tattha Bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāseti, padehi pakāseti,[7] byañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānīkaroti, niddesehi paññāpayati. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Buddhā Bhagavanto ekaccānaṇ[8] veneyyānaṇ[9] ekasmiṇ desane akkharehi atthasaṅkāsanaṇ karonti . . . pe . . . niddesehi atthapaññāpanaṇ karontīti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

Atha vā: akkharehi saṅkāsayitvā padehi pakāsayati; byañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajati; niruttīhi uttānīkatvā niddesehi paññāpayati. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Evarūpena dhammadesanena ekaccesu ṭhānesu ekacce vaneyye[10] vinayatīti.

Atha vā: akkharehi ugghāṭayitvā padehi pakāsento vinayati ugghaṭitaññuṇ. Byañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajanto vinayati vipacitaññuṇ. Niruttīhi uttānīkatvā niddesehi paññāpento vinayati neyyaṇ. Iti veneyyavasena pi yojetabbam eva.

Atthato pan' ettha katamo vyañjanapāṭho? Katamo atthapāṭho ti? Buddhānaṇ Bhagavantānaṇ dhammaṇ desentānaṇ yo atthāvagamako saviññattikasaddo, so byañja-

---

* Dhs. Cittuppādakaṇḍa. † S. ii, 99.

---

[1] B abhidhāmakena.
[2] H *omits* ca.
[3] H, D, C neka°.
[4] H, S, C, D taṇ.
[5] B °cittasānena.
[6] H, C °pīyatī.
[7] C, B pakāsayati.
[8] S, B, D ekacce.
[9] S, B, D veneyye.
[10] S, B, C, D ekaccānaṇ veneyyānaṇ.

napāṭho; yo tena abhisametabbo lakkhaṇa-rasādi-sahito dhammo so atthapāṭho ti veditabbo.

Puna pi sandhāya-bhāsito, vyañjanabhāsito, sāvasesapāṭho, anavasesapāṭho, nīto, neyyo ti chabbidho pāṭho.[1] Tattha anekatthavattā[2] sandhāya-bhāsito: *Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā rājāno dve ca khattiye** ti eam ādi. Ekatthavattā[2] byañjanabhāsito: *Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā*† ti evam ādi. Sâvaseso: *Sabbaṃ bhikkhave, ādittan*‡ ti evam ādi. Viparīto anavaseso: *Sabbe dhammā sabbâkārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāṭhaṃ āgacchantī*§ ti evam ādi. Yathā vacanaṃ tathā avagantabbo nīto: *aniccaṃ dukkham anattā* ti evam ādi. Yuttiyā anussaritabbo neyyo: *Ekapuggalo bhikkhave*‖ ti evam ādi.

Attho pana anekappakāro: pāṭhattho, sabhāvattho, ñāyattho,[3] pāṭhānurūpo, na pāṭhānurūpo, sāvasesattho, niravasesattho, nītattho, neyyattho it-y-ādi.

Tattha yo appassa 'tthassa saññāpanattham uccārīyate pāṭho[4] so[5] pāṭhattho: *sâtthaṃ savyañjanan*¶ ti ādisu viya.

Rūpārūpadhammānaṃ lakkhaṇa-rasādi sabhāvattho: *sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetī*** ti ādisu viya.

Yo ñāyamāno hitāya saṃvattati so ñātuṃ[6] arahatīti ñāyatho: *atthavādī dhammavādī*†† ti ādisu viya.

Yathā pāṭhaṃ[7] bhāsito[8] pāṭhānurūpo.

Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave porāṇaṃ[9] *kamman*‡‡ ti Bhagavatā vuttaṃ; tasmā[10] cakkhu pi kamman ti byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhayamānena[11] vutto attho na pāṭhānurūpo. So pāṭhato[12] ananuññāto, akatapaṭikkhepo, viyutto.

---

* Dhp. 294.
† Dhp. 1-2.
‡ S. iv, 19.
§ Pṭs. ii, 194; Nid. 357, *etc.*
‖ A. i, 22.
¶ M. i, 267, *etc.*
** S. v, 11, *etc.*
†† A. i, 204, *etc.*
‡‡ ?

---

[1] H *adds* ti.
[2] H °thamatto; C °vatā.
[3] B neyyattho.
[4] B *omits.*
[5] H, D, C sa.
[6] H, S, D, C saññāpetuṃ.
[7] S, C, D °ṭha.
[8] S, C kappito.
[9] H, D porāṇa°.
[10] B tato.
[11] B °bāhanena.
[12] B *adds* anurūpo so pāṭho.

Yo[1] ca saṅgahetabbam pi asaṅgahetvā parivajjetabbam pi vā kiñci aparivajjetvā patisesaṃ akatvā vutto sāvasesattho: *Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ.** *Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno*† ti ādisu viya.

Viparīto niravasesattho: *Sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.*‡ *Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā, ko sandhātā, aññatra diṭṭhapadehī ?*§ ti ādisu viya.

Saddavasen' eva[2] veditabbo nītattho: *Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā*‖ ti ādisu viya.

Sammutivasena veditabbo neyyattho: *Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valâhakūpamā puggalā*¶ ti ādisu viya.

Evam imaṃ pāṭhañ ca atthañ ca viditvā ṭhito a s a ṃ h ī r o bhavati paravādīhi dīgharattaṃ titthavāsena.[3]

Iti asaṃhīrabhāvena[4] yāva āgamādhigamasampadaṃ[5] tāva[6] vattuṃ[7] sakkoti, saṅkhepavitthāranayena hetūdāharaṇādīhi avabodhayituṃ samattho. Evan vidite attānañ ca parañ ca sodhetuṃ samatthabhāvena dussīlya-diṭṭhimalavirahitattā[8] s u c i.[9] Dussīlo hi attânaṃ upahanati;[10] tena nādeyyavāco bhavati: asamatthāhārācāro[11] dhenicchāturo[12] vaccho 'va.[13] Duddiṭṭhī paraṃ[14] upahanati;[10] nāvassayo[15] ca[16] bhavati vāḷagahākulo[17] iva kamalasaṇḍo. Ubhayavipanno pana sabbathā pi anupāsanīyo bhavati: gūthagatam iva chavāḷātaṃ; gūthagato viya ca kaṇhasappo. Ubhayasampanno pana suci[18] sabbathā pi upāsanīyo sevitabbo ca viññuhi, nirupaddavo iva ratanākaro. Evambhūto eva amac-

* S. ii, 72; iv, 32, 68, *etc.*
‡ A. ii, 1, *etc.*
‖ S. i, 111, 113, 131.
† Dhp. 129.
§ A. iv, 103.
¶ A. ii, 102.

[1] *All MSS.* So.
[2] B paramatthava°.
[3] S tiṭṭha°; D °vasena.
[4] C °ravasena.
[5] H °padā; B °sampannattā.
[6] B *omits.*
[7] D vattaṃ.
[8] H °virahitā.
[9] H tesu pi.
[10] H upahanti.
[11] Ḥ avatthāhārā°.
[12] B, S iva niccāturo; D idha niccāturo.
[13] B vajjo; C vaco; D va vaccho.
[14] H pan' attānaṃ; D pana.
[15] H naṭṭhāssayo.
[16] H pi.
[17] H, S, D, C °guhā°.
[18] H *omits.*

charo[1] pahīnācariyamuṭṭhī[2] sutta-suttānuloma-ācariya-vāda -attanomatisaṅkhātānañ ca catunnaṃ apariccāgī tesaṃ[3] vasena vyākhyāto.

Ekaṃsavacaṇaṃ ekaṃ, vibhajjavacanaṃ paraṃ,
*Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya, catuttham pana ṭhāpaye** ti

etesaṃ vā apariccāgī. Tato eva sotūnaṃ[4] hite niyuttattā nesaṃ[5] avabodhanam pati akilāsu bhavatīti. Āha c' ettha:

Pāṭhatthavid' asaṃhīro vattā suci amaccharo
Catunnaṃ apariccāgī desak' assa hitanvito ti.

Ettha desak' assā ti desako assa, bhaveyyā ti attho. Hitanvito ti hitena anugato, hitacitto. So evaṃ sucittā[6] piyo,[7] catunnaṃ apariccāgittā garu; asaṃhīrattā[8] bhāvanīyo; hitanvitattā vacanakkhamo; pāṭhatthavidattā gambhīrakathaṃ kattā; amaccharittā ṭhāne niyojako. Iti:

Piyo garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo
Gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne niyojako† ti

abhihito desako. Sotā[9] idāni[10] abhidhīyate:[11] sa tu[12] dhammagaruttā kathaṃ na paribhavati; ācariyagaruttā[13] kathikaṃ na paribhavati;[14] saddhā-paññādiguṇapaṭimaṇḍitattā attānaṃ na paribhavati; asaṭhāmāyāvittā[15] amatābhimukhattā ca avikkhittacitto bhavati; sumedhattā yoniso manasikarotīti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: *Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhitta-*

---

* A. ii, 46. † A. v, 32.

---

[1] H apaccāro. [2] H panīyāca°. [3] B tabba.
[4] H phalahetūnaṃ. [5] H ten' ev' esaṃ.
[6] H sucitto. [7] H sisso.
[8] H °hīratā. [9] S so tāva.
[10] H padāni. [11] H anidhiyyako.
[12] D vattu; B satthu; H, S, C catu.
[13] C apariccāga°. [14] D, B *omit.*
[15] B °māyacittattā; C °māyāvittattā.

*citto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso manasikarotī** ti. Taṃ-lakkhaṇappattattā bhājanaṃ[1] bhavatīti.[2] Āha c' ettha:

Dhammācariyagarū saddhā-[3] paññâdiguṇamaṇḍito
Asaṭhâmāyāvik' assa, sumedho amatâmukho.[4]
Iti vattā ca sotā ca.

Evaṃ vuttappakāraṃ[5] vyañjanañ ca atthañ ca dassetvā idāni yo abhisaṅgaṃ[6] katvā kathitattā mahāsamudda-mahāpaṭhavī viya mahā ca so Niddeso cā ti Mahāniddeso tī vuccati, taṃ Mahāniddesaṃ vaṇṇayissāmi. Tad etaṃ Mahāniddesaṃ atthasampannaṃ, vyañjanasampannaṃ, gambhīraṃ,[7] gambhīratthaṃ, lokuttaratthappakāsakaṃ,[8] suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, paṭipatti-magga-phalavisesasādhanaṃ [9]paṭipakkhapaṭisedhanaṃ, yogāvacarānaṃ ñāṇaratanākarabhūtaṃ,[10] dhammakathikānaṃ dhammakathāvilāsavisesahetubhūtaṃ,[11] saṃsārabhīrukānaṃ dukkhanissaraṇa-tadupāya[12]-dassanena assāsajananatthaṃ,[13] tappaṭipakkhanāsanatthaṃ, gambhīratthānañ ca nekesaṃ suttapadānaṃ[14] atthavivaraṇena sujanahadaya-paritosajananatthaṃ, Tathāgatena Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sabbattha appaṭihatasabbaññutaññāṇamahādīpobhāsena[15] sakalajanavitata-mahākaruṇāsinehena veneyyajanahadayagata-kilesandhakāravidhamanattham ujjālitassa saddhammamahāpadīpassa tadadhippāyavikāsanasinehaparisekena pañcavassasahassam aviralam[16] samujjalanam icchatā lokānukampakena satthukappena Dhammarājassa Dhammasenāpatinā āyasmatā Sāriputtattherena bhāsitaṃ sutvā āyasmā Ānando paṭhama-mahāsaṅgītikāle yathāsutam eva saṅgahaṃ āropesi.

So pan' esa Vinayapiṭakaṃ Suttantapiṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-

* A. iii, 175.

[1] B bhāvanaṃ.
[2] B pajjatīti.
[3] H saddho.
[4] H, S amatābhi°.
[5] H °pakārena.
[6] B, S abhiaggaṃ; C atisaggaṃ.
[7] C *omits*.
[8] B, S, C, D °rappakāsanaṃ.
[9] H *adds* paṭipatti-.
[10] H °caraṇākara°; B ñāṇavararata°.
[11] H °vilāsana°.
[12] H °sadupāya.
[13] H assāda°.
[14] H suttanta°.
[15] B °ñaṇobhāsena.
[16] H aticiram.

piṭakan ti tīsu piṭakesu Suttantapiṭakapariyāpanno; Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṇyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcasu mahānikāyesu Khuddakamahānikāyapariyāpanno; Suttaṇ Geyyaṇ Veyyākaraṇaṇ Gāthā Udānaṇ Itivuttakaṇ Jātakaṇ Abbhutadhammaṇ Vedallan ti navasu satthusāsanaṅgesu yathāsambhavaṇ Gāthaṅga-Veyyākaraṇaṅgehi saṅgahīto.

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṇ, dve sahassāni bhikkhuto,
*Caturāsītisahassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino** ti

Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikattherena[1] pañcasu ṭhānesu etadaggaṇ āropitena paṭiññātānaṇ caturāsītiyā[2] dhammakkhandhasahassānaṇ bhikkhuto gahitesu dvīsu dhammakkhandhasahassesu anekasatadhammakkhandhasaṅgahīto.

Tassa dve vaggā Aṭṭhakavaggo, Pārāyaṇikavaggo Khaggavisāṇasuttañ cā ti.[3] Ekekasmiṇ vagge soḷasa soḷasa katvā Khaggavisāṇasuttañ cā ti tettiṇsa suttāni Kāmasuttādi-Khaggavisāṇasuttapariyosānāni. Evaṇ anekadhā vavatthāpitassa imassa Mahāniddesassa anupubbapadatthavaṇṇanaṇ karissāmi.

Ayaṇ hi Mahāniddeso pāṭhato atthato ca uddisantena niddisantena ca sakkaccaṇ uddisitabbo niddisitabbo ca; uggaṇhantenā pi sakkaccaṇ uggaṇhitabbo dhāretabbo ca. Taṇ kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā imassa Mahāniddesassa, lokahitāya loke ciraṭṭhitatthaṇ.

---

* Theg. 1024.

---

[1] B °kattena. [2] H °sīti. [3] C, D *omit* ti.

I. KĀMASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Tattha Kāmasuttaṃ ādi. Tasmim pi *Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā* ti gāthā ādi. Sā uddesa-niddesa-paṭiniddesavasena tidhā ṭhitā:

[1.] *Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā* ti evam ādi uddeso. *Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmā*[1] *kilesakāmā*[1] *cā* ti evam ādi[2] niddeso. *Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā* ti evam ādi paṭiniddeso.

Tattha *kāman* ti manāpiyarūpādi-tebhūmakadhammasaṅkhātaṃ vatthukāmaṃ. *Kāmayamānassā* ti icchamānassa. *Tassa ce taṃ samijjhatī* ti tassa kāmayamānassa sattassa taṃ kāmasaṅkhātaṃ vatthu[3] samijjhati[4] ce; sace so taṃ labhatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Addhā pītimano hotī* ti ekaṃsaṃ[5] tuṭṭhacitto hoti. *Laddhā* ti labhitvā. *Macco* ti satto. *Yadicchatī* ti yaṃ icchati. Idaṃ pana saṅkhepato padatthasambandhamattam eva. Vitthāro[6] pana upari[7] pāḷiyaṃ āgatanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā ca imasmiṃ, evaṃ ito paraṃ sabbesu pī ti.

Kāmā ti uddisitabbapadaṃ. [8][*Uddānato* ti niddisitabbapadaṃ.][8] *Uddānato* ti vaggavasena[9] "macchuddānaṃ[10] kiṇeyyā" ti ādisu viya. Athavā uparūpari dānato uddānaṃ,[11] uddhaṃ[12] sodhanato vyvadānaṭṭhena[13] vodānaṃ viya. Vitthārakaraṇabhāvena vā kāmā iti pāṭhasesaṃ katvā vattabbaṃ. *Dve* ti gaṇanaparicchedo; na ekaṃ, na tayo.

Vatthukāmā cā ti manāpiyarūpādi-vatthukāmā ca; upatāpanaṭṭhena vibādhanaṭṭhena ca *kilesakāmā ca*. Tesu vatthukāmo pariññeyyo, kilesakāmo pahātabbo. Tattha vatthu-

---

[1] H °kāmo.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] H vatthuṃ.
[4] °tīti.
[5] B ekaṃsena; D, S ekaṃsa.
[6] B °rato.
[7] B *omits*.
[8] [8] H, B, D *omit*.
[9] C vuttavasena.
[10] H paccādānaṃ; D paccadānaṃ; C maccuddānaṃ; S pacchuddānaṃ.
[11] H *doubles*.
[12] B *doubles*.
[13] H vyavadānassatthena.

kāmo kilesakāmena patthayitabbo ti kāmīyatīti kāmo. Kilesakāmo vatthukāmānaṇ paccāsiṇsanassa kāraṇabhāvena kāmīyate anena iti kāmo. Tattha rūpādikkhandhe saṅgahito vatthukāmo; saṅkhārakkhandhe saṅgahito kilesakāmo. Chahi viññāṇehi vijānitabbo vatthukāmo; manoviññāṇena vijānitabbo kilesakāmo. Kilesānaṇ patiṭṭhatthen kāraṇatthena ārammaṇatthena ca vatthukāmo:

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke;
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath' eva loke;
Ath' ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.*

Nandamāṇavaka-Soreyyaseṭṭhiputtādīnaṇ[1] vatthūni ettha nidassanaṇ. Kilesakāmo tāpanatthena bādhanatthena sayaṇ[2] kāmetīti kāmo. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: *Ratto kho brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto*[3] *attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, paravyābādhāya*[3] *pi ceteti,*[3] *ubhayavyābādhāya pi cetetī*† ti ca; *Ratto kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe . . . pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇatī* ti‡ evam ādi nidassanaṇ.

Tam eva paṭiniddesavasena vitthāretvā vattukāmo: *Katame vatthukāmā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *katame* ti kathetukamyatā pucchā. Pañcavidhā hi pucchā; tāsaṇ vibhāgo upari pāḷiyaṇ§ yeva āvibhavissati; tāsu ayaṇ kathetukamyatā pucchā.

Tattha *manāpikā* ti manaṇ appāyanti vaḍḍhentīti manāpā; manāpā eva manāpikā. *Rūpā* ti kamma-citta-utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānavasena catusamuṭṭhānika rūpārammaṇā. Rūpayantīti rūpā; vaṇṇavikāraṇ āpajjamānā hadayaṅgatabhāvaṇ[4] pakāsentīti attho. Tattha ken' aṭṭhena rūpan ti? Ruppanaṭṭhena; vuttañ h' etaṇ Bhagavatā: *Kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpaṇ vadetha? Ruppatī ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpan ti vuccati. Tan*[5] *kena ruppati? Sītena pi ruppati, uṇhena pi ruppati,*

---

* A. iii, 411.
† A. i, 157.
‡ *Ibid.*
§ Nid. 339.

---

[1] C, S *omit* °naṇ; B °puttānaṇ.
[2] B ca.
[3] H *omits.*
[4] B, C °gama°.
[5] C *omits.*

jighacchāya pi ruppati, pipāsāya pi ruppati; ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapasamphassena pi ruppati.[1] *Ruppatī ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpan ti vuccatīti.** Tattha ruppatī ti kuppati, ghaṭṭīyati, pīḷīyati, bhijjatī ti attho.

Sītena ruppanaṃ lokantaraniraye pākaṭaṃ. Mahiṃsaka-raṭṭhādīsu pi[2] himapātasītalesu[3] padesesu ca[4] taṃ[4] pākaṭaṁ eva: tattha hi sattā sītena bhinnasarīrā jīvitakkhayam pi pāpuṇanti.

Uṇhena ruppanaṃ Avīcimahāniraye pākataṃ: tattha hi tattāya lohapaṭhaviyā nipajjāpetvā pañcavidhabandhanādikaraṇakāle sattā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti.

Jighacchāya ruppanaṃ pettivisaye c' eva dubbhikkhakāle ca pākaṭaṃ; pettivisayasmiñ hi sattā dve tīṇi Buddhantarāni kiñcid' eva āmisaṃ hatthena gahetvā mukhe pakkhipantā nāma na honti; anto-udaraṃ āditta-susirarukkho[5] viya hoti. Dubbhikkhe kañjikamattam pi alabhitvā maraṇappattānaṃ pamāṇaṃ natthi.[6]

Pipāsāya ruppanaṃ Kāḷakañjādisu pākaṭaṃ; tattha hi sattā dve tīni Buddhantarāni hadayatemanamattaṃ vā jivhātemanamattaṃ vā udakabinduṃ laddhuṃ na sakkonti. Pānīyaṃ pivissāmā ti nadiṃ[7] gatānaṃ jalaṃ vālikātalaṃ[8] sampajjati; mahāsamuddaṃ pakkantānam[9] pi samuddo piṭṭhi-pāsāṇo hoti. Te sussantā[10] balavadukkhapīḷitā viravanti.

Ḍaṃsādīhi ruppanaṃ ḍaṃsamakkhikādibahulesu padesesu pākaṭaṃ.

Taṃ pana: *Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ sanidassanaṃ sappaṭighan*† ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme vitthāritam eva.

Saddīyantī ti[11] *saddā*; udāharīyantī ti attho. Utu-cittavasena dvisamuṭṭhānikā saddā. Gandhayantī ti *gandhā*; attano vatthūni sūcayantī ti attho. Rasanti te sattā ti *rasā*; assādentī ti attho. Phusīyantī ti *phoṭṭhabbā*. Ete gandhādayo

---

* S. iii, 86. † Dhs. Rūpakaṇḍa.

---

[1] H, S, C, D *omit*.
[2] S Mahisa°; H, S, B *omit* ka.
[3] S, C °sītesu.
[4] S, C sītaṃ.
[5] H susiro°.
[6] H *adds* ti.
[7] S, C nadī.
[8] H °thalaṃ.
[9] H, S, D pakkhandant°.
[10] D sattā.
[11] B sadda°; C, D sappa°.

catusamuṭṭhānikā va. Tesaṃ vibhāgo Abhidhamme vitthārito yeva. Tam ev' atthaṃ vitthāravasena dassento *attharaṇā pāpuraṇā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha attharitvā nipajjīyantī[1] ti *attharaṇā*. Sarīraṃ veṭhetvā pārupīyantī ti *pāpuraṇā*. Anto-jātādayo cattāro dāsī ca dāsā[2] ca *dāsidāsā*.

[3][*Khettaṃ* nāma yasmiṃ pubbannaṃ rūhati. *Vatthu* nāma yasmiṃ aparannaṃ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taṃ *khettaṃ*; tad atthāya akatabhūmibhāgo *vatthu*.][3] Khettavatthusīsena c' ettha vāpi-taḷākādīni pi gahitāni.[4]

Hiraññan ti kahāpaṇo. *Suvaṇṇan* ti jātarūpaṃ. Tesaṃ gahaṇena lohamāsako jatumāsako dārumāsako ti sabbe pi saṅgahaṃ gacchanti.

Gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo ti: ekakuṭikādi gāmo; āpaṇayutto nigamo; ekassa rañño āṇāpavattiṭṭhānaṃ rājadhāni. *Raṭṭhan* ti janapadekadesaṃ. *Janapado* ti Kāsi-Kosalādijanapado.

Koso ti catubbidho koso: hatthī, assā,[5] rathā,[6] patti. *Koṭṭhāgāran* ti tividhaṃ koṭṭhāgāraṃ: dhanakoṭṭhāgāraṃ, dhaññakoṭṭhāgāraṃ, vatthakoṭṭhāgāraṃ.

Yaṃ kiñcī ti anavasesapariyādānavacanaṃ. *Rajanīyan* ti rañjetuṃ yuttatthena.

Ito paraṃ tikavasena dassetuṃ Atītattika-Ajjhattattika-Hīnattika-Okāsattika-Payogattika-Kāmāvacarattika-vasena cha tike āha.

Tattha Atītattike tāva: attano sabhāvaṃ uppādādilakkhaṇaṃ vā[7] patvā[8] atikkantā ti *atītā*; tad ubhayam pi na āgatā ti *anāgatā*. Taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca uppannā ti paccuppannā. Idaṃ bhavena paricchinnaṃ: paṭisandhito hi paṭṭhāya atītabhavesu nibbattā, anantarabhave vā nibbattā hontu, kappakoṭisatasahassamatthake vā, sabbe *atītā* yeva nāma. Cutito paṭṭhāya anāgatabhavesu nibbattanakā kāmā, anantarabhave vā nibbattantu,[9] kappakoṭisatasahassamatthake vā

[1] H, S, B nipajjantī.
[2] H dāso.
[3-3] H, D *omit.*
[4] C saṅga°.
[5] H asso.
[6] H ratho.
[7] H *omits.*
[8] H, D pāpetvā.
[9] H °ttanakā; S, D °tantā.

sabbe[1] *anāgatā* yeva[2] nāma. Cuti-paṭisandhi-antare pavattā kāmā *paccuppannā* nāma.

Ajjhattattike: evaṃ pavattamānā "mayaṃ attā ti gahaṇaṃ gamissāmā"[3] ti iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṃ adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā, attano santāne pavattā, pāṭipuggalikā kāmā *ajjhattikā*[4] *kāmā* nāma. Tato bahibhūtā pana indriyabaddhā vā anindriyabaddhā vā *bahiddhā* nāma. Tatiyapadaṃ tadubhayavasena vuttaṃ.

Hīnattike: *hīnā* ti lāmakā. *Majjhimā* ti hīnappaṇītānaṃ majjhe bhavā ti majjhimā. Avasesā uttamatthena *paṇītā*. Api ca upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-paṇītatā veditabbā: Nerayikānañ hi kāmā koṭippattā hīnā nāma; te upādāya tiracchānesu nāga-supaṇṇānaṃ kāmā paṇītā nāma; sesatiracchānagatānaṃ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi kāmā hīnā nāma;[5] te upādāya mahesakkhapetānaṃ[6] kāmā paṇītā nāma; avasesānaṃ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya jānapadānaṃ kāmā paṇītā nāma; paccantavāsīnaṃ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya gāmabhojakānaṃ[7] kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaṃ paricārakānaṃ[8] kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā;[9] te upādāya janapadasāmikānaṃ[10] kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaṃ paricārakānaṃ[8] kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya padesarājūnaṃ kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaṃ amaccānaṃ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya cakkavattirañño kāmā paṇītā nāma; tassa amaccānaṃ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tassāpi[11] hīnā; te upādāya bhummadevānaṃ kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaṃ paricārakānaṃ[8] devānaṃ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ kāmā paṇītā ti ādinā nayena yāva Akaniṭṭhakadevānaṃ kāmā matthakappattā paṇītā nāma;[12] evaṃ upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-paṇītakāmā veditabbā.

Okāsattike: *Āpāyikā kāmā* ti avaḍḍhisaṅkhātesu apagata-

---

[1] H *adds* yeva.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] S karis°.
[4] T ajjhattā.
[5] C, S *omit*.
[6] H °sakka°.
[7] B mahesakkhamanussānaṃ.
[8] H paricāri°.
[9] H, D, B *add* nāma.
[10] B °vāsikānaṃ.
[11] B Tesam pi.
[12] H *adds* te.

ayesu catusu apāyesu nibbattakāmā *āpāyikā kāmā*. Manussesu nibbattakāmā *mānusikā*.[1] Devesu nibbattakāmā *dibbā*.

Payogattike: paccupaṭṭhitānaṃ kāmānaṃ paribhuñjanato ṭhapetvā nerayike sesa-apāyasattānaṃ, manussānaṃ, Cātummahārājike deve upādāya yāva Tusitakāyikānañ ca devānaṃ kāmā *paccupaṭṭhitā kāmā* nāma. Pakati-paṭiyattārammaṇato atirekena ramitukāmatākāle yathārucitaṃ[2] ārammaṇaṃ nimminitvā ramantīti Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ kāmā *nimmitā kāmā* nāma. Attano ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā parehi nimmite ārammaṇe sevantī ti Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ kāmā *paranimmitā kāmā* nāma.

Pariggahitā ti mayhaṃ etan ti gahitā kāmā. *Apariggahitā* ti tathā agahitā[3] Uttarakurukānaṃ kāmā. [2] *Mamāyitā* ti taṇhāvasena 'mama etan' ti gahitā. *Amamāyitā* ti vuttapaṭipakkhā.

Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā ti: *Heṭṭhato Avīcinirayaṃ pariyantaṃ katvā** ti ādinā nayena vuttesu kāmāvacaradhammesu pariyāpannā.

Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho: Uddānato dve kāmā: vatthukāmo ca kilesakāmo ca. Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarāgo; vatthukāmo tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ. Kilesakāmo c' ettha kāmetī ti kāmo; itaro kāmīyatī ti.[4] Yasmiṃ pana padese duvidho p' eso[5] kāmo pavattivasena avacarati, so[6] catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ manussānaṃ channañ ca devalokānaṃ vasena ekādasavidho padeso kāmo ettha avacaratīti kāmāvacaro. Tattha pariyāpanna-sabbadhamme sandhāya *Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā* ti vuttaṃ. Attano sabhāvaṃ dhārentīti *dhammā*.

Rūpāvacarā dhammā ti: *Heṭṭhato brahmalokaṃ anto-karitvā*† ti ādinā nayena vuttānaṃ rūpāvacaradhammānaṃ vasena sabbe pi dhammā rūpāvacarā dhammā.

Arūpāvacarā dhammā ti: *Heṭṭhato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā*‡ ti ādinā nayena vuttā sabbe pi arūpāvacarā

---

* Dhs., § 1280; Pts. i, 83; Vbh. 86.

† Pṭs. i, 83; Vbh. 421.

‡ *Ibid.*

---

[1] H, D manussakāmā.

[2] H °cikaṃ; S, B °cita.

[3] C apariggahitā.

[4] S, C *add* kāmo.

[5] H c'eso.

[6] H *adds* ca.

dhammā. Tattha rūpe avacarantī ti rūpāvacarā. Arūpe avacarantī ti arūpāvacarā.

Taṇhāvatthukā ti patiṭṭhatthena kāraṇatthena ca taṇhāya vatthubhūtā. *Taṇhārammaṇā* ti te ālambitvā va[1] taṇhāpavattivasena taṇhāya ārammaṇabhūtā. *Kāmanīyatthena*[2] ti paccāsiṃsitabbatthena. *Rajanīyatthenā* ti rañjetuṃ yuttatthena. *Madanīyatthenā* ti kulamadādi-mada-uppādanīyatthena.

Tattha katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā ti ādiṃ katvā *yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ vatthun* ti pariyosānaṃ saviññāṇakaaviññāṇakavasena vuttaṃ. Avasesaṃ ekacatukkādhika-chattikan ti veditabbaṃ.

Evaṃ vatthukāmaṃ dassetvā kilesakāmaṃ dassetuṃ: *Katame kilesakāmā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *chando* ti dubbalarāgo. *Rāgo* ti tato balavataro. Upari tayo pi rāgā imehi balavatarā. *Kāmesū* ti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu. *Kāmacchando* ti kāmasaṅkhāto chando; na kattukamyatāchando, na dhammacchando. Kāmanavasena rañjanavasena ca kāmo yeva rāgo *kāmarāgo*. Kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmo va nandī ti *kāmanandi*. Evaṃ sabbattha kāmatthaṃ viditvā taṇhāyanatthena *kāmataṇhā*; sinehanatthena *kāmasineho*; pariḍayhanatthena *kāmapariḷāho*; mucchanatthena *kāmamucchā*; gilitvā pariniṭṭhāpanatthena *kāmajjhosānaṃ*; vaṭṭasmiṃ ogheti osīdāpetī ti *kāmogho*; vaṭṭasmiṃ yojetī ti *kāmayogo*. Daḷhavasena ṭanhādiṭṭhīhi[3] gahaṇaṃ *upādānaṃ*. Cittaṃ nīvarati pariyonandhatī ti *nīvaraṇaṃ*.

Addasaṃ ti addakkhiṃ.[4] *Kāmā* ti ālapanaṃ. *Te* ti tava. *Mūlaṃ* ti patiṭṭhaṃ. *Saṅkappā* ti parikappā. *Na taṃ saṅkappayissāmī* ti[5] taṃ parikappaṃ[6] na karissāmi. *Na hohisī* ti na bhavissasi.

Icchamānassā ti paccāsiṃsantassa. *Sādiyamānassā* ti assādiyamānassa. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthanaṃ uppādentassa. *Pihayamānassā*[7] ti pāpuṇituṃ icchaṃ uppādentassa. *Abhijappamānassā* ti taṇhāvasena titiṃ na[5] uppādentassa.

---

[1] C pavatta. [2] H kama°. [3] H °diṭṭhi.
[4] H, D, S dakkhiṃ. [5] H *omits*. [6] S, C °paṇaṃ.
[7] H Piya°.

Atha vā *Tassa*[1] *khattiyassa vā* ti ādi catujātivasena vuttaṃ. *Gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā* ti liṅgavasena vuttaṃ. *Devassa vā manussassa vā* ti uppattivasena vuttaṃ.

Ijjhatī ti nippajjati. *Samijjhatī* ti sammā nipphajjati. *Ijjhati* visesarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *labhati* dassanīyarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *paṭilabhati* pasādanīyarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *adhigacchati* saṇṭhānarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *vindati* abhippasādarūpa[2]-paṭilābhavasena. Atha vā: subhagamahattena[3] *ijjhati*; jātimahattena *labhati*; issariyamahattena *paṭilabhati*; sukhamahattena *adhigacchati*; sampattimahattena *vindatī* ti.

Ekaṃsavacanan ti ekakoṭṭhāsavacanaṃ. *Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā,** *ekaṃsavyākaraṇīyo pañho*† ti ādisu viya anekaṃsagahaṇa-paṭikkhepo. *Nissaṃsayavacanan* ti saṃsayavirahitavacanaṃ; sandeha-paṭikkhepa-vacanan ti attho. *Nikkaṅkhavacanan*[4] ti "Katham idaṃ? Katham idan?" ti kaṅkhāpaṭikkhepavacanaṃ. *Advejjhavacanan* ti dvidhābhāvaṃ dvejjhaṃ, tad abhāvena advejjhavacanaṃ; dvidhābhāvavirahitaṃ.[5] *Advejjhavacanā Buddhā*‡ ti ādisu viya vimatipaṭikkhepo. *Adveḷhakavacanan* ti dvihadayābhāvena adveḷhakaṃ; iti 'hāsā ti dveḷhakapaṭikkhepavacanaṃ.[6] *Niyogavacanan* ti ekasmiṃ atthe dve na yujjantī ti niyogavacanaṃ; dvidhāpathapaṭikkhepo. Aññattha pana niyogā anāgatārammaṇā[7] natthī ti[8] āgataṃ. *Apaṇṇakavacanan* ti palāparahitaṃ[9] sāravacanaṃ, aviruddhakāraṇaṃ *Apaṇṇakaṃ ṭhānam eke*§ ti ādisu viya; apaṇṇakamaṇi[10] viya sappatiṭṭhāvacanaṃ.[11] *Avatthāpanavacanam*[12] *etan* ti etaṃ vacanaṃ otaritvā[13] patiṭṭhitaṃ sanniṭṭhāpanaṃ ṭhapanaṃ[14] yāti.[14]

---

* Th. i, 481.
† A. ii, 46; D. Saṅgīti-Sutta.
‡ *Cf.* Mil. 141.
§ Jāt. 1.

---

[1] H Abhivadantassa.
[2] B, C chavippasā°.
[3] B puññamahat°.
[4] H °khā°.
[5] B dvidhākappa°.
[6] H *adds* ti.
[7] H °ṇan ti.
[8] H, D *omit.*
[9] S, C sallāpa°; H °hita.
[10] H, S, D apaṇṇakammakaraṇī.
[11] H. sappativacanaṃ; C sampatiṭ°.
[12] S avaṭṭhā°.
[13] B ottharitvā.
[14] H *omits.*

Yāni imasmiṃ Mahāniddese vibhattiṃ āropitāni padāni, tāni vibhattiṃ gacchantāni tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti; nānā hontāni catūhi kāraṇehi nānā bhavanti; aparadīpanā pan' ettha dve ṭhānāni gacchanti; kathaṃ? tāni hi vyañjanavasena, upasaggavasena, atthavasena cā ti imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti: tattha *Kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ, doso dussanā dussitattaṃ** ti evaṃ vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena etaṃ[1] vibhattiṃ gato. *Ijjhati samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchatī* ti† evaṃ pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanaṃ veditabbaṃ. *Paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā* ti‡ evaṃ atthavasena vibhattigamanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tesu pītipadaniddese[2] tāva imā tisso vibhattiyo labbhanti: *Pīti pāmojjan*[3] ti hi[4] vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanaṃ hoti. *Āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso* ti upasaggavasena.[5] *Vitti*[6] *tuṭṭhi*[6] *odagyaṃ attamanatā* ti atthavasena. Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Nānā hontāni pi nāmanānattena lakkhaṇanānattena kiccanānattena paṭikkhepanānattenā ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi nānā honti. *Tattha katamo vyāpādo?* Yo tasmiṃ *samaye doso dussanā*§ ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi eko[7] kodho eva, nāmena pana nānattaṃ gato[8] ti evaṃ nāmanānattena nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Rāsaṭṭhena pañca pi khandhā eko va khando hoti. Ettha pana rūpaṃ ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā viññāṇaṃ vijānanalakkhaṇan ti iminā lakkhaṇanānattena pañcakkhandhā honti. Evaṃ lakkhaṇanānattena nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cattāro sammappadhānā: Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya cittaṃ paggaṇ-

* Vbh. 357; Nid. 215, 265.
† Nid. 2.
‡ Dhs., § 34; Nid. 77.
§ Vbh. 253. *See* Nid. 3.

[1] S, C eka.
[2] B pītiyā niddese.
[3] H *adds* hāso.
[4] H, B *omit.*
[5] H *adds* vibhatti.
[6] H *omits.*
[7] C, D ete.
[8] C, D, S gatā.

*hāti padahatī** ti ekam eva viriyaṇ kiccanānattena catusu ṭhānesu āgataṇ. Evaṇ kiccanānattena nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Cattāro asaddhammā: Kodhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā; makkhagarutā, na saddhammagarūtā; lābhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā; sakkāragarutā, na saddhmaamgarutā† ti evam ādisu pana paṭikkhepanānattena nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na pītiyā yeva labbhanti, sabbesu pi yathālābhavasena labbhanti. [1][Pītiyā hi pītī ti nāmaṇ; cittassa cittan ti.][1] Pīti ca pharaṇalakkhaṇā; vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā; saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā; viññāṇaṇ vijānanalakkhaṇaṇ. Tathā pīti pharaṇakiccā; vedanā anubhavanakiccā; saññā sañjānanakiccā; cetanā cetayitakiccā; viññāṇaṇ vijānanakiccan ti evaṇ kiccanānattena nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ. Paṭikkhepanānattaṇ pītipade natthi. Alobhādiniddesesu *alobho alubbhanā alubbhitattan* ti ādinā nayena labbhatī ti evaṇ paṭikkhepanānattena nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Evaṇ sabbapadaniddesesu labbhamānavasena catubbidham pi nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Aparadīpanā[2] padatthuti vā hoti daḷhikammaṇ vā ti evaṇ dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppīḷentena viya hi sakim eva pītī ti vutte evaṇ[3] taṇ[4] padaṇ[5] phullitaṇ maṇḍitaṇ vibhūsitaṇ nāma na hoti; punappunaṇ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjan āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vittī*‡ ti vutte phullitaṇ maṇḍitaṇ vibhūsitaṇ nāma hoti. Yathā hi daharakumāraṇ nahāpetvā, manoramaṇ vatthaṇ paridahāpetvā, pupphāni piḷandhāpetvā, akkhīni añjitvā ath' assa[6] nalāṭe ekam eva manosilābinduṇ[7] kareyya, tassa na ettāvatā cittatilako nāma hoti; nānāvaṇṇehi pana parivāretvā[8] bindusu[9] katesu cittatilako nāma hoti; evaṇ sampadam idaṇ veditabbaṇ. Ayaṇ padatthuti nāma.

---

* Vbh. 208. † A. ii, 47. ‡ Nid. 3.

[1-1] B *omits.*
[2] B *adds* pana.
[3] C *omits.*
[4] C etaṇ.
[5] C pari.
[6] B *omits* ath'.
[7] C, B °silāthīnaṇ.
[8] H paricā°.
[9] S, C thīnesu.

Vyañjanavasena pana[1] upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappunaṃ bhaṇanam eva daḷhīkammaṃ nāma. Yathā hi 'āvuso' ti vā 'bhante' ti vā 'yakkho' ti vā 'sappo' ti vā vutte daḷhīkammaṃ nāma na hoti, "āvuso āvuso," "bhante bhante," "yakkho yakkho," "sappo sappo" ti vutte pana daḷhīkammaṃ nāma hoti; evam eva sakid eva yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppīlentena[2] viya pīti ti vuttamatte daḷhīkammaṃ nāma na hoti; punappunaṃ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjaṃ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vittī* ti vutte yeva daḷhīkammaṃ nāma hotī ti evaṃ aparadīpanā dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Etissā pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabattha attho veditabbo.

[3.] Tattha pīṇayatī ti *pīti*. Sā sampiyāyanalakkhaṇā, kāyacittapīṇanarasā, pharaṇarasā vā, odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā. *Yā*[3] *pañcakāmaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā* ti[4] yā[4] rūpādipañcakāmakoṭṭhāsapaṭisaṃyuttā pīti, sā pīṇayatī ti *pītī* ti. Idaṃ sabhāvapadaṃ. Pamuditabhāvo *pāmojjaṃ*. Āmodanākāro *āmodanā*. Pamodanākāro *pamodanā*. Yathā bhesajjānaṃ vā telānaṃ vā uṇhodakasītodakānaṃ vā ekato-karaṇaṃ modanā ti vuccati, evam ayam pi dhammānaṃ ekato karaṇena *modanā*; upasaggavasena pana maṇḍetvā *āmodanā pamodanā* ti vuttā Hāsetī ti *hāso*. Pahāsetī ti *pahāso*. Haṭṭhapahaṭṭhākārānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Vindatī[5] ti vittaṃ;[6] dhanass' etaṃ nāmaṃ; ayam pana somanassapaccayattā vittasarikkhatāya *vitti*. Yathā hi dhanino dhanaṃ paṭicca somanassaṃ uppajjati, evaṃ pītimato pītiṃ paṭicca somanassaṃ uppajjati; tasmā vittī ti vuttā. Tuṭṭhisabhāvasaṇṭhitāya pītiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānaṃ uggatattā abbhuggatattā[7] udaggo ti vuccati; udaggassa bhāvo *odagyaṃ*.[8]

Attano manatā *attamanatā*. Anabhiratassa[9] hi mano dukkhapadaṭṭhānattā na attano mano nāma hoti. Abhiratassa[9] sukhapadaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti. Iti attano

---

[1] S, C puna.
[2] B °pīḷiyante.
[3] C siyā.
[4] B siyā.
[5] S, D vittī.
[6] B vitti.
[7] S, B *omit*.
[8] H, T odaggaṃ.
[9] H, S, D °raddhassa; C °bhinandassa.

manatā *attamanatā*; sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho. Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano-manatā, cittass' eva pan' eso[1] bhāvo,[2] cetasiko dhammo, tasmā *attamanatā cittassā* ti vuttaṃ.

Cittavicittatāyā[3] *cittaṃ*. Ārammaṇaṃ manati[4] jānātī ti *mano*. *Mānasan* ti mano eva. *Antalikkhacaro pāso svāyaṃ*[5] *carati mānaso** ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto.

Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaṃ sāvako sāsane rato
Appattamānaso sekho kālaṃ kayirā janesutā!† ti

ettha arahattaṃ mānasan ti vuttaṃ. Idha pana mano eva *mānasaṃ*; vyañjanavasena h' etaṃ padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ.

Hadayan ti: *Cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmī*‡ ti ettha uro hadayan ti vuttaṃ. *Hadayā hadayaṃ maññe*[6] *aññāya tacchatī*§[7] ti ettha cittaṃ. *Vakkaṃ hadayan*‖ ti ettha hadayavatthu. Idha pana cittam eva abbhantaratthena hadayan ti vuttaṃ.

Tam eva parisuddhatthena *paṇḍaraṃ*. Bhavaṅgaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yath' āha: *Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ; taṃ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan* ti.¶ Tato nikkhantattā pana kusalam[8] pi, Gaṅgāya nikkhantā nadī Gaṅgā viya, Godāvarīto nikkhantā Godāvarī viya ca paṇḍaran tv' eva vuttaṃ.

Mano manāyatanan ti idha pana manogahaṇaṃ manass' eva[9] āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaṃ. Ten' etaṃ dīpeti: nay' idaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya manassa āyatanattā manāyatanaṃ; atha kho mano eva āyatanan manāyatanan ti.

---

* S. i, 111.
† S. i, 121.
‡ S. i, 214.
§ M. i, 32.
‖ Khp. 2; Vbh. 194; M. i, 57, *etc.*
¶ A. i, 10.

---

[1] H, S, D *omit* eso.
[2] H, S, D sobhanabhāvo.
[3] B *omits* vicitta.
[4] H, D miṇamānaṃ.
[5] B yvāyaṃ.
[6] C, S añño.
[7] C, S gac°.
[8] H, S aku°.
[9] S manaso va; C manaso ca.

Ettha[1] nivāsaṭṭhānatthena[2] ākaratthena samosaraṇaṭṭhānatthena sañjātidesatthena kāraṇatthena ca āyatanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yathā hi loke Issarāyatanaṃ, Vāsudevāyatanan[3] ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhānaṃ[2] āyatanan ti vuccati; *suvaṇṇāyatanaṃ, rajatāyatanan* ti ādisu ākaro; sāsane pana;[4] *Manorame āyatane sevanti nayṃ vihaṅgamā** ti ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ; *Dakkhiṇāpatho gunnaṃ āyatanan*† ti ādisu sañjātideso; *Tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbataṃ*[5] *pāpuṇāti sati sati*[6] *āyatane*‡ ti ādisu kāraṇaṃ. Idha pana sañjātidesatthena, samosaraṇaṭṭhānatthena, kāraṇatthenā ti tidhā pi vaṭṭati: Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyantī ti sañjātidesatthena pi etaṃ āyatanaṃ; bahiddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā ārammaṇabhāven' ettha osarantī ti samosaraṇaṭṭhena[7] pi āyatanaṃ; phassādīnaṃ pana sahajātādi[8]-paccayatthena kāraṇattā kāraṇatthena[9] pi āyatanan ti veditabbaṃ.

Tad eva mananalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ karotī[10] ti indriyaṃ; mano eva indriyaṃ *manindriyaṃ*.

Vijānātī ti *viññāṇaṃ;* viññāṇam eva khando *viññāṇakkhandho.* Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo: *Mahāudakakkhandho tv' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī*§ ti ettha rāsatthena khandho vutto. *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho*‖ ti ādisu guṇatthena. *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan*¶ ti ettha paṇṇattimatttathena. Idha pana rūḷhito[11] khandho vutto. Rāsatthena hi viññāṇakhandhassa ekadeso ekaṃ viññāṇaṃ; tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesaṃ chindanto rukkhaṃ chindatī ti vuccati, evam eva viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtaṃ ekam pi viññāṇaṃ rūḷhito viññāṇakkhandho ti vuttaṃ.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū ti tesaṃ phassādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ

---

* A. iii, 43.
† ?
‡ A. iii, 17.
§ S. v, 400.
‖ A. i, 125, 162, 291; ii, 20, *etc.*
¶ S. iv, 176.

---

[1] H, D tattha.
[2] S, C nivāsanaṭ°.
[3] S, C *omit* Vāsu.
[4] B ca.
[5] S sikkhitabbataṃ.
[6] S *omits.*
[7] H °naṭṭhānaṃ.
[8] H, S °jātāni.
[9] H, D kāraṇaṃ.
[10] B, D kāretī.
[11] B rāsito.

anucchavikā[1] manoviññāṇadhātu. Imasmiṇ hi pade ekam eva cittaṇ mananatthena[2] mano, vijānanatthena viññāṇaṇ, sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi[3] vuttaṇ.

Sahagato ti avijahito. *Sahajāto* ti saddhiṇ[4] niggato.[5] *Saṇsaṭṭho* ti saṇsaṭṭho hutvā ṭhito. *Sampayutto* ti samaṇ[6] pakārehi yutto. Katamehi pakārehī ti? Ekuppādādīhi. *Natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā ti? Āmantā** iti hi imassa pañhassa paṭikkhepe[7] *Nanu atthi keci dhammā kehici sahagatā sahajātā saṇsaṭṭhā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā*† ti evaṇ ekuppādatādīnaṇ vasena sampayogattho vutto. Iti imehi ekuppādatādīhi samaṇ[6] pakārehi yutto *sampayutto.*

Ekuppādo ti ekato uppanno, na vinā ti attho. *Ekanirodho* ti ekato nirodho. *Ekavatthuko* ti hadayavatthuvasena ekavatthuko. *Ekārammaṇo* ti rūpādivasena ekārammaṇo.

Ettha sahagatasaddo tabbhāve vokiṇṇe[8] ārammaṇe nissaye saṇsaṭṭhe ti pañcasu atthesu dissati. Jinavacane: *Yā' yaṇtaṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā*‡ ti ettha tabbhāve veditabbo; nandirāgabhūtā ti attho. *Yā bhikkhave vīmaṇsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā*§ ti ettha vokiṇṇe;[8] antarantarā uppajjamānena kosajjena vokiṇṇā ti attho. *Lābhī hoti rūpasahagatānaṇ vā samāpattīnaṇ arūpasahagatānaṇ vā samāpattīnan*‖ ti ettha ārammaṇe; rūpārammaṇānaṇ arūpārammaṇānan ti attho. *Aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṇ satisamboijhaṅgaṇ bhāvetī* ti¶ ettha nissaye; aṭṭhikasaññaṇ[9] nissāya,[10] aṭṭhikasaññaṇ bhāvetvā paṭiladdhan ti attho. *Idaṇ sukhaṇ imāya pītiyā sahagataṇ hoti sahajātaṇ sampayuttan*** ti ettha saṇsaṭṭhe; sammissan ti attho. Imasmim pi ṭhāne saṇsaṭṭhe āgato.

---

* Kvu. vii, 2.
† *Ibid.*
‡ Vbh. 101; S. iii, 26, 158; v, 421, *etc.*
§ S. v, 280.
‖ ?
¶ S. v, 129.
** Vbh. 257.

---

[1] H anuppādikā.
[2] H, B miṇa°.
[3] H, S, D, C manonāmehi.
[4] H, D, C sannidhiṇ.
[5] H, D, C gato.
[6] H samap.
[7] H °pena.
[8] H, B, D okiṇṇe.
[9] B °ñāya.
[10] B *omits.*

Sahajātasaddo *sahajātaṃ purejātaṃ pacchājātan** ti ettha viya sahajāte.

Saṃsaṭṭhasaddo *gihīsaṃsaṭṭho*† ti ca *Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante*‡ cā ti evam ādisu saṃsagge. *Kise thūle vivajjetvā saṃsaṭṭhā yojitā hayā*§ ti ettha sadise.

Pucimandaparivāro ambo te Dadhivāhana,
Mūlaṃ mūlena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sākhā sākhā nisevare‖ ti

ettha upage.[1] *Cittasaṃsaṭṭhā dhammā*¶ ti ettha cittasampayuttadhamme.

Idha pana so[2] phalappadāne aviyogadhammo viya vinibbhogaṃ akatvā ekuppādādidhammo hutvā *sampayutto* ti vuccati. Atha vā *sahagato* ti vatvā pacchato pacchato[3] āgata-puttena[4] viya so na hotī ti dassetuṃ *sahajāto* ti vuttaṃ. Ekato uppannarūpārūpaṃ viya pi so[5] na hotī ti dassetuṃ *saṃsaṭṭho* ti vuttaṃ. Khīrodakaṃ viya ca[6] so[5] na hotī ti dassetuṃ *sampayutto* ti vuttaṃ.

Vinibbhogaṃ kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyaṭṭhena[7] hi sahuppannā dhammā sampayuttā pi atthi khīratelaṃ viya; tathā vippayuttā pi, khīrato apanītaṃ navanītaṃ viya. Evaṃ lakkhaṇappatto ekuppādalakkhaṇo yeva hotī ti dassetuṃ *ekuppādo* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Ettha ekuppāda-sahajātānaṃ kiṃ nānattaṃ ? Uppāde antaravirahito *ekuppādo*. Khīrakālamuttassā[8] pi dadhino mathane[9] pākaṭaṃ navanītaṃ viya purebhatta-pacchābhattavasena ekadivasam eva jāto viya so na hoti,[10] ekakkhaṇe nibbatto ti *sahajāto*.

Ekavatthuko ti patiṭṭhatthena ekapariccheden ekavatthuko;

---

* Tikapaṭṭhāna, i *passim*.
† S. iii, 10; Nid. 387.
‡ ?
§ ?
‖ Jāt. ii, 106.
¶ Dhs., § 1193.

---

[1] H, S, D, B upacite.
[2] H, S yo.
[3] S *omits*.
[4] S °saddena; B °sattena.
[5] H *adds* pi.
[6] H, S, D *omit*.
[7] H °yattā na.
[8] H cirakāla°.
[9] S pabhante pabhante; D mathante mathante.
[10] H, S, D *add* ti dassetuṃ.

dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekavatthukatā viya ṭhānantaravirahito. *Ekārammaṇo* ti aniyatekārammaṇo; na cakkhuviññāṇaṃ viyā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Macco ti mūlapadaṃ. Rūpādisu satto laggo[1] laggito ti *satto.* Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: *Satto satto ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti? Rūpe kho Rādha, yo chando, yo rāgo, tatra satto, tatra visatto; tasmā satto ti vuccatī** ti. Sattayogena vā *satto.* Sugati-duggatiṃ[2] nayatī ti *naro.* Manuno[3] putto ti *māṇavo.* Upakaraṇena parena[4] posīyatī ti *poso.* Puṃ vuccati nirayo; taṃ galatī ti *puggalo.*

Jīvitindriyaṃ dhāretī ti *jīvo.* Cutito jātiṃ gacchatī ti *jagū.*[5] Jāyatī[6] ti *jantu.* Indriyena gacchatī ti *indagū*; atha vā indabhūtena kammanā gacchatī ti *indagū. Hindagū* ti pi pāḷi; hindan ti maraṇaṃ, taṃ maraṇaṃ gacchatī ti *hindagū.* Manuto jāto ti *manujo.*

Yaṃ sādiyatī ti yaṃ rūpādiṃ assādiyati. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Ito paraṃ vuttam atthaṃ nigamento: *Ten' āha Bhagavā: Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa . . . pe . . . yadicchatī* ti āha.[7] Ito paraṃ ettakam pi avatvā visesamattam eva vakkhāma.

Tassa ce kāmayānassā[8] ti tassa puggalassa kāme icchamānassa; kāmena[9] vā yāyamānassa.[10] *Chandajātassā* ti jātataṇhassa. *Jantuno* ti sattassa. *Te kāmā parihāyantī* ti te kāmā parihāyanti ce. *Sallaviddho va ruppatī* ti atha so ayomayādinā sallena viddho viya pīḷīyati.

Ito paraṃ vuttaṃ vajjetvā avuttesu yaṃ yaṃ anuttānaṃ[11] taṃ tad eva kathayissāmi.

[4.] Cakkhupīṇanaṃ[12] ārammaṇaṃ pāpuṇanavasena yāti[13]

---

* S. iii, 190.

---

[1] C *omits.*
[2] H, B, D °gatī.
[3] S *adds* suto.
[4] H sayaṃ; B *omits.*
[5] H jāgu.
[6] S, B, C, D jīyatī.
[7] H, S, C *omit.*
[8] H °yamān°.
[9] B kāme.
[10] B assādayamānassa; H piyāya°.
[11] H anuttaṃ.
[12] C °ṇana.
[13] C, S, D yāyati.

gacchati, dassanīyavasena[1] pihanta[2]-ārammaṇavasena sampāpetī[3] ti *niyyati.*[4] Savaṇīyaṃ hutvā kaṇṇasotapiṇana[5]-ārammaṇavasena parikaḍḍhatī[6] ti *vuyhati.*[7] Saritabbaṃ[8] hutvā cittapiṇana[5]-ārammaṇavasena gahetvā upasaṃharīyatī ti *saṃharīyati.*

Yathā ti opammatthe nipāto. Hatthinā yāti[9] gacchatī ti *hatthiyānena vā. Vā* iti vikappatthe.[10] Assena yāti[9] gacchatī ti *assayānena vā.* Goyutta-vayhādi[11]-yānaṃ goyānaṃ, tena *goyānena.* Ajayānādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Iṭṭhavasena[12] *jāto saṃjāto.* Ārammaṇapiyattavasena *nibbatto abhinibbatto.* Ārammaṇamanāpabhāvena[13] *pātubhūto.* Atha vā kāmarāgavasena[12] *jāto saṃjāto.* Kāmanandivasena *nibbatto abhinibbatto.* Kāmataṇhāvasena kāmasinehavasena kāmacchandavasena kāmapariḷāhavasena ca *pātubhūto* ti veditabbo.

Te vā[14] *kāmā parihāyantī* ti te vatthukāmādayo parihāyanti vigacchanti. *So vā kāmehi parihāyatī* ti eso khattiyādi puggalo vatthukāmādikāmehi parihāyati vigacchati:

Pubbe va maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,
*Macco dhane pubbataraṃ jahātī** ti

evam ādisu viya.

Kathaṃ ti kena pakārena. *Tiṭṭhantass' evā*[15] ti dharantass' eva. *Te bhoge* ti te vatthukāmādayo bhoge. *Rājāno vā* ti pathavyādi-rājāno. *Harantī* ti gahetvā gacchanti, apaharanti[16] vā. *Corā vā* ti sandhibhedādikā. *Aggi vā* ti dāvaggi ādi. *Ḍahatī*[17] ti jhāpeti,[18] bhasmīkaroti. *Udakaṃ vā* ti oghādi-

* Jāt. iii, 153.

[1] B °nīyavayo.
[2] B, S pi cittaṃ; C pi satta; H °ntaṃ.
[3] B *omits* sam.
[4] H nīyati.
[5] H °ṇanaṃ.
[6] H °kassatī; S, C °kappatī.
[7] H āyūhati.
[8] S, C Carī°.
[9] C, S, D yāyati.
[10] H, D °panatthe.
[11] H, B, D °taṃ vayhaṃ.
[12] H *adds* vā.
[13] C °ṇa-sabhāvena.
[14] H *omits.*
[15] C gacchan°.
[16] S aparaṃ haranti.
[17] H, D dahatī.
[18] B nāseti.

udakaṇ. *Vahatī* ti gahetvā mahāsamuddaṇ pāpeti. *Appiyā vā* ti akantā amanāpā. *Dāyādā harantī*[1] ti dāyajjavirahitā assāmikā haranti.

Nihitaṇ[2] *vā* ti nidhānaṇ katvā ṭhapitaṇ. *Nādhigacchatī* ti na vindati, na paṭilabhati, na passatī ti attho. *Duppayuttā*[3] ti visamappayogena[4] yojitā[3] kasivaṇijjādikammantā.[3] *Bhijjantī* ti bhedaṇ pāpuṇanti, nappavattantī ti attho: *Bhañjanti*[5] *rathaṇ*[6] *ajānakā*[7]* ti ādisu sambhavo veditabbo.

[5.] *Kule vā*[8] *kulajjhāpako*[9] *uppajjatī* ti khattiyādikule kulaghātako[10] kule antimapuriso nibbattati. *Kule vā kulaṅgāro* ti pi pāḷi. *Yo te bhoge vikiratī* ti yo eso kule pacchimako te hiraññādibhoge[11] khepeti. *Vidhametī*[12] ti viyogaṇ karoti, dūre[13] khipati.[8] *Viddhaṇsetī* ti vināseti,[14] adassanaṇ gameti. Atha vā itthidhutto hutvā *vikirati*, surādhutto hutvā *vidhameti*,[12] akkhadhutto hutvā *viddhaṇseti*. *Vikirati* vā uppannaṇ āyaṇ[15] ajānanena. *Vidhameti*[12] vissajjanamukhaṇ[16] ajānanena. *Viddhaṇseti* ṭhapitaṭṭhāne ārakkhā-asaṇvidhānenā[17] ti evam ādinā yojetabbaṇ.

Aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti vināsabhāvo[18] eva aṭṭhamo.[19]

Hāyantī ti adassanaṇ yanti. *Parihāyantī* ti na puna paññāyanti. *Paridhaṇsantī*[20] ti ṭhānato apagacchanti. *Paripaṭantī*[21] ti paggharanti. *Antaradhāyantī* ti antaradhānaṇ adassanaṇ gacchanti. *Vippalujjantī* ti cunnavicuṇṇā hutvā apagacchanti.

---

* Jat. v, 433.

---

[1] H haranti dāyādā.
[2] T nihitaṭṭhānā.
[3] H °to.
[4] H, D visamayo°.
[5] H bhijjati.
[6] H taṇ.
[7] H ajānanatā.
[8] H *omits*.
[9] H ghātako vā kulabbhāge.
[10] C, S kulajjhāpako.
[11] B dhaññādi°.
[12] H °matī.
[13] H dūreti.
[14] H, B, D nāseti.
[15] H ayaṇ.
[16] H, D, C °sukhaṇ.
[17] S, C °apavidhā°.
[18] H, D °bhāvena.
[19] H, D °mī.
[20] T °senti.
[21] T, S °tantī.

Tiṭṭhante va te bhogā[1] ti tesaṃ dhanānaṃ[2] ṭhitakāle: *Tiṭṭhante nibbute*[3] *cā** ti evam ādisu viya. *So* ti so bhogasāmiko puggalo. *Cavatī* ti[4] devalokato. *Maratī* ti[4] manussalokato. *Vippaluḷḷatī* ti[4] nāga-supaṇṇādilokato.

Atha vā *hāyati* dhaññakoṭṭhāgāravasena; *parihāyati* dhanakoṭṭhāgāravasena; *paridhaṃsati* balivadda-hatthi-assādivasena; *paripaṭati* dāsidāsavasena; *antaradhāyati* dārabharaṇavasena;[5] *nassati* udakādivasenā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Ayomayenā ti kāḷalohādi-nibbattena; *sallenā* ti kaṇḍena.[6] *Aṭṭhimayenā* ti manussaṭṭhiṃ ṭhapetvā avasesena. *Dantamayenā* ti hatthidantamayena.[7] *Visāṇamayenā* ti govisāṇādinā. *Kaṭṭhamayenā* ti veḷukaṭṭhādinā. *Viddho* ti vuttappakārasallānaṃ aññatarena[8] pahato. *Ruppatī* ti vikirati,[9] vikāraṃ āpajjati. *Kuppatī* ti calati, kopaṃ uppādeti. *Ghaṭṭīyatī* ti ghaṭṭito[10] hoti. *Pīḷīyatī* ti pīḷito hoti. Laddhappahāro *kuppati*; tatiyadivase salākaṃ pavesetvā dhovanakāle *ghaṭṭīyati*; khārappadāne *pīḷīyati*. Pahāradhovane vā *ruppati*; tasmiṃ dukkhuppāde[11] *kuppati*; salākappavesane *pīḷīyati*; khārappadāne[12] *ghaṭṭīyatī* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Byādhito[13] ti laddhappahāro hutvā pīḷito. *Domanassito* ti domanassappatto. *Viparināmaññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvaṃ jahitvā aññathābhāvaṃ upanītena. Antososādi *soko* ca, vācāvippalāpo *paridevo* ca, kāyapīḷanādi *dukkhañ* ca, cittapīḷanādi *domanassañ* ca, bhuso āyāso *upāyāso* ca, ete vuttappakārā sokādayo uppajjanti, samudācāraṃ gacchanti.

Tatiyagāthāya[14] saṅkhepattho: *Yo* pana ime *kāme* tattha chandarāgavikkhambhanavasena vā samucchedena vā attano pādena *sappassa siraṃ* viya *parivajjeti, so* bhikkhu sabbalokaṃ

---

* DhpA. iii, 253.

---

[1] H, B, D bhoge.
[2] C, S bhogānaṃ.
[3] H nibbatte.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] D dārābhavana°.
[6] B pakatikaṇ°.
[7] B, C °dantādinā.
[8] H, D, S aññataraññā°.
[9] B tudati.
[10] H ghaṭito.
[11] C °pādane.
[12] H khāraṇe.
[13] H Vyathito.
[14] S, C °yaṃ.

visaritvā[1] ṭhitattā *loke visattikā*saṅkhātaṃ taṇhaṃ *sato*[2] hutvā *samativattatī* ti.

[6.] *Yo* ti vibhajitabbapadaṃ. *Yo yādiso* ti ādīni tassa vibhajanapadāni.[3] Ettha ca yasmā *yo* ti atthapadaṃ, taṃ ca aniyamena puggalaṃ dīpeti, tasmā tassa atthapadaṃ[4] dassento aniyamena puggaladīpakaṃ yo-saddam eva āha. Tasmā ettha evam attho veditabbo: *yo* ti yo kocī [ti vuttaṃ];[5] yasmā so yo koci nāmako[6] yaṃliṅga[7]-yathāyutta[8]-yathāvihita[9]-yathāpakāra[10]-yaṃṭhānappatta[11]-yaṃdhammasamaṇṇāgata[12]-vasena eten' ākārena paññāyati, tasmā taṃ atthaṃ[13] ñāpetuṃ taṃ pabhedaṃ pakāsento *yādiso* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yādiso* ti liṅgavasena yādiso vā tādiso vā hotu, dīgho vā rasso vā kāḷo vā odāto vā maṅguracchavī vā kiso vā thūlo vā ti attho. *Yathāyutto* ti yogavasena yena vā tena vā yutto hotu, navakammappayutto[14] vā uddesayutto vā vāsadhurayutto vā ti attho. *Yathāvihito* ti yathāṭhapito, navakammādhiṭṭhāyakādivasena.[15] *Yathāpakāro* ti yathāpakārena patiṭṭhito, parināyakādivasena.[16] *Yaṃṭhānappatto*[17] ti yaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patto, senāpati-seṭṭhiṭṭhānādivasena. *Yaṃdhammasamannāgato* ti yena dhammena upagato[18] dhutaṅgādivasena.

Vikkhambhanato vā ti upacārappaṇāsamādhīhi kilesānaṃ dūrīkaraṇato vā, ghaṭappahārena sevālānaṃ viya. *Samucchedato vā* ti puna appavattaṃ[19] katvā accantato maggena kilesānaṃ ucchinnamūlato pahānavasena samucchedato vā.

Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā ti ādīni ekādasapadāni vipassanāvasena vuttāni. *Buddhānussatiṃ bhāvento pī*[20] ti ādīni ca *Maraṇānussatiṃ bhāvento pi; upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pī*

---

[1] H, B, D vipphāretvā.
[2] H, D catto.
[3] H vibhajja°.
[4] H, D, S atthaṃ.
[5] B, C *omit.*
[6] *All MSS.* nāma so; *and* H, D *add* evassa; S, B, C *add* avassaṃ.
[7] *All MSS. omit* yaṃ.
[8] B *omits*; *others have* yutti.
[9] H, D, S °taṃ.
[10] *All MSS.* °raṃ.
[11] H yathānayaṃ.
[12] H saddhamma°; D *omits the same.*
[13] H, S, D tattha.
[14] H, B, D °kammayutto.
[15] H °ṭhāyikā°.
[16] H parisa°.
[17] H yaṃ ṭhānaṃ.
[18] H upā°.
[19] H, D °ttiṃ.
[20] H *omits.*

ti imāni ca upacārajjhānavasena vuttāni. *Āṇāpāṇasatiṃ bhāvento pi; kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi; paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvento pī* ti ādīni *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pī* ti pariyosānāni appaṇājjhānavasena vuttāni.

Tattha *aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā* ti sunikantaṃ[1] nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ[2] aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ[3] upamā etesan kāmānan ti aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā. *Appassādaṭṭhenā* ti "appaṃ parittaṃ sukhassādaṃ; ādīnavo ettha bhīyo" ti dassanatthena.

Passanto ti: *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā** ti ñāṇacakkhunā passanto. *Parivajjetī* ti dūraṃ gameti. Vuttañ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Seyyathā pi, gahapati, kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaṃ paccupaṭṭhito assa; tam enaṃ dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ sunikkantaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ paccupaṭṭheyya; taṃ kim maññasi gahapati, api nu so kukkuro amuṃ aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ sunikkantaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ*[2] *paḷikhādanto*[4] *jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivineyyā ti? No h' etaṃ Bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aduṃ*[5] *hi Bhante, aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ sunikkantaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ;*[2] *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā; ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ti; evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā, yā 'yaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam eva upekkhaṃ bhāvetī** ti.

Gijjhādīhi sādhāraṇā maṃsapesī upamā etesan ti *maṃsapesūpamā*. Bahūnaṃ sādhāraṇatthena[6] *bahusādhāraṇā*.

Ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ upamā etesan ti *tiṇukkūpamā*. *Anudahanatthenā* ti hatthādijhāpanatthena.

---

* M. i, 365.

---

[1] H, B, D °kanta.
[2] H °khittaṃ.
[3] C °likaṃ.
[4] S, C pari°.
[5] H, D amuṃ.
[6] C °raṇā.

Sādhikaporisappamāṇā vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ aṅgārānaṃ pūrā aṅgārakāsu upamā etesan ti *aṅgārakāsūpamā. Mahāpariḷāhatthenā* ti mahantaparitāpanatthena.[1]

Ārāmarāmaṇeyyādikaṃ supinaṃ upamā etesan ti *supiṇakūpamā. Ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatthenā* ti appakālaṃ[2] upagantvā[3] tiṭṭhanatthena.

Yācitena laddha-yānādibhaṇḍaṃ upamā etesan ti *yācitakūpamā. Tāvakālikatthenā* ti anibandhanatthena.

Sampannaphalarukkho upamā etesan ti *rukkhaphalūpamā. Sambhañjana*[4]*-parihañjanatthenā*[4] ti sākhābhañjanatthena[4] ca samantato bhañjitvā[5] rukkhapātanatthena ca.

Asi ca sūṇañ[6] ca upamā etesan ti *asisūṇūpamā. Adhikuṭṭanatthenā* ti chindanatthena.

Sattisūlaṃ upamā etesan ti *sattisūlūpamā. Vinivijjhanatthenā* ti nibbaṭṭetvā[7] gamanatthena.

Bhayajananatthena sappasiraṃ upamā etesan ti *sappasirūpamā.* [7.] *Sappaṭibhayatthenā* ti saha[8] abhimukhe[9] bhayatthena.

Dukkhajananaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ upamā etesan ti *aggikkhandhūpamā. Mahābhitāpanatthenā*[10] ti mahanta-abhitāpatāya,[11] pariḷāha[12]-uppādanatthena[13] kāmaṃ parivajjetī[14] ti.

Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Seyyathā pi gahapati, gijjho vā kāko*[15] *vā kulalo vā*[16] *maṃsapesiṃ ādāya uḍḍeyya,*[17] *tam enaṃ gijjhā pi kākā*[18] *pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyuṃ, virājeyyuṃ.*[19] *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kāko*[15] *vā kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ na khippam eva paṭinissajjeyya, so tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan ti? Evam bhante. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasā-*

---

[1] H mahā°; B mahantena°.
[2] H appatvāna.
[3] H °vāna.
[4] H °bhajja°.
[5] H bhajjitvā.
[6] H, B sūṇā.
[7] S, B, C nipatetvā.
[8] H, D samaṃ.
[9] H, D °khena.
[10] C, D mahaggi°; H °tāpat°.
[11] H °aggitāpīya; S, D, C °aggitāpa°.
[12] H, D, B pīḷā.
[13] H *adds* ti.
[14] B °jetvā.
[15] C, S, M kaṅko.
[16] H *adds* taṃ.
[17] S daṃseyya.
[18] S, C, M kaṅkā.
[19] C viguccheyyuṃ.

*vako iti paṭicañsikkhati: Maṇsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaṇ bhāveti.**

*Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso āditta ṇ tiṇukkha ṇ ādāya paṭivātaṇ gaccheyya, taṇ kiṇ maññasi, gahapati, sace so puriso taṇ āditta ṇ tiṇukka ṇ na khippam eva paṭinissajjeyya, tassa sā āditta tiṇukkā hattha ṇ vā ḍaheyya, bāha ṇ vā ḍaheyya, aññatara ṇ vā aṅgapaccaṅga ṇ ḍaheyya; so tato-nidāna ṇ maraṇa ṇ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṇ vā dukkhan ti? Evam Bhante. Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaṇ bhāveti.**

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, aṅgārākāsu sādhikaporisā, pūrā aṅgārāna ṇ vītaccikāna ṇ vītadhūmāna ṇ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Tam ena ṇ dve balavantā purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsu ṇ upakaḍḍheyyu ṇ. Taṇ kiṇ maññasi, gahapati, api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva[1] kāya ṇ sannāmeyyā ti? Evam bhante. Taṇ kissa hetu? viditañ hi, bhante, tassa purisassa:[2] "imañ ce aha ṇ aṅgārakāsu ṇ patissāmi, tato-nidāna ṇ maraṇa ṇ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṇ vā dukkhan" ti. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaṇ bhāveti.†

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso supinaka ṇ passeyya ārāmaramaṇeyyaka ṇ vanaramaṇeyyaka ṇ bhūmiramaṇeyyaka ṇ pokkharaṇiramaṇeyyaka ṇ; so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaṇ bhāveti.†

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso yācitaka ṇ bhoga ṇ yācitvā yāna ṇ āruheyya[3] pavaramaṇikuṇḍala ṇ; so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi[4]

* M. i, 364. † M. i, 365.

[1] S, C iti pi tañ ce. [2] C *omits.*

[3] H, B, D voroheyya; S, C āropeyya; M poroseyyaṇ (Com. on M. 'poroseyyan' ti purisānucchavikaṇ yānaṇ).

[4] B, C *omit.*

purakkhato[1] *parivuto antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyya. Taṃ enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: bhogī vata bho puriso! Evaṃ kira bhogino bhogāni*[2] *bhuñjantī ti. Taṃ enaṃ sāmikā yattha yatth' eva sāni*[3] *passeyyuṃ* [4][*tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyuṃ.*][4] *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, alaṃ nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyā ti? No*[5] *h' etaṃ*[5] *bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sāmino hi bhante sāni*[3] *harantī ti. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.**

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo[6] *vanasaṇḍo. Tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca; na c' assa*[7] *kānici*[8] *phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. Atha puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno. So taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca. Tassa evam assa: "ayaṃ*[9] *kho*[9] *rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca*[10] *kānici*[11] *phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni; jānāmi kho panāhaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ āruhitvā yāvadatthañ ca khādeyyaṃ, ucchaṅgañ ca pūreyyan" ti. So taṃ rukkhaṃ āruhitvā yāvdatthañ ca khādeyya, ucchaṅgañ ca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya, phalatthiko phalagavesī, phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya. So taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca; tassa evam assa: "Ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca; natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni; na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ;*[12] *yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chetvā yavādatthañ ca khādeyyaṃ, ucchaṅgañ ca pūreyyan" ti. So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chindeyya. Taṃ kiṃ*

* M. i, 366.

[1] H, D parikkhitto.
[2] H, C bhoge.
[3] H sāniṃ; B tāni.
[4-4] H *omits.*
[5] M Evam.
[6] H, D mahā.
[7] M c' assu.
[8] H *adds* pi.
[9] H Tibbo kho ayaṃ.
[10] H *omits.*
[11] H kāni pi.
[12] S, C *add* jānāmi rukkhaṃ chindituṃ.

maññasi, gahapati, asu yo[1] *puriso paṭhamaṃ*[2] *rukkhaṃ ārūḷho, sace so na khippam eva oroheyya, tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya, pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya, aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhañjeyya; so tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan ti? Evam bhante. Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā, yā 'yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā, yā 'yaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam ev' upekkhaṃ bhāvetī*[3] *ti.**

Evaṃ aṭṭhikaṅkalādi-aggikkhandhūpama-pariyosānānato vipassanaṃ dassetvā idāni upacārasamādhiṃ dassento[4] *Buddhānussatiṃ bhāvento* ti ādim āha.

Tattha punappunaṃ uppajjanato sati eva *anussati*. Pavattitabbaṭṭhānamhi yeva ca pavattattā saddhāpabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurūpā satī ti pi *anussati*. Buddhaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *Buddhānussati* Arahattādi-Buddhaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; taṃ[5] *Buddhānussatiṃ*. *Bhāvento* ti vaḍḍhento brūhento.

Dhammaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *dhammānussati*. Svākkhātatādi-dhammaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Saṅghaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *saṅghānussati*. Supaṭipannatādi[6]-saṅghaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Sīlam ārabbha uppannā anussati *sīlānussati*. Attano akhaṇḍatādi-sīlaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Cāgaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *cāgānussati*. Attano muttacāgatādi-cāgaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Devatā ārabbha uppannā anussati *devatānussati*. Devatā

* M. i, 366.

[1] M *adds* so; H amuṃ so.
[2] C sampannaphalaṃ.
[3] H bhāvaya°.
[4] B anuyutto.
[5] H *omits*.
[6] H *omits* tā.

sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhādiguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Āṇāpāṇe ārabbha uppannā anussati *āṇāpāṇasati*. Āṇāpāṇanimittārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Maraṇaṃ ārabbha uppannā sati *maraṇasati*. Ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyupacchedasaṅkhāta-maraṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Kucchitānaṃ kesādīnaṃ paṭikkūlānaṃ āyattā ākarattā kāyo ti saṅkhaṃ gate sarīre gatā pavattā, tādisaṃ[1] vā kāyaṃ gatā,[2] sati[3] kāyagatasatī ti vattabbe rassaṃ akatvā *kāyagatāsatī* ti vuttaṃ. Kesādisu kāyakoṭṭhāsesu paṭikkūlanimittārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Upasamaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *upasamānussati*. Sabbadukkhūpasamārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaṃ *paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvento*; pīti-sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaṃ *dutiyajjhānaṃ bhāvento*; sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaṃ *tatiyajjhānaṃ bhāvento*; upekkhā-cittekaggatāsampayuttaṃ *catutthajjhānaṃ bhāvento* . . . pe . . . *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ bhāvento pi kāme parivajjetī* ti vikkhambhanappahāṇaṃ dassetvā idāni samucchedena kāmānaṃ pahāṇaṃ dassetuṃ *sotāpattimaggaṃ bhāvento pī* ti ādim āha.

Tattha maggasotassa āpajjanaṃ sotāpatti; sotāpattiyā maggo *sotāpattimaggo*. *Apāyagamanīye kāme* ti yehi[4] apāyaṃ gacchanti[5] te apāyagamanīye kāme samucchedato *sotāpattimaggaṃ bhāvento* parivajjeti.

Paṭisandhivasena sakiṃ eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgacchatī ti sakadāgāmī; tassa maggo *sakadāgāmīmaggo*; taṃ maggaṃ *bhāvento*. *Oḷārike* ti pariḷāhappatte.[6]

Paṭisandhivasen' eva kāmabhavaṃ nāgacchatī ti anāgāmī; tassa maggo *anāgāmimaggo*; taṃ maggaṃ[7] *bhāvento*. *Anusahagate* ti sukhumabhāvappatte.

Kilesehi ārakattā, kilesārīnaṃ hatattā, saṃsāracakkassa arānaṃ hatattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā, paccayādīnaṃ ara-

---

[1] H sarīraṃ. [2] C, S *omit from* tādisaṃ.
[3] S, C *add* kāyagatāsati. [4] H, D ye.
[5] H gamayanti. [6] B pariyuṭṭhānap°. [7] H, S, D *omit*.

hattā ca arahaṇ; arahato bhāvo arahattaṇ. Kiṇ taṇ? Arahattaphalaṇ. Arahattassa maggo arahattamaggo; taṇ *arahattamaggaṇ bhāvento. Sabbena sabban* ti sabben' ākārena sabbaṇ. *Sabbathā sabban* ti sabbappakāreṇa sabbaṇ. *Asesaṇ*[1] *nissesan* ti niravasesaṇ khandhamattam pi aṭṭhapetvā. Atha vā: *Sabbena sabbaṇ* mūlavasena; *sabbathā sabbaṇ* ākāranippadesavasena; *asesaṇ*[1] *nissesaṇ* bhāvanānippadesavasena. Tathā purimena duccaritābhāvena; dutiyena pariyuṭṭhānābhāvena; tatiyena anusayābhāvena. Evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Sappo vuccati ahi ti yo koci saranto gacchati. *Ken' atthenā* ti kena atthena. *Saṇsappanto gacchatī* ti sammā[2] saṇsaranto[3] gacchatī ti *sappo.* [8.] *Bhujanto* ti vaṅkavaṅko[4] hutvā gacchati. *Pannasiro* ti nipannasiro[5] hutvā. *Sirena supatī* ti sīsaṇ bhogantare katvā supanabhāvena[6] sirasā[7] supatī ti *siriṇsapo. Bile sayatī ti bilāsayo*; bilasayo ti pi pāli; taṇ sundaraṇ. *Guhāyaṇ setī ti guhāsayo. Dāṭhā tassa āvudho* ti tassa sappassa duve dāṭhā paharaṇasatthasaṅkhāto āvudho. *Visaṇ tassa ghoran* ti tassa sappassa vyāpakasaṅkhātaṇ[8] visaṇ dāruṇaṇ kakkhalaṇ. *Jivhā tassa duvidhā* ti tassa sappassa dve[9] jivhā. *Dvīhi jivhāhi rasaṇ sāyati* ti duvidhāhi jivhāhi rasaṇ jānāti, assādaṇ vindati, sādiyati.

Jīvituṇ kāmayatī ti *jivitukāmo.* Amarituṇ[10] kāmayatī ti[11] *amaritukāmo.* Sukhaṇ kāmayatī ti *sukhakamo. Dukkhapatikkūlo* ti dukkhaṇ anicchamāno. *Pādenā* ti attano pādena. *Sappasiran* ti sappassa sīsaṇ.

Vajjeyyā ti purato vajjeyya; *vivajjeyyā* ti tassa pahāṇena;[12] *parivajjeyyā* ti samantato; *abhinivajjeyyā* ti catuhatthappamāṇena.

Atha vā: purimena purato;[13] dutiyatatiyena dvīhi passehi; catutthena pacchato. Kāme pana appattassa pariyesanamūla-dukkhavatthubhāvena *vajjeyya*; pattassa ārakkhamūla-

---

[1] H asesa.
[2] H, S, D, C yasmā.
[3] S, C saṇkaranto.
[4] H vaṅko vaṅko; D °vaṅkako.
[5] S pannasīlo; C pannasīso.
[6] H, S, D susira°.
[7] C *omits.*
[8] H byāmappasaṅ°.
[9] B dvedhā.
[10] H evaṇ.
[11] H *omits.*
[12] H, S, D paharaṇena.
[13] H, S, D sīsato.

dukkhavatthubhāvena *vivajjeyya*; aññāṇa[1]-pariḷāha[2]-dukkhavatthubhāvena *parivajjeyya*; vināsamukhe piyavippayogadukkhavatthubhāvena *abhinivajjeyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Rañjanavasena *rāgo*. Visayesu[3] sattānaṇ anu[4] nayanato *anunayo*. Anurujjhatī ti *anurodho*; kāmetī ti attho. Yattha katthaci bhave[5] sattā etāya nandanti, sayaṇ vā nandatī ti *nandi*; nandi ca sā rañjanatthena rāgo cā ti *nandirāgo*. Tattha ekasmiṇ ārammaṇe sakiṇ uppannā taṇhā *nandi*; punappunaṇ uppajjamānā *nandirāgo* ti vuccati.

Cittassa sārāgo ti yo heṭṭhā balavarañjanatthena sārāgo ti vutto, so na[6] sattassa,[7] cittass' eva sārāgo ti attho.

Icchati etāya ārammaṇānī ti *icchā*. Bahalakilesabhāvena mucchanti etāya pāṇino ti *mucchā*. Gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā gahaṇavasena *ajjhosānaṇ*. Iminā sattā gijjhanti, gedhaṇ āpajjantī ti *gedho*. Bahalaṭṭhena vā[8] *gedho*.[9] *Gedhaṇ vā pana vanasaṇḍan*[10]* ti hi[8] bahalaṭṭhen' eva[11] vuttaṇ. Anantarapadaṇ upasaggena vaḍḍhitaṇ. Sabbato-bhāgena vā gedho ti *paligedho*. Sajjanti etenā ti *saṅgo*. Lagganatthena vā *saṅgo*. Osīdanatthena *paṅko*.

Ākaḍḍhanavasena *ejā*. *Ejā imaṇ purisaṇ parikaḍḍhati tassa tass' eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā*† ti hi vuttaṇ. Vañcanatthena *māyā*.

Vaṭṭasmiṇ sattānaṇ jananatthena *janikā*. *Taṇhā janeti purisaṇ; cittam assa vidhāvatī*‡ ti hi vuttaṇ. Dukkhena saṇyojayamānā janetī ti *sañjananī*.

Ghaṭanatthena[12] *sibbanī*. Ayaṇ hi vaṭṭasmiṇ satte cutipaṭisandhivasena sibbati ghaṭeti[12] tuṇṇakāro viya pilotikāya pilotikaṇ; tasmā ghaṭanatthena[12] *sibbanī* ti vuttā.

---

* A. i, 154, *with* mahā *for* pana. † D. Sakkapañha.
‡ S. i, 37.

---

[1] H ñāṇa.
[2] D paṭilābha.
[3] H, D visaye.
[4] H, S *double*.
[5] H, D gavesantā.
[6] H, B, D *omit*.
[7] H, B, D tassa tassa.
[8] H *omits*.
[9] H, D paligedho.
[10] H Gedhanaṇ saṇḍan.
[11] H bahalakaṭ°.
[12] H ghaṭṭ°.

Anekappakāraṇ visayajālaṇ taṇhāvipphandanābhinivesa-saṅkhātaṇ vā jālam assā atthī ti *jālinī*.

Ākaḍḍhanatthena sīghasotā saritā viyā ti *saritā*, allatthena vā *saritā*; vuttañ h' etaṇ:

Saritāni sinehitāni ca
*Somanassāni bhavanti jantuno** ti.

Allāni c' eva siniddhāni cā ti ayañ h' ettha attho.

Anayavyasanāpādanatthena kummānubandhasuttakaṇ[1] viyā ti *suttaṇ*: vuttañ h' etaṇ: *Suttan ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etaṇ adhivacanan*† ti.

Rūpādisu vitthatatthena *visaṭā*.[2] Tassa tassa paṭilābhatthāya satte[3] āyūhāpetī[4] ti *āyūhanī*. Ukkhanṭhituṇ appadānato sahāyatthena *dutiyā*. Ayañ hi sattānaṇ vaṭṭasmiṇ ukkhaṇṭhituṇ na deti, gatagataṭṭhāne piyasahāyo viya abhiramāpeti; ten' eva[5] vuttaṇ:

Taṇhādutiyo puriso, dīgham addhāna saṇsaraṇ
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṇ, saṇsāraṇ nātivattatī ti.‡

Paṇidhānavasena *paṇidhi*. *Bhavanettī* ti bhavarajju; etāya hi sattā rajjuyā gīvāya baddhā goṇā viya icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṇ nīyanti.

Taṇ taṇ ārammaṇaṇ vanati, bhajati, allīyatī ti *vanaṇ*. *Vanatho* ti byañjanena padaṇ vaḍḍhitaṇ. Anattha-dukkhānaṇ vā samuṭṭhāpanatthena ca gahanatthena ca vanaṇ viyā ti *vanaṇ*. Balavataṇhāy' etaṇ nāmaṇ. Gahanatarattheṇa pana[6] tato balavatarā *vanatho* nāma. Tena vuttaṇ:

Vanaṇ chindatha, mā rukkhaṇ;
Vanato jāyate bhayaṇ.
Chetvā vanañ ca vanathañ ca
Nibbanā hotha bhikkhavo§ ti.

---

* Dhp. 341. † S. ii, 227.
‡ A. ii, 10; Itv. 15*th* and 105*th suttas*; Sn. 740.
§ Dhp. 283.

---

[1] H °mānaṇ bandha°.
[2] H, D visatā.
[3] S sattā.
[4] S āyuṇ°.
[5] H tena.
[6] H, B *omit*.

Santhavavasena *santhavo*; saṇsaggo ti attho. So duvidho taṇhāsanthavo ca mittasanthavo ca; tesu idha taṇhāsanthavo adhippeto. Sinehanavasena *sneho.*[1]

Ālayakaraṇavasena apekkhatī ti *apekkhā.* Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: *Imāni ca te deva caturāsīti-nagarasahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhānipamukhāni; ettha deva, chandaṇ janehi; jīvite apekkhaṇ karohī** ti; ālayaṇ karohī ti ayañ h' ettha attho.

Pāṭiekke pāṭiekke ārammaṇe bandhati, ñātakatthena vā pāṭiekko bandhū[2] tī[2] pi *paṭibandhu.*[3] Niccasannissitatthena pi sattānaṇ taṇhāsamā[4] bandhu nāma natthi.

Ārammaṇānaṇ asanato *āsā*; ajjhottharaṇato c' eva tittiṇ[5] anupagantvā[6] paribhuñjanato cā ti attho. Āsiṇsanavasena *āsiṇsanā.* Āsiṇsitabhāvo *āsiṇsitattaṇ.*

Idāni tassā pavattiṭṭhānaṇ dassetuṇ *rūpāsā* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha āsiṇsanavasena āsāya atthaṇ gahetvā rūpe āsā *rūpāsā* ti[7] evaṇ nava pi padāni veditabbāni. Ettha ca[8] purimāni pañca[9] pañcakāmaguṇavasena vuttāni; parikkhāralobhavasena chaṭṭhaṇ; taṇ visesato pabbajitānaṇ; tato parāni tīṇi atittiyavatthuvasena[10] gahaṭṭhānaṇ; na hi tesaṇ dhana-putta-jīvitehi piyataraṇ atthi.

"Aduṇ[11] mayhaṇ, idaṇ mayhan" ti vā, "asukena me idaṇ dinnaṇ, idaṇ na[12] dinnaṇ" ti vā evaṇ satte jappāpetī ti *jappā.* Parato dve padāni upasaggena vaḍḍhitāni. Tato paraṇ aññen' ākārena vibhajituṇ āraddhattā puna *jappā* ti vuttaṇ. Jappanākāro *jappanā.* Jappitabhāvo *jappitattaṇ.*

Punappunaṇ visaye[13] luppati[14] ākaḍḍhatī ti lolupo. Lolupassa bhāvo *loluppaṇ.*[15] Loluppākāro *loluppāyanā.* Loluppasamaṅgino bhāvo *loluppāyitattaṇ.*

---

* D. Mahā-Sudassana (ii, 190).

---

[1] H, D sineho.
[2] S, C bandhatī ti; D bandho ti.
[3] T, C, D °bandhā.
[4] H °saha.
[5] H, B, D *omit.*
[6] *All MSS.* anugantvā.
[7] H, D *omit.*
[8] H, B, D *omit.*
[9] H, S, D *omit.*
[10] H, B akappiya°; atippiya°(?).
[11] S, C idaṇ.
[12] C, S *omit.*
[13] B *omits.*
[14] H lūpati; B vilupati.
[15] C, S °pitattaṇ.

Pucchañcikatā[1] ti yāya taṇhāya lābhaṭṭhānesu pucchaṃ cālayamānā[2] sunakhā viya kampamānā vicaranti, tassā kampana[3]-taṇhāya nāmaṃ. [4]Sādhu manāpamanāpe visaye kāmetī ti sādhukamyo;[5] tassa bhāvo *sādhukamyatā*.

Mātā mātucchā ti[6] ādike ayuttaṭṭhāne rāgo *adhammarāgo*. Yuttaṭṭhāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho[7] *visamalobho*. *Rāgo*[8] *visaman** ti ādivacanato yuttaṭṭhāne vā ayuttaṭṭhāne[9] vā[9] uppanno chandarāgo adhammatthena *adhammarāgo*, visamatthena *visamalobho* ti ca veditabbo.

Ārammaṇānaṃ nikāmanavasena *nikanti*. Nikāmanākāro *nikāmanā*.

Vatthussa[10] patthayanavasena[11] *patthanā*; pihāyanavasena *pihanā*. Suṭṭhu patthanā *sampatthanā*.

Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu taṇhā *kāmataṇhā*. Rūpārūpabhavesu taṇhā *bhavataṇhā*. Ucchedasaṅkhāte vibhave taṇhā [9] *vibhavataṇhā*. Suddhe[12] rūpabhavasmiṃ yeva taṇhā *rūpataṇhā*. Arūpabhave taṇhā *arūpataṇhā*. Ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato vā[10] rāgo, nirodhe vā[9] taṇhā *nirodhataṇhā*. Sadde taṇhā *saddataṇhā*. *Gandhataṇhādīsu* pi es' eva nayo.

Oghādayo vuttatthā va. Kusaladhamme āvaratī ti *āvaraṇaṃ*; chādanavasena *chadanaṃ*. Satte vaṭṭasmiṃ bandhatī[13] ti *bandhanaṃ*.[13] Cittaṃ upagantvā kileseti[14] kiliṭṭhaṃ karotī ti *upakkileso*. Thāmagatatthena anu[15] anu setī ti *anusayo*.

Uppajjamānaṃ[16] cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhātī ti *pariyuṭṭhānaṃ*; uppajjituṃ appadānena kusalācāraṃ[17] gaṇhātī ti attho. *Corā magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsu, dhuttā magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsū* ti ādisu hi maggaṃ gaṇhiṃsū ti attho; evam idhā pi gahaṇatthena pariyuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

* Vbh. 368.

[1] H °cakatā.
[2] H, D pacā°.
[3] H, D kampamānāya.
[4] S, C *add* sādhukamyatā ti.
[5] H °kammaṃ.
[6] H cā ti.
[7] B °narāgo.
[8] B lobho.
[9] H, B, D *omit*.
[10] H, D *omit*.
[11] S, C patthana°.
[12] H *omits*.
[13] S, C phan°.
[14] S, B, C kilissati.
[15] H, S, D *omit*.
[16] S, C °mānā.
[17] H °lavāraṃ.

Paḷiveṭhanatthena latā viyā ti *latā*; *Latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhatī** ti āgataṭṭhāne pi ayaṃ taṇhālatā va vuttā. Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī ti *vevicchaṃ*.

Vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlan ti *dukkhamūlaṃ*. Tass' eva dukkhassa nidānan ti *dukkhanidānaṃ*. Taṃ dukkhaṃ ito pabhavatī ti *dukkhappabhavo*.

Bandhanatthena pāso viyā ti pāso; mārassa pāso *mārapāso*. Duruggilanatthena[1] balisaṃ viyā ti balisaṃ; mārassa balisaṃ *mārabalisaṃ*. Taṇhābhibhūtā mārassa[2] visayaṃ nātikkhamanti, tesaṃ upari māro vasaṃ vattetī ti iminā pariyāyena[3] mārassa visayo ti *māravisayo*.

Sandanatthena taṇhā va nadī *taṇhānadī*. Ajjhotharaṇatthena taṇhā va jālaṃ *taṇhājālaṃ*. Yathā sunakhā gaddulabaddhā[4] yadicchakaṃ nīyanti, evaṃ taṇhābaddhā sattā ti daḷhabandhanatthena gaddulaṃ[5] viyā ti gaddulaṃ;[5] taṇhā va gaddulaṃ *taṇhāgaddulaṃ*. Duppūraṇatthena taṇhā va samuddo *taṇhāsamuddo*.

Abhijjhāyanatthena *abhijjhā*. Lubbhanti tena,[6] sayaṃ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *lobho*. Sampayuttakānaṃ akusalānaṃ patiṭṭhatthena *mūlaṃ*.

Visattikā ti visattikā iti.[7] *Kenatthenā* ti kena sabhāvena. *Visatā* ti patthaṭā rūpādisu. *Visālā* ti vipulā. *Visaṭā* ti tebhūmikabyāpakavasena *visaṭā*; purimavacanam eva[8] takārassa ṭakāraṃ katvā vyañjanavisabhāgaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

Visakkatī ti parissayāni[9] sahati, ratto hi rāgavatthunā pādena tāliyamāno pi sahatī ti. Osakkanaṃ vipphandanaṃ vā visakkanan ti pi vadanti kusalākusalam[10] patī[11] ti keci vaṇṇayanti. *Visaṃharatī* ti tathā tathā kāmesu ānisaṃsaṃ dassentī[12] vividhehi ākārehi nekkhammābhimukhappavattito

* Dhp. 340.

[1] H, D duggila°.
[2] H, D tassa.
[3] H, D pi niyāmena.
[4] S daḷhab°.
[5] S, C °dalaṃ.
[6] H, S etena.
[7] H, D, B gati.
[8] H *adds* vadanti kusalā.
[9] H parisayati; S, C parisassati; B parissati.
[10] S, B, C, D °lānaṃ.
[11] H kappatī.
[12] H, S, D, C passantī.

cittaṃ saṃharati saṅkhipati, visaṃ vā dukkhaṃ harati vahatī[1] ti attho.

Visaṃvādikā ti aniccādiṃ niccādito gaṇhantī visaṃvādikā hoti.

Dukkhanibbattakassa kammassa hetubhāvato *visamūlā*. Visaṃ vā dukkhaṃ;[2] dukkhādibhūtā vedanā mūlaṃ[3] etissā ti *visamūlā*. Dukkhasamudayatāya[4] visaṃ phalaṃ etissā ti *visaphalā*. Yāya[5] taṇhāya rūpādikassa dukkhass' eva paribhogo hoti, na amatassa,[6] sā visaparibhogā ti vuttā. Sabbattha niruttivasena padasiddhi veditabbā.

Tassā visayaṃ[7] dassetukāmo: *visālā vā pana sā rūpe taṇhā*[8] ti ādim āha. Tattha *visālā vā panā* ti mahantī[9] eva taṇhāyanatthena taṇhā. Rūpādayo pañcakāmaguṇikarāgavasena vuttā. *Kule gaṇe* ti ādīni ekādasapadāni lobhuppādavasena vuttāni.

Kāmadhātuttiko kammavaṭṭavasena[10] vibhatto. Kāmabhavattiko vipākavaṭṭavasena vibhatto. Saññābhavattiko saññāvasena vibhatto. Ekavokārabhavattiko khandhavasena vibhatto. Atītattiko kālavasena, diṭṭhacatukko ārammaṇavasena, apāyattiko okāsavasena, khandhattiko nissatta-nijjīvavasena vibhatto ti ñātabbaṃ.

Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepena atthadīpanā vibhāvanā[11] ca: *Tattha katamā kāmadhātu? Heṭṭhato avīcinirayaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā, uparito Paranimmitavasavattideve antokaritvā, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandha-dhātu-āyatanā, rūpā*[12] *vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati kāmadhātu.**

Tattha katamā rūpadhātu? Heṭṭhato Brahmalokaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito Akaniṭṭhadeve[13] *antokaritvā yaṃ etasmiṃ*

* Dhs., § 1280; Pṭs. i, 83; Vbh. 421.

[1] H saṃharatī; C vahati sahatī.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] H mūlā.
[4] B, C °yattā.
[5] H, D, B *omit*.
[6] H *adds* ti.
[7] H visesaṃ.
[8] H taṇhā rūpe.
[9] B, C, D °ntā.
[10] H, D *omit* vaṭṭa.
[11] S atthavi°.
[12] H rūpaṃ.
[13] H °ṭhe deve.

antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa[1] *vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā, ayaṃ vuccati rūpadhātu.**

Tattha katamā arūpadhātu? Heṭṭhato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa[1] *vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ayaṃ vuccati arūpadhātū** ti.

Aṭṭhakathāyam pana *kāmadhātū* ti kāmabhave[2] pañcakkhandhā labbhanti, *rūpadhātū* ti rūpabhave[2] pañcakkhandhā labbhanti, *arūpadhātū* ti arūpabhave[2] cattāro khandhā labbhantī ti vuttaṃ.

Atha vā: kāmarāgasaṅkhātena[3] kāmena yuttā dhātu *kāmadhātu*; kāmasaṅkhātā vā dhātu *kāmadhātu*. Kāmaṃ pahāya rūpena yuttā dhātu *rūpadhātu*; rūpasaṅkhātā vā dhātu *rūpadhātu*. Kāmañ ca rūpañ ca pahāya arūpena yuttā dhātu *arūpadhātu*; arūpasaṅkhātā vā dhātu *arūpadhātu*.

Tā eva dhātuyo puna bhavapariyāyena vuttā: Bhavantī ti hi bhavā ti vuccanti; saññāya yutto bhavo,[4] saññāvataṃ vā bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhave atthī ti *saññābhavo*; so kāmabhavo ca, asaññābhavamutto rūpabhavo ca,[5] nevasaññānāsaññābhavamutto arūpabhavo ca hoti. Na saññābhavo *asaññābhavo*; so rūpabhavekadeso. Oḷārikattābhāvato neva saññā, sukhumattena sabhāvato nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā; tāya yutto bhavo *nevasaññānāsaññābhavo*. Atha vā oḷārikāya saññāyābhāvā sukhumāya ca bhāvato[6] n' eva saññā nāsaññā asmiṃ bhave ti nevasaññānāsaññābhavo; so arūpabhavekadeso.

Ekena rūpakkhandhena vokiṇṇo bhavo, eko vā[7] vokāro assa bhavassā ti *ekavokārabhavo*; so asaññābhavo va. Catūhi

* Dhs., § 1280; Pṭs. i, 83; Vbh. 421.

[1] H, D, S uppan°.
[2] C, D °bhavo; B °gate.
[3] C, S kāmabhava°; B *omits* rāga.
[4] S, B *add* saññābhavo.
[5] H, S, D *omit*.
[6] H °bhāve; B °bhāvā.
[7] H *omits*.

arūpakkhandhehi vokiṇṇo bhavo, cattāro vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *catuvokārabhavo*; so arūpabhavo eva. Pañcahi khandhehi vokiṇṇo bhavo, pañca vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *pañcavokārabhavo*; so kāmabhavo ca, rūpabhavekadeso ca hoti.

Atītattiko heṭṭhā vuttanayo va. *Diṭṭhan* ti catusamuṭṭhānikaṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ. *Sutan* ti dvisamuṭṭhānikaṇ saddārammaṇaṇ. *Mutan* ti phusitvā[1] gahetabbāni catusamuṭṭhānikāni gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbārammaṇāni. *Viññātabbaṇ* nāma manasā jānitabbaṇ dhammārammaṇaṇ. Tesu diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu, *visatā vitthatā* ti mahantā patthatā.[2]

Apāyaloke ti vaḍḍhisaṅkhātassa ayssa abhāvena apāyo; tasmiṇ apāyaloke. *Khandhaloke* ti rāsaṭṭhena[3] rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā eva loko. *Dhātuloke* ti suññataṭṭhena cakkhudhātuādayo aṭṭhārasadhātuyo eva loko. *Āyatanaloke* ti āyatanādīhi kāraṇehi dvādasa āyatanāni eva loko. Sabbe pi lujjanapalujjanatthena[4] loko. Vuttappakāre[5] loke visatā vitthatā ti *visattikā*.

Sato ti saratī ti sato; puggalena[6] sati vuttā. Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā *sati*; saranti tāya, sayaṇ vā sarati, saranamattam eva vā esā ti *sati*. Sā pan' esā apilāpanalakkhaṇā; asammosanarasā;[7] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, visayābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā; thirasaññā[8]-padaṭṭhānā, kāyādisatipaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā vā; ārammaṇe daḷhapatiṭṭhitattā pana esikā viya, cakkhudvārādirakkhanato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbā. Tassā pavattiṭṭhānaṇ dassento *Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṇ bhāvento sato*[9] ti ādinā nayena catubbidhaṇ satipaṭṭhānam āha.

Tattha *kāye* ti rūpakāye; rūpakāyo hi idha aṅgapaccaṅgānaṇ kesādīnañ ca dhammānaṇ samūhatthena hatthikāya-rathakāyādayo viya kāyo ti adhippeto. Yathā ca samūhatthena, evaṇ kucchitānaṇ āyatthena;[10] kucchitānañ[10] hi para-

[1] H munitvā.
[2] H, D *add* ti; B pasaṭā.
[3] H sattatthena.
[4] S, B *omit* palujjana.
[5] H °kāra.
[6] H puggalo, na.
[7] H, D, B °mosarasā.
[8] H, D *omit* thira.
[9] H *omits*.
[10] B *omits*.

majegucchānaṃ kesādīnaṃ[1] āyo ti pi kāyo; āyo ti uppattideso. Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho: āyanti tato ti āyo; ke āyanti ? kucchitā kesādayo; iti kucchitānaṃ[2] āyo ti pi kāyo.

Kāyānupassanā[1] ti kāyassa anupassanā. 'Kāye' ti ca vatvā pi puna 'kāyānupassanā' ti dutiyaṃ kāyagahaṇaṃ asammissato[3] vavatthāna[4]-ghanavinibbhogādi[5]-dassanatthaṃ katan ti veditabban; tena na kāye vedanānupassanā vā cittadhammānupassanā vā, atha kho kāyānupassanā yevā ti kāyasaṅkhāte vatthusmiṃ kāyānupassanākārass' eva dassanena asammissato vavatthānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Tathā: na kāye aṅgapaccaṅgavinimmutta[6]-ekadhammānupassanā, na[7] pi kesalomādivinimmutta-itthipurisānupassanā; yo pi c' ettha kesalomādiko bhūtūpādāyasamūhasaṅkhāto kāyo, tatthā[8] pi na bhūtūpādāyavinimmutta[6]-ekadhammānupassanā; atha kho rathassambhārānupassakassa[9] viya aṅgapaccaṅgasamūhānupassanā, nagarāvayavānupassakassa[10] viya kesalomādisamūhānupassanā, kadalikkhandhapattavaṭṭi-vinibbhujanakassa viya, rittamuṭṭhiviniveṭhakassa viya ca bhūtūpādāyasamūhānupassanā yevā ti samūhavasen' eva kāyasaṅkhātassa vatthuno nānappakārato dassentena ghanavinibbhogo dassito hoti. Na h' ettha yathāvuttasamūhavinimmutto kāyo vā itthi vā puriso vā añño vā koci dhammo dissati; yathāvutta-dhammasamūhamatte yeva pana tathā tathā sattā micchābhinivesaṃ karonti. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Yaṃ passati na taṃ diṭṭhaṃ;
Yaṃ diṭṭhaṃ taṃ na passati.
Apassaṃ bajjhate mūḷho;
Bajjhamāno na muccatī ti.*

"Ghanavinibbhogādidassanatthan" ti vutta-[11]ādisaddena c' ettha ayam pi attho veditabbo: ayañ hi etasmiṃ[12] kāye

* ?

[1] H, S, C, D, Smv. *always have* so *instead of this.*
[2] Sammv. *adds* kesādīnaṃ.
[3] H °tā.
[4] H, D °naṃ.
[5] B *omits* ādi.
[6] S °muttā.
[7] H, D *omit.*
[8] Hi B tathā.
[9] H rathasarānupassanakassa.
[10] H, D °sanakassa.
[11] H, D °vuttaṃ.
[12] B ekakammaṃ; C ekasmiṃ.

kāyānupassanā yeva, na aññadhammānupassanā. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yathā anudakabhūtāya[1] pi marīciya udakānupassanā hoti, na evaṃ anicca-dukkhānattāsubhabhūte[2] yeva imasmiṃ kāye nicca-sukhatta-subhabhāvānupassanā; atha kho kāyānupassanā, anicca-dukkhānattāsubhākāra[3]-samūhānupassanā yevā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Atha vā: yvāyaṃ Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā . . . pe . . . so sato va assasatī** ti ādinā nayena assāsapassāsādi cuṇṇakajāta-aṭṭhikapariyosāno kāyo vutto, yo ca Paṭisambhidāyaṃ Satipaṭṭhānakathāyaṃ *Idh' ekacco paṭhavīkāyaṃ aniccato anupassati, āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ*[4] *maṃsakāyaṃ ruhirakāyaṃ nahārukāyaṃ aṭṭhikāyaṃ aṭṭhimiñjakāyaṃ*† ti kāyo vutto, tassa sabbassa imasmiṃ yeva kāye anupassanato *kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo.

Atha vā kāye 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā evaṃ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato[5] tassa tass' eva pana kesalomādikassa nānādhammasamūhassa anupassanato kāye kesādisamūhasaṅkhāta[6]-kāyānupassanā ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Api ca *Imasmiṃ kāye aniccato anupassati, no niccato*‡ ti ādinā anukkamena Paṭisambhidāyaṃ āgatanayassa sabbass' eva aniccalakkhaṇādino ākārasamūhasaṅkhātassa kāyassa anupassanato pi *kāye kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo. Ayam pana catusatipaṭṭhānasādhāraṇo[7] attho.

Satipaṭṭhānan ti tayo satipaṭṭhānā: satigocaro pi, tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighānunayavītivattatā pi, sati[8] pi.[8] *Catunnaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca desissāmi; taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ . . . pe . . . Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo? Āhārasamudayā kāyasamudayo*§ ti ādisu hi satigocaro satipaṭṭhānan ti

---

* D. ii, 291.
† Pṭs. ii, 232.
‡ *Ibid.*
§ S. v, 184.

---

[1] H °katāya.
[2] H, D °subhe.
[3] B °bhādikā; C °subhā kāya.
[4] B *omits*; S, Smv. *add* cammakāyaṃ.
[5] H, D apas°.
[6] C, Smv. °didhammasamū°.
[7] B °ṭhānakathā na c' etaṃ.
[8] H, S, D, B *omit.*

vuccati; tathā: *Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ, no sati; sati upaṭṭhānañ c' eva sati cā** ti ādisu pi.[1] Tass' attho: Patiṭṭhāti[2] asmin ti paṭṭhānaṃ. [1]Kā[3] patiṭṭhāti ?[4] Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Padhānaṃ ṭhānan[5] ti vā paṭṭhānaṃ; satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ; hatthiṭṭhāna-assaṭṭhānādīni viya.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati; yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatī† ti ettha tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighānunayavītivattatā satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaṃ; tass' attho: paṭṭhapetabbato paṭṭhānaṃ; pavattayitabbato ti attho. Kena paṭṭhapetabbo ti ? Satiyā. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti‡ ādisu ca pana[6] sati yeva satipaṭṭhānan ti vuccati; tass' attho: paṭṭhāti[7] ti paṭṭhānaṃ; upaṭṭhāti, okkanditvā pakkhanditvā[8] pavattatī ti attho; sati yeva[9] satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Atha vā: saraṇatthena sati, upaṭṭhānatthena[10] paṭṭhānaṃ; iti sati ca sā paṭṭhānañ cā ti[11] satipaṭṭhānaṃ. [12]Idam idha adhippetaṃ. Taṃ *satipaṭṭhānaṃ*.

Bhāvento ti vaḍḍhento. Ettha ca yaṃ[13] tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighānunayavītivattatā saṭipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaṃ,[14] taṃ iminā suttena gahetabbaṃ: vuttañ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, anukampako hitesī, anukampaṃ upādāya: "idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyā" ti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, nāññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataṃ*

* Pṭs. i, 183; ii, 232, 233. † M. iii, 221. ‡ S. v, 73.

[1] B viya.
[2] H, D paṭṭhāti.
[3] H kāyo.
[4] H anupaṭṭhiti.
[5] H *omits.*
[6] H, D puna.
[7] H, S, D, Smv. patiṭ°.
[8] H, D, C pakkan°.
[9] Smv. *adds* paṭṭhānaṭṭhena.
[10] H, S, D paṭ°.
[11] H *adds* pi.
[12] H *adds* Iti.
[13] H, B, D *omit.*
[14] H, D vuttā.

paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato ca[1] *sampajāno. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo . . . pe . . . arahati.*

Puna ca' paraṃ bhikkhave, satthā . . . pe . . . idaṃ vo sukhāyā ti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūsanti . . . pe . . . vattanti;[2] *ekacce sāvakā sussūsanti . . . pe . . . na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti, na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; na ca anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . Puna ca' paraṃ . . . pe . . . sukhāyā ti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti . . . pe . . . vattanti. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti, attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti; anavassuto ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ** ti evaṃ paṭighānunayehi anavassutatā,[3] niccaṃ[4] upaṭṭhitasatitāya tadubhayavītivattatā[5] satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttā. Buddhānam eva kira niccupaṭṭhitasatitā hoti, na Paccekabuddhādīnan ti.

Vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānādīsu ca vedanādīnaṃ puna vacane payojanaṃ[6] kāyānupassanāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva yathāyogaṃ[7] yojetvā veditabbaṃ. Ayam pi sādhāraṇattho: sukhādisu anekappabhedāsu vedanāsu visuṃ visuṃ aniccādito ekekavedanānupassanā; sarāgādike soḷasappabhede citte visuṃ visuṃ aniccādito ekekacittānupassanā; kāya-vedanā-cittāni ṭhapetvā sesa[8]-tebhūmikadhammesu visuṃ visuṃ aniccādito ekekadhammānupassanā, Satipaṭṭhānasuttante vuttanayena nīvaraṇādidhammānupassanā ti.

Ettha ca kāye ti ekavacanaṃ sarīrassa ekattā, citte ti ekavacanaṃ cittassa sabhāvabhedābhāvato jātiggahaṇena katan ti veditabbaṃ.

---

* M. iii, 221.

---

[1] B, C, D *omit.*
[2] H, D pavat°.
[3] H °sutā.
[4] B paṭicca.
[5] S, C °yaṃ vīti°.
[6] H saṃyo°.
[7] S *adds* anupassanaṃ.
[8] S, C sesesu.

Yathā ca vedanādayo anupassitabbā, tathā anupassanā vedanāsu vedanānupassanā, citte cittānupassanā, dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti veditabbā.

Kathaṃ tāva[1] vedanā anupassitabbā? Sukhā tāva vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā vedanā sallato, adukkhamasukhā aniccato anupassitabbā: yathāha:

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato 'ddakkhi,[2] *dukkham addakkhi sallato*
Adukkham asukhaṃ santaṃ addakkhi naṃ aniccato,
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu parijānāti vedanā[3] ti.*

Sabbā eva c' etā[4] dukkhato pi anupassitabbā. Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhasmiṃ vadāmī*† ti.

Sukhadukkhato[5] pi anupassitabbā; yathāha: *Sukhā vedanā ṭhitisukhā, vipariṇāmadukkhā; dukkhā vedanā ṭhitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā; adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā, aññāṇadukkhā*‡ ti.

Api ca aniccādisattānupassanāvasenā pi anupassitabbā. Citta-dhammesu hi[6] cittaṃ tāva ārammaṇādhipati-sahajāta-bhūmi-kamma-kiriyādi-nānattabhedānaṃ aniccādi-satta-anupassanānaṃ sarāgādisoḷasabhedānañ[7] ca vasena anupassitabbaṃ; dhammā salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇānaṃ, suññata-dhammassa, aniccādisatta-anupassanānaṃ, santāsantādīnañ ca vasena anupassitabbā.

Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhanti: Aññen' eva hi cittena kāyaṃ pariganhāti, aññena vedanaṃ, aññena cittaṃ, aññena dhamme pariganhāti; lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacitte yeva labbhantī ti. Ādito hi kāyaṃ parigganhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā sati kāyānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma. Vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaṃ[8] pat-

---

* S. iv, 207. † S. ii, 53. ‡ M. i, 303.

---

[1] S ca.
[2] B adda.
[3] C, Smv. upasanto carissatī.
[4] H, S, D ca tā.
[5] S, C sukhā°.
[6] H pi.
[7] Smv. *omits* soḷala; B soḷasagocara.
[8] H, B, D °ga.

tassa maggakkhaṇe maggasampayuttā sati kāyānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma. Vedanaṃ[1] pariggaṇhitvā, cittaṃ pariggaṇhitvā, dhamme pariggaṇhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā sati dhammānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo dhammānupassī nāma. Vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaṃ[2] pattassa maggakkhaṇe maggasampayuttā sati dhammānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo[3] dhammānupassī nāma. Evaṃ tāva desanā puggale tiṭṭhati.

Kāye pana 'subhan' ti vipallāsappahāṇā kāyapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti kāyānupassanā nāma. Vedanāya 'sukhan' ti vipallāsappahāṇā vedanāpariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti vedanānupassanā nāma. Citte 'niccan' ti vipallāsappahāṇā cittapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti cittānupassanā nāma. Dhammesu 'attā' ti vipallāsappahānā dhammapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti dhammānupassanā nāma. Iti ekā va maggasampayuttā sati catukiccasādhakatthena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Tena vuttaṃ: "lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacitte yeva labbhantī" ti.

Puna upakāravasena ca aparihīnavasena ca guṇavasena[4] ca apare tayo catukkā vuttā. Tattha *asatiparivajjanāyā* ti na sati asati; sati ettha natthī ti vā asati; muṭṭhasatiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Parivajjanāyā* ti samantato vajjanena. Bhattanikkhittakākasadisa-muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanena upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanena ṭhāna-nisajjādisu satisamuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatāya ca sati uppajjati.

Satikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānan ti satiyā kātabbānaṃ dhammānaṃ. *Katattā* ti katabhāvena; catunnaṃ maggānaṃ katattā bhāvitattā ti attho.

Satipaṭipakkhānaṃ dhammānaṃ hatattā ti kāmacchandādīnaṃ nāsitabhāvena.

Satinimittānaṃ[5] *dhammānaṃ* [10] *appamuṭṭhattā*[6] ti satiyā kāraṇānaṃ[7] kāyādiārammaṇānaṃ anaṭṭhabhāvena.

---

[1] S, C vedanā.
[2] H, B, D °ga.
[3] H, D *omit.*
[4] H, D pagu°.
[5] H sanimi°.
[6] H apa°; B asam°.
[7] H karaṇīyānaṃ.

Satiyā samannāgatattā ti satiyā dhammānaṃ āgatattā, aparihīnattā. *Vasittā*[1] ti vasībhāvappattena. *Pāguññatāyā* ti paguṇabhāvena. *Apaccorohaṇatāyā*[2] ti aparivattanabhāvena,[3] apaccosakkanabhāvena.

Satattā[4] ti sabhāvena vijjamānattā. *Santattā* ti nibbutabhāvena. *Samitattā* ti kilesānaṃ vupasamitabhāvattā. *Santadhammasamannāgatattā* ti sappurisadhammehi aparihīnattā. Buddhānussatiādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā eva.

Saraṇakavasena *sati*; idaṃ satiyā sabhāvapadaṃ. Punappunaṃ saraṇato[5] anussaraṇavasena *anussati*. Abhimukhaṃ gantvā viya saraṇato paṭisaraṇavasena *paṭissati*; upasaggavasena vā vaḍḍhitamattam etaṃ. Saraṇākāro *saraṇatā*; yasmā pana saraṇatā ti tiṇṇaṃ saraṇānam[6] pi nāmaṃ, tasmā taṃ paṭisedhetuṃ puna satigahaṇaṃ kataṃ: satisaṅkhātā saraṇatā ti, ayañ h' ettha attho. Sutapariyattassa dhāraṇabhāvato[7] *dhāraṇatā*. Anupavisanasaṅkhātena ogāhanatthena apilāpanabhāvo *apilāpanatā*; yathā hi lābukaṭāhādīni uplavanti,[8] na anupavisanti, na tathā ārammaṇe sati; ārammaṇañ[9] h' esā anupavisati; tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā. Cirakata-cirabhāsitānaṃ na pamussanabhāvato[10] *appamussanatā*. Upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ karotī[11] ti indriyaṃ; satisaṅkhātaṃ indriyaṃ *satindriyaṃ*. Pamādena[12] na kampatī ti *satibalaṃ*. Yāthāvasati,[13] nīyānasati, kusalasatī ti *sammāsati*. Bujjhanakassa aṅgo ti bojjhaṅgo; pasattho sundaro ca bojjhaṅgo sambojjhaṅgo; sati yeva sambojjhaṅgo *satisambojjhaṅgo*.

Ekāyanamaggo ti ekamaggo; ayaṃ maggo na dvedhāpathabhūto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.[14] Atha vā ekena ayitabbo ti *ekāyano*; ekenā ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya vivekaṭṭhena pavivittena; ayitabbo ti[15] paṭipajjitabbo.

Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano; saṃsārato nibbāṇaṃ gacchatī ti

---

[1] T vasitattā.
[2] H °rohatāyā.
[3] S, B, S anivat°.
[4] H, D sattattā.
[5] B *adds* anusaranato.
[6] B padānam.
[7] C °bhāvo.
[8] H, B, D opila°.
[9] B °maṇe.
[10] H pammus°; B sammus°.
[11] S, C kāretī.
[12] D, S, C pamāde.
[13] H yathā°,
[14] H *adds* ti.
[15] S, B, C *omit.*

attho; ekassa ayano *ekāyano*; ekassā ti seṭṭhassa; sabbasattānaṃ seṭṭho va Bhagavā; tasmā Bhagavato ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kiñcā pi hi tena aññe pi ayanti, evaṃ sante pi Bhagavato va so ayano, tena uppāditattā; yathāha: *So hi brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā** ti ādi.

Ayatī ti vā[1] ayano; gacchati pavattatī ti attho; ekasmiṃ ayano *ekāyano*. Imasmiṃ yeva dhammavinaye pavattati, na aññatrā ti vuttaṃ hoti; yathāha: *Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upalabbhatī* ti.† Desanābhedo yeva h' eso; attho pan' eko.

Api ca ekaṃ ayatī ti *ekāyano*, pubbabhāge nānāmukhabhāvanānayena pavatto pi aparabhāge ekaṃ nibbāṇam eva gacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; yathāha Brahmā Sahampati:

Ekāyanaṃ jātikhayantadassī
Maggaṃ pajānāti hitānukampī.
Etena maggena tariṃsu pubbe,
Tarissare c' eva[2] *taranti oghan*‡ ti.

Maggo ti ken' atthena maggo? Nibbāṇaṃ gamanatthena, nibbāṇatthikehi magganīyatthena ca.[1]

Upeto ti āsannaṃ gato. *Samupeto* ti tato āsannataraṃ gato. Ubhayenā pi satiyā aparihīno ti attho. *Upagato* ti upagantvā ṭhito. *Samupagato* ti saṃyutto hutvā ṭhito. *Upāgato samupāgato* ti pi pāḷi; ubhayenā pi satisamīpaṃ[3] āgato ti attho. *Upapanno*[4] ti aviyogo. *Sampanno*[5] ti paripuṇṇo. *Samannāgato* ti avikalo[6] vijjamāno. *Upeto, samupeto* ti dvīhi padehi pavattaṃ kathitaṃ; *upāgato samupāgato* ti dvīhi paṭivedho; *upapanno,*[4] *sampanno,*[5] *samannāgato* ti tīhi padehi paṭilābho kathito ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Loke v' esā[7] *visattikā* ti yā esā anekappakārena vuttā visattikā, sā[1] khandhaloke eva, na aññatra khandhehi pavat-

---

* Pṭs. ii, 194; Nid. 356 (*without* brāhmaṇa).
† D. Mahāparinibbāṇa (ii, 151). ‡ S. v, 168, 186.

---

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] H, B, D tarissanti yevā pi.
[3] H satisamitiṃ samīpaṃ.
[4] H uppanno.
[5] H samuppanno.
[6] H avekallo.
[7] C, D vā sā.

tatī ti attho. *Loke*[1] *visattikan* ti khandhaloke eva[2] pavattaṇ etaṇ visattikāsaṅkhātaṇ taṇhaṇ *tarati* kāme parivajjento, *uttarati* kilese pajahanto, *patarati* nesaṇ patiṭṭhāhetuṇ chindanto, *samatikkamati* saṇsāraṇ atikkamanto, *vītivattati* paṭisandhiṇ abhabbuppattikaṇ karonto.

Atha vā: *tarati uttarati* kāyānupassanena; *patarati* vedanānupassanena; *samatikkamati* cittānupassanena, sabbehi *vītivattati* dhammānupassanena. Atha vā: *tarati* sīlena, *uttarati* samādhinā, *patarati* vipassanāya, *samatikkamati* maggena, *vītivattati* phalenā ti evam ādinā yojetabbaṇ.

Catutthagāthāya ayaṇ saṅkhepattho: yo etaṇ[3] sālikkhettādi-*khettaṇ* vā, gharavatthādi-*vatthuṇ* vā, kahāpaṇasaṅkhātaṇ *hiraññaṇ* vā, go-assādibhedaṇ *gavāssaṇ* vā, antojātādidāse vā, bhatakādi-kammakare vā, itthisaññitā *thiyo*[4] vā, ñātibandhavādi-*bandhū* vā, aññe vā manāpiyarūpādike[5] *puthū*[6] *kāme*[7] *anugijjhati.*

[11.] *Sālikkhettan* ti yattha sāliyo virūhanti. *Vīhikkhettādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. Vīhī ti avasesavīhayo. Modayatī ti *muggo.*

Gharavatthū ti gharapatiṭṭhāpanatthaṇ katākatabhūmibhāgo. *Koṭṭhakavatthādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. Koṭṭhako ti dvārakoṭṭhakādi. *Pure* ti gharassa purato. *Pacchā* ti gharassa pacchā. Ettha āramenti cittaṇ tosentī ti *ārāmo*; pupphena pi phalena pi chāyāya pi dassanena[8] pi[6] ramentī ti attho.

Pasukādayo ti eḷakādayo.

Antojātako[9] ti antogharadāsiyā kucchismiṇ jāto. *Dhanakkītako*[10] ti dhanena kiṇitvā parivattetvā gahito. *Sāmaṇ vā* ti sayaṇ vā; *dāsaviyan* ti dāsassa bhāvo dāsavyaṇ, taṇ dāsaviyaṇ; *upetī* ti upagacchati. *Akāmato vā* ti attano aruciyā vā karamarānīto.

---

[1] H *adds* v' etaṇ; C, D *add* vā taṇ.
[2] H, D evaṇ.
[3] S, C ekaṇ.
[4] *All MSS.* itthiyo.
[5] H, D °pādi; B °dikesu.
[6] B *omits.*
[7] B kāmesu.
[8] B nayane.
[9] H, B, S °jāto.
[10] H, B, S °kīto.

Te cattāro puna pi[1] dassetuṃ *Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke* ti āha. *Āmāya dāsā* ti antojātadāsā:[2] *Yattha*[3] *dāso āmajāto, ṭhito thullāni*[4] *gajjatī** ti etthā pi ete va[5] vuttā.[6] *Dhanena kītā* ti dhanadāsā. *Sāmañ ca eke* ti sayaṃ dāsā. *Bhayā panunnā* ti akāmadāsā. *Bhayā panunnā* ti bhayena panunnā[7] khipitā.

Bhatakā bhatiyā jīvanakā. Kasikammādikammaṃ karontī ti *kammakarā*. *Upajīvino* ti sammantanādinā upagantvā nissayaṃ katvā jīvantī ti upajīvino.

Itthī ti thīyati[8] etissaṃ[9] gabbho ti itthi. *Pariggaho* ti sassāmitā.[10] Mātāpitibandhavā[11] *ñātibandhū*.[12] Sagotto *gottabandhu*.[12] Ekācariyakule vā ekajātimantaṃ vā uggahitamatto[13] *mantabandhu*.[12] Dhanusippādiṃ saddhiṃ uggahitako *sippabandhu*. *Mittabandhavā pi bandhū* ti katthaci potthake pāṭho dissati.

[12.] *Gijjhatī* ti kilesakāmena pattheti. *Anugijjhatī* ti anu anu gijjhati, punappunaṃ pattheti. *Paḷigijjhatī* ti samantato pattheti. *Paḷibajjhatī* ti visesena[14] pattheti. Olārikattena[15] nimittagāhavasena *gijjhati, anugijjhati*; anubyañjanagāhavasena *paḷigijjhati, paḷibajjhatī* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Pañcamagāthāya ayaṃ saṅkhepattho: *Taṃ* puggalaṃ abalākhyā[16] kilesā *balīyanti* sahanti, maddanti; saddhābalādivirahena vā *abalaṃ* taṃ puggalaṃ [17][abalā kilesā *balīyanti*;][17] abalattā[18] balīyantī ti attho. Atha naṃ[19] kāmagiddhaṃ[20] kāme

---

* Jāt. i, 224.

---

[1] S, C pi puna.
[2] H °dāso.
[3] H parattha.
[4] H phul°.
[5] H, D *omit.*
[6] H, D pavuttā.
[7] C *adds* bhayena.
[8] S ṭhī°.
[9] H, D etissā.
[10] *All MSS.* °mikā.
[11] H *adds* pi.
[12] T °dhavā.
[13] B *omits.*
[14] H sese na.
[15] H, D uḷā°.
[16] H, S, B abalattā; S, A abalasaṅkhātā.
[17-17] H, S, B *omit.*
[18] D abalakilesā.
[19] S, D taṃ.
[20] H °gijjhaṃ.

rakkhantaṃ[1] pariyesantañ[2] ca sīhādayo ca pākaṭaparissayā, kāyaduccaritādayo ca apākaṭasannissayā *maddanti*; *tato* apākaṭaparissayehi abhibhūtaṃ taṃ puggalaṃ jātiādi-*dukkhaṃ bhinnanāvaṃ udakaṃ viya anveti.*

Abalā ti natthi etesaṃ balan ti abalā, balavirahitā. *Dubbalā* ti mandapayogā, balena kattabbakiccavirahitā. *Appabalā* ti appaṃ parittaṃ etesaṃ balan ti *appabalā*, yuñjituṃ asamatthā. *Appathāmā*[3] ti appo paritto thāmo etesaṃ vāyāmo ussāho ti appathāmā, thāmahīnā. [4][*Hīnā nihīnā parihīnā*][4] payogahīnena. *Omakā* thāmahīnena. *Lāmakā* paccayahīnena. *Jatukkā*[5] ajjhāsayahīnena. *Parittā* sattihīnena.[6]

Sahantī ti[7] maddanti, ghaṭṭanaṃ uppādenti. *Parisahantī* ti sabbato maddanti. *Abhibhavantī* ti aparāparaṃ uppattivasena. *Ajjhottharantī* ti punappunaṃ uppattivasena. *Pariyādiyantī* ti susosetvā ṭhānena. *Maddantī* ti kusaluppattinivāraṇena.

Saddhābalan ti saddahanti etāya, sayaṃ vā saddahati, saddahanamattam eva vā esā ti saddhā. Sā saddahanalakkhaṇā, okappanalakkhaṇā vā; sampasādanarasā udakappasādakamaṇi viya, pakkhandanarasā vā oghuttaraṇe nāvā viya; akālusiyapaccupaṭṭhānā adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā vā; saddheyyavatthupadaṭṭhānā,[8] sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānā vā, hattha-vitta-bījāni[9] viya daṭṭhabbā.* Assaddhiyena[10] na kampatī ti saddhābalaṃ.

Viriyabalan ti: vīrassa bhāvo viriyaṃ; vīrānaṃ vā kammaṃ, vidhinā vā nayena upāyena īrayitabbaṃ pavattetabban ti viriyaṃ. Tad' etaṃ upatthambhanalakkhaṇañ ca paggahalakkhaṇañ ca; sahajātānaṃ upatthambhanarasaṃ; asaṃsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ; *Saṃviggo yoniso padahatī*† ti vacanato saṃvegapadaṭṭhānaṃ; viriyārambhavatthupadaṭṭhānaṃ vā. Sammā āraddhaṃ sabbasampattīnaṃ mūlan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kosajjena[11] na kampatī ti viriyabalaṃ.

---

* *Refers to* vitta *in* S. i, 42; bīja S. i, 172. † A. ii, 115.

---

[1] H, B kāmarattaṃ.
[2] C kāmapari°.
[3] T °makā.
[4-4] H, D *omit.*
[5] H, D chattakā.
[6] S, C sati°.
[7] H *omits.*
[8] H, S, D *omit* vatthu.
[9] H. sambhāvitabījāni.
[10] S, D °dhiye.
[11] S, B, C, D kosajje.

Satiyā lakkhaṇādīni vuttān' eva. Muṭṭhasaccena[1] na kampatī ti *satibalaṃ*.

Sahajātāni sammā ādhīyati patiṭṭhapetī ti *samādhi*; so pāmokkhalakkhaṇo avikkhepalakkhaṇo vā, avisāralakkhaṇo vā; sahajātānaṃ ārammaṇe sampiṇḍanaraso nahāniyacuṇṇānaṃ udakaṃ viya; upasamapaccupaṭṭhāno, ñāṇapaccupaṭṭhāno vā: *samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passatī** ti hi[2] vuttaṃ; visesato sukhapadaṭṭhāno. Nivāte dīpaccīnaṃ ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhitī ti daṭṭhabbo. Uddhaccena na kampatī ti *samādhibalaṃ*.

Pajānātī ti *paññā*. Kiṃ pajānāti? "Idaṃ dukkhan" ti ādinā nayena ariyasaccāni. Sā yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusalissāsakkhittausupaṭivedho viya; visayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya; asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā araññapathasudesako[3] viya. Avijjāya na kampatī ti *paññābalaṃ*.

Hiribalaṃ ottappabalan ti ahirikena na kampatī ti *hiribalaṃ*; anottappena na kampatīti *ottappabalaṃ*. Ayaṃ ubhayapadavasena atthavaṇṇanā hoti: Kāyaduccaritādīhi hirīyatī ti hiri; lajjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; tehi eva ottappatī ti ottappaṃ; pāpato[4] ubbegass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tesaṃ nānākaraṇadīpanatthaṃ: "Samuṭṭhānaṃ adhipati, lajjādilakkhaṇena[5] cā"† ti imaṃ mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā ayaṃ vitthārakathā vuttā: Ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hiri nāma; bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ nāma. Attādhipati hiri nāma; lokādhipati ottappaṃ nāma. Lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitā hiri nāma; bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ nāma. Sappatissavalakkhaṇā[6] hiri nāma; vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ nāma.

Tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti: jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā, vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā. Kathaṃ? "Pāpakaraṇaṃ nām' etaṃ na jātisampannānaṃ kammaṃ, hīnajaccānaṃ kevaṭṭādīnaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ; tādisassa

* A iii, 343; v, 3, *etc.* † *Cf.* Asl. 124.

[1] S, B, C, D °sacce.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] S, C, D araññagata°.
[4] H. pāpaka.
[5] H °ṇāni.
[6] H *omits* va.

jātisampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ tāva jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Tathā: "pāpakaraṇaṃ nām' etaṃ daharehi kattabbakammaṃ;[1] tādisassa vaye ṭhitassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Tathā: "pāpakammaṃ nām' etaṃ dubbalajātikānaṃ kammaṃ; tādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Tathā: "pāpakammaṃ nām' etaṃ andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ, na paṇḍitānaṃ; tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Evaṃ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kāraṇehi[2] samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana[3] attano citte hiriṃ pavesetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hiri nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ nāma? "Sace tvaṃ pāpakammaṃ karissasi, catusu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi:

> Garahissanti taṃ viññū asuciṃ[4] nāgariko yathā
> Vajjito[5] sīlavantehi kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasī[6]"* ti

evaṃ[7] paccavekkhanto bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānena ottappena pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ attādhipati hiri nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto attānaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā "tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutaṅgadharassa na yuttaṃ pāpa-

* Asl. 125.

[1] H °baṃ kam°.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] H puna.
[4] H asucī.
[5] H vivaj°.
[6] H karissatī.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*

kammaṃ kātun" ti pāpaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ attādhipati hiri nāma hoti; ten' āha Bhagavā: *So attānaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ katvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharatī** ti.

Kathaṃ lokādhipati ottappaṃ nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pāpaṃ kammaṃ na karoti; yathāha: *Mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso, mahantasmiṃ kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno; te dūrato pi passanti, āsanne*[1] *pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te pi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti: "Passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhāya*[2] *agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī" ti. Santi devatā iddhimantiniyo*[3] *dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo; tā dūrato pi passanti, āsanne*[1] *pi na dissanti, cetasā pi ctitaṃ pajānanti. Tā pi maṃ jānissanti: "Passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhāya*[2] *agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī" ti. So lokaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ katvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharatī** ti. Evaṃ lokādhipati ottappaṃ nāma hotī ti.

"Lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitā hiri, bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitaṃ ottappan" ti ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitā hiri. Bhayan ti apāyabhayaṃ, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi pāpaparivajjane pākaṭaṃ hoti; ekacco hi yathā nāma eko[4] kulaputto uccārapassāvādīni karonto lajjitabbayuttakaṃ ekaṃ disvā lajjanākārappatto bhaveyya, vihīḷito,[5] evam eva ajjhattaṃ lajjidhammaṃ okkamitvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti; ekacco apāyabhayabhīto hutvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Tatr' idaṃ opammaṃ: Yathā hi dvīsu ayoguḷesu eko sītalo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito, eko uṇho āditto; tattha paṇḍito sītalaṃ gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto na gaṇhāti, itaraṃ dāhabhayena. Tattha sīta-

* A. i, 148.

[1] H āsannā.
[2] H, D, B saddhā.
[3] S, B °mantiyo.
[4] H ekako.
[5] H vidalito; S, C viniḷito; S *adds* lajjito.

lassa gūthamakkhanajigucchāya agaṇhanaṃ viya ajjhattaṃ lajjīdhammaṃ okkamitvā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ; uṇhassa dāhabhayena agaṇhanaṃ viya apāyabhayena pāpassa akaraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

"Sappatissavalakkhaṇā[1] hiri, vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkhaṇaṃ ottappan" ti idam pi dvayaṃ pāpaparivajjane eva pākaṭaṃ hoti: ekacco hi jātimahattapaccavekkhanā, satthumahattapaccavekkhanā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhanā, sabrahmacārīmahattapaccavekkhanā ti catūhi kāraṇehi sappatissavalakkhaṇaṃ[1] hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti; ekacco attānuvādabhayaṃ parāṇuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayan duggatibhayan ti catūh' ākārehi vajjabhīruka-bhayadassāvīlakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Tattha jātimahattapaccavekkhanādīni c' eva attānuvādabhayādīni ca vitthāretvā kathetabbāni.

Evaṃ vuttaṃ sattavidhaṃ balaṃ yassa puggalassa natthi, te kilesā naṃ puggalaṃ sahanti . . . pe . . . pariyādiyanti maddantī ti.

Dve parissayā ti pākaṭāpākaṭavasena dve eva upaddavā, na ekaṃ; na tīṇi. Te vibhāgato dassetuṃ *Katame pākaṭaparissayā* ti ādim āha:

Tattha *kokā* ti kekā; ayam eva vā pāṭho. [13.] *Corā* ti coriyakammehi yuttā. *Māṇavā* ti sāhasikakammehi yuttā. *Katakammā* ti sandhicchedādi-katacorakammā.[2] *Akatakammā* ti taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ nikkhantā. Ettha *assū* ti bhaveyyun ti attho.

Cakkhurogo ti cakkhusmiṃ uppannarogo; rujatī ti rogo. Cakkhurogo ti ādayo vatthuvasena veditabbā; nibbattitapasādānañ[3] hi[4] rogo nāma natthi. *Kaṇṇarogo* ti bahikaṇṇe[5] rogo.

Mukharogo ti mukhe uppannarogo. *Dantarogo* ti dantasūlaṃ.

Kāso ti khayarogo. *Sāso* ti svāso, uggārarogo.

Pināso ti bahināsikāya rogo.

Ḍaho ti sarīre uppajjanako uṇho.

---

[1] H *omits* va.
[2] H, D, B °corikakammā.
[3] C nibbaṭṭita°.
[4] H hīno.
[5] H °kaṇṇa.

Mucchā ti sativissajjanako.[1]

Pakkhandikā ti lohitapakkhandikā, atisāro. *Sūlā* ti āmasūlā, kucchirogo. *Visūcikā* ti mahanto virecanako.

Kilāso ti sabalo.[2]

Soso ti sukkhanako sosabyādhi.

Apamāro ti amanussagāho veriyakkhābādho.

Daddū ti daddupiḷakā. *Kaṇḍū* ti khuddakapiḷakā. *Kacchū* ti mahākacchu. *Rakhasā* ti nakhehi vilikhitaṭṭhāne[3] rogo. *Nakhasā*[4] ti pi pāli. *Vitacchikā* ti hatthapādatalesu hīraṇ hīraṇ katvā phālento uppajjanakarogo.

Lohitapittan ti soṇitapittaṇ; rattapittan ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Madhumeho ti sarīrabbhantare ukkaṭṭharogo. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: *Api ca madhumeho ukkaṭṭho** ti.

Aṇsā ti arisarogo.

Piḷakā ti lohitapilakā.

Bhgaṇ dālayatī ti *bhagandalā*; vaccamaggaṇ phāletī ti attho.

Pittasamuṭṭhānā ti pittena samuṭṭhānaṇ[5] uppatti etesan ti pittasamuṭṭhānā. Te kira dvattiṇsa honti. *Semhasamuṭṭhānādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. *Sannipātikā* ti vātapittasemhānaṇ sannipātena ekībhāvena uppannā. Ābādhanatthena *ābadhā*.

Utupariṇāmajā ti pariṇāmena accuṇhātisītena uppajjanakarogā.

Visamaparihārajā ti aniṭṭhaṭṭhānanisajjādinā[6] visamaparihārena jātā.

Opakkamikā ti vadhabandhanādinā upakkamena jātā.

Kammavipākajā ti balavakammavipākasambhūtā.

Sītaṇ uṇhaṇ . . . pe . . . samphassā ti [7][ime pākaṭā eva].[7] *Iti vā* ti evaṇ[8] vā. *Ime vuccanti* ti ṇigamento āha.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? ti apākaṭā ächādita[9]-

---

* Vin. iv, 6, 8, *etc.*, Omasavādasikkhāpada; *with* ābādho *before* ukkaṭṭho.

---

[1] H °kā.
[2] S, C savalo; D kasabalo.
[3] H °ṭhāna.
[4] H, D, B rakkhasā.
[5] H, D °ṭhānā.
[6] S, C atiṭṭhāna°.
[7-7] H *omits*.
[8] H eva.
[9] S, C acchā°.

upaddavā katame ti pucchati. Tattha *kāyaduccaritan* ti pāṇātipāta-adinnādāna-micchācāracetanā veditabbā. *Vacīduccaritaṇ* ti musāvāda-pusuṇāvācā-pharusāvācā-samphappalāpacetanā veditabbā. *Manoduccaritan* ti abhijjhā-vyāpāda-micchādiṭṭhiyo veditabbā. Kāye pavattaṇ, kāyato vā pavattaṇ duṭṭhucaritaṇ, kilesapūtikattā vā duṭṭhaṇ[1] caritan ti *kāyaduccaritaṇ*. Vacī-manoduccaritesu pi es' eva nayo.

Kāmīyantī ti kāmā, pañca kāmaguṇā; kāmesu chando kāmacchando. Kāmayatī ti vā kāmo; kāmo eva chando kāmacchando; na kattukamyatāchando,[2] kāmataṇhā va evaṇ-nāmikā. Kusaladhamme nīvaratī ti nīvaraṇaṇ; kāmacchando eva nīvaraṇaṇ *kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṇ*. Evaṇ sesesu pi.

Vyāpajjati tena cittaṇ, pūtibhāvaṇ upagacchati, vyāpādayati vā vinayācārasampattiṇ,[3] nāseti hitasukhādīni vā ti vyāpādo. [4][Kusaladhamme nīvaratī ti nīvaraṇaṇ, vyāpādo eva nīvaraṇaṇ *vyāpādanīvaraṇaṇ*.][4]

Thīnatā thīnaṇ; middhatā middhaṇ; anussahanatā, sampattivighāto cā ti attho. Thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīnamiddhaṇ*. Tattha thīnaṇ anussahanalakkhaṇaṇ,[5] viriyavinodanarasaṇ,[6] saṇsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Middhaṇ akammaññatālakkhaṇaṇ, ohananarasaṇ,[7] līnatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, pacalāyakaniddāpaccupaṭṭhānaṇ[8] vā. Ubhayam pi arati-tandi-vijambhikādisu[9] ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānan ti.

Uddhatassa[10] bhāvo *uddhaccaṇ*; taṇ avupasamalakkhaṇaṇ; vātābhighāta-cala[11]-jalaṇ viya anavaṭṭhānarasaṇ; vātābhighāta-calapaṭākā[12] viya bhantattapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; pāsāṇābhighātasamuddhaṭa-bhasmaṇ viya cetaso avupasamo; ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānaṇ; cittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbaṇ. Kucchitaṇ kataṇ kukataṇ; tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaṇ*; taṇ pacchānutāpanalakkhaṇaṇ; katākatānusocanarasaṇ; vippaṭisārapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; katākatapadaṭṭhānaṇ, dāsavyaṇ viya daṭ-

---

[1] H, D, B duṭṭhu.
[2] H *adds* ti.
[3] H, D, B °cārarūpaṇ.
[4-4] S, B, C *omit*.
[5] C, D anussāha°.
[6] H, D viriyapaññāvi°.
[7] S, B, C ọsādana°.
[8] S °lāyita°; B, C °lāyika°.
[9] S, C, D °bhitā°.
[10] H, B, D uddhaṭa.
[11] H, B calaṇ.
[12] *All MSS.* paṭākaṇ.

ṭhabbaṃ. [1][Uddhaccañ ca kukkuccañ ca][1] *uddhaccakukkuccaṃ.*

Vigatā cikicchā ti *vicikicchā*; sabhāvaṃ vā vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamatī ti *vicikicchā.* Sā saṃsayalakkhaṇā; saṃsappanarasā; anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā, anekaṃsagāhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā vicikicchā; ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānā; paṭipatti-antarāyakarā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Rañjanalakkhaṇo *rāgo.* Dussanalakkhaṇo *doso.* Muhyanalakkhaṇo *moho.*

Kujjhanalakkhaṇo *kodho,* caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo vā; āghātakaraṇaraso, dūsanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Upanandhanalakkhaṇo upanāho; vera-appaṭinissajjanaraso; kodhānuppabandhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Vuttañ c' etaṃ: *Pubbakālaṃ*[2] *kodho, aparakālaṃ*[2] *upanāho** ti ādi.

Paraguṇamakkhanalakkaṇo *makkho*; tesaṃ vināsanaraso; tadavacchādanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Yugaggāhalakkhaṇo *palāso*; paraguṇehi attano guṇānaṃ samīkaraṇaraso[3]; paresaṃ guṇappamāṇena uṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Parasampattikhīyanalakkhaṇā *issā*; tassā akkhamanalakkhaṇā vā; tattha anabhiratirasā; tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano sampattinigūhanalakkhaṇaṃ *macchariyaṃ*; attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāraṇabhāva[4]-akkhamanarasaṃ; saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ.

Katapāpapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇā *māyā*; tassa nigūhanarasā; tadāvaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano avijjamānaguṇappakāsanalakkhaṇaṃ *sāṭheyyaṃ*; tesaṃ samudāharaṇarasaṃ; sarīrākārehi pi tesaṃ vibhūtakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ.

Cittassa uddhumātabhāvalakkhaṇo *thambho*; appatissavavuttiraso;[5] amaddavapaccupaṭṭhāno. Karaṇuttariyalakkhaṇo *sārambho*; vipaccanikatāraso; agāravapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Unnatilakkhaṇo *māno*; ahaṅkāraraso; uddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Abbhunnatilakkhaṇo *atimāno*; ativiya ahaṅkāraraso; accuddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Mattabhāvalakkhaṇo *mado*; madavahanaraso;[6] ummāda-

* Vbh. 357.

[1-1] H *omits.* [2] B °kāle. [3] C, D sama°.
[4] B °bhāvaṃ. [5] H *omits* va. [6] H madagahaṇa°.

paccupaṭṭhāno. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittassa vossaggalakkhaṇo *pamādo*; vossaggānuppadānaraso; sativippavāsapaccupaṭṭhāno ti. Evaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ lakkhaṇādīni veditabbāni. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

Vitthārato pana *Tattha katamo kodho** ti ādinā Vibhaṅge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Visesato c' ettha āmisagiddho attanā alabhanto aññassa lābhino kujjhati; tassa sakiṃ uppanno *kodho* yeva, tatuttariṃ uppanno *upanāho*. So eva kuddho upanayhanto ca[1] santam pi aññassa lābhino guṇaṃ makkheti; 'aham pi tādiso' ti ca yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhāti; ayam assa *makkho* ca *palāso* ca. So evaṃ[2] makkhī palāsī parassa[3] lābhasakkārādisu "Kiṃ imassa iminā" ti issati padussati, ayam assa *issā*. Sace pan' assa kāci sampatti hoti, tassa tena sādhāraṇabhāvaṃ na sahati; idam assa *maccheraṃ*. Lābhahetu kho pana attano sante pi dose paṭicchādeti; ayam assa *māyā*. Asante pi guṇe pakāseti;[4] idam assa *sāṭheyyaṃ*. So evaṃ paṭipanno sace pana yathādhippāyaṃ lābhaṃ labhati, tena thaddho hoti, amuducitto, "na idaṃ evaṃ kātabban" ti ovadituṃ asakkhuṇeyyo; ayam assa *thambho*. Sace pana naṃ[5] koci kiñci vadati: "na idaṃ evaṃ kātabban" ti, tena sāraddhacitto[6] hoti, bhākuṭikamukho,[7] "Ko me tvan" ti pasayhabhāṇī;[8] ayam assa *sārambho*. Tato thambhena aham eva seyyo ti attānaṃ maññanto mānī hoti; sārambhena "Ke ime" ti pare atimaññanto atimānī; ayam assa *māno* ca, *atimāno* ca. So tehi mānātimānehi jātimadādianekarūpaṃ madaṃ janeti; matto samāno kāmaguṇādibhedesu[9] vatthusu pamajjati; ayam assa *mado pamādo* cā ti veditabbo.

Sabbe kilesā ti sabbe pi akusalā dhammā. Upatāpanatthena vibādhanatthena ca *kilesā*.[10] Kilesapūtikattā[11] *duccaritā*. Kilesadarathakaraṇatthena[12] *darathā*. Antodāhādikaraṇat-

---

* Vbh. 357.

---

[1] H, D va.
[2] H eva.
[3] B tassa.
[4] H °senti.
[5] H, S, D *omit*.
[6] B bāḷhacitto.
[7] B kākamukho.
[8] H pasayhati.
[9] B °digocaresu.
[10] H *omits*.
[11] C kilesadūsik°.
[12] H, D kilesā°.

thena *pariḷāhā*. Santāpanatthena[1] *santāpā*. Akosallasambhūtatthena abhisaṅkharaṇatthena[2] ca sabbe *akusalābhisaṅkhārā*.

Ken' atthenā ti kena atthena? Abhibhavanādi-tividhaṇ atthaṇ dassetuṇ: *Parisahantī* ti *parissayā* ti ādim āha. *Parisahantī* ti dukkhaṇ uppādenti, abhibhavanti. *Parihānāya saṇvattantī* ti kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ pariccajanāya pavattanti. *Tatrāsayā* ti tasmiṇ sarīre akusalā dhammā āsayanti, vasanti, uppajjantī ti attho.

Te parissayā ti kāyaduccaritādayo upaddavā. *Kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ antarāyāyā* ti upari vattabbānaṇ sammāpaṭipadādi-kosallasambhūtānaṇ dhammānaṇ antaradhānāya adassanatthāya saṇvattanti. *Sammāpaṭipadāyā* ti sundarāya pasatthāya paṭipadāya; na micchāpaṭipadāya. *Anulomapaṭipadāyā* ti aviruddhapaṭipadāya, na paṭilomapaṭipadāya. *Apaccanikapaṭipadāyā* ti na paccanikapaṭipadāya, appaṭivāṇīpaṭipadāya.[3] [14.] *Anvatthapaṭipadāyā* ti atthaṇ anugatāya paṭipadāya, uparūpari vaḍḍhitāya paṭipadāya. Yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbāya paṭipadāyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Attatthapaṭipadāyā* ti pi pāḷi, taṇ na sundaraṇ. *Dhammānudhammapaṭipadāyā* ti: dhammo nāma navalokuttaradhammo; anudhammo nāma vipassanādi; tassa dhammassa anurūpā paṭipadā anudhammapaṭipadā; tassā dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya.

Sīlesu paripūrakāritāyā ti pātimokkhasīlesu pāripūriṇ[4] katvā ṭhitattā.[5] *Indriyesu guttadvāratāyā* ti *Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā** ti ādinā nayena vuttesu manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu sugopitadvāratāya.[6] *Bhojane mattaññutāyā* ti paṭiggahaṇādisu pamāṇayuttatāya, alaṇsāṭakādiṇ muñcitvā mitabhojanatāya. *Jāgariyānuyogassā* ti *Divasaṇ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehī*† ti evam ādinā nayena pañcajāgaraṇadhamme anuyogassa.

---

* M. i, 221; A. ii, 39, *etc.*; Nid. 366. † A. ii, 40; Vbh. 249; Nid. 377.

---

[1] S, C sadā tāpa°.
[2] H °sañcara°.
[3] H apaccatthika°; B apaṭāṇi°.
[4] H, D °pūraṇ.
[5] H, S, D ṭhitāya.
[6] H, D, B saṅgo°; B °dvārabhāvassa; C °rabhāvāya.

Satisampajaññassā ti sabbakammaṭṭhānabhāvanānuyuttānaṃ sabbayogīnaṃ sabbadā upakārakassa satisampajaññassa.

Satipaṭṭhānānan ti ārammaṇesu okkanditvā pakkhanditvā[1] upaṭṭhānato paṭṭhānaṃ, sati yeva paṭṭhānaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu pan' assa asubha-dukkhāniccānattākārāpahāṇavasena[2] subha-sukha-niccattasaññāpahāṇakiccasādhanavasena ca[3] pavattito catudhā bhedo hoti; tesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ.

Catunnaṃ sammappadhānānan ti padahanti etenā ti padhānaṃ; sobhaṇaṃ padhānaṃ,[4] sammā vā[5] padahanti etenā ti sammappadhānaṃ. Sobhaṇaṃ vā taṃ kilesavirūpattavirahato,[6] padhānañ[7] ca[7] hitasukhanipphādakattena seṭṭhabhāvāvahanato[8] padhānabhāvakaraṇato cā ti sammappadhānaṃ; viriyass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Uppannānuppannānaṃ[9] anuppannuppannānañ ca[10] akusalakusalānaṃ pahāṇānuppatti-uppādaṭṭhitikiccasādhanavasena pavattito pan' assa catudhā bhedo hoti; tesaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ.

Catunnaṃ iddhipādānan ti ettha chanda-viriya-citta-vīmaṃsāsu ekeko ijjhatī ti iddhi; samijjhati, nipphajjatī ti attho. Ijjhanti vā etāya sattā, iddhā vuddhā ukkaṃsagatā hontī ti iddhi. Paṭhamen' atthena: iddhi yeva pādo ti iddhipādo; iddhikoṭṭhāso ti attho. Dutiyen' atthena: iddhiyā pādo ti iddhipādo; pādo ti patiṭṭhā, adhigamūpāyo ti attho; tena hi sammā uparūparivisesasaṅkhātaṃ iddhiṃ uppādenti, pāpuṇanti; tasmā pādo ti vuccati. Tesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ.

Sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānan ti bodhiyā, bodhissa vā aṅgā ti *bojjhaṅgā*. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yā[11] esā dhammasāmaggi, yāya lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-patiṭṭhānāyūhana - kāmasukhattakilamathānuyoga - uccheda - sassatābhinivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsaṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti katvā

---

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] S, D °kārappa°.
[3] H, D, B *omit.*
[4] H, D. B *add* sammappadhānaṃ.
[5] H, D *add* taṃ.
[6] H °viharato.
[7] H padhāna.
[8] B °bhāvasādhanato.
[9] H °panna.
[10] H, D *add* catunnaṃ.
[11] H sā.

bodhī ti vuccati; bujjhati[1] kilesasantānaniddāya uṭṭhahati, cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati, nibbāṇam eva vā sacchikaroti,[2] tassā dhammasāmaggisaṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgā ti pi *bojjhaṅgā*; jhānaṅga-maggaṅgādīni viya. Yo p' esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhī ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa aṅgā ti pi *bojjhaṅgā*; senaṅgādayo viya. Ten' āhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā ti vā bojjhaṅgā ti. Tesaṇ sattannaṇ bojjhaṅgānaṇ.

Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti: ariyo ti taṇ-taṇ-maggavajjhakilesehi ārakattā, ariyabhāvakarattā,[3] ariyaphalapaṭilābhakarattā ca ariyo. Aṭṭha aṅgāni assā ti aṭṭhaṅgiko; svāyaṇ caturaṅginī[4] viya senā, pañcaṅgikaṇ viya ca turiyaṇ aṅgamattam eva hoti, aṅgavinimmutto natthi. Nibbāṇaṇ maggati, kilese vā[5] mārento gacchatī ti maggo. Tassa *ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa.*

Imesaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānan ti vuttappakārānaṇ lokiya[6]-lokuttarakusaladhammānaṇ. *Antarāyāyā* ti lokuttaradhammānaṇ antarāyāya antaradhānāya, lokiyalokuttarakusaladhammānaṇ pariccāgāya. Tesu lokuttaradhammānaṇ uppajjituṇ appadānatthena parissayā nāma; te hi uppajjitvā nirujjhamānā upaddavaṇ n' āvahanti.[7]

Tatth' ete[8] ti tasmiṇ attabhāve ete. *Pāpakā* ti lāmakā. *Attabhāvasannissayā* ti attabhāvaṇ upanissāya ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjantī ti attabhāvasannissayā; parissayā ti keci.[9] [*Dake* ti udake.][10] *Vuttañ h' etan* ti kathitañ hi etaṇ.

Sāntevāsiko ti antevāsikasaṅkhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti sāntevāsiko. Samudācaraṇasaṅkhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti *sācariyako.*

Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā ti cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṇ passitvā. Upari *sotena saddaṇ sutvā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. *Uppajjantī* ti samudācaranti. *Sarasaṅkappā* ti nānārammaṇe saṇsaraṇavasena uppannā parikappā. *Saññojanīyā* ti āramma-

---

[1] D, S, C °tī ti.
[2] *All MSS.* °tī ti.
[3] H, D, B °karaṇattā.
[4] H °gikā.
[5] H ca.
[6] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[7] H, D *omit* n' ā.
[8] H Tattha te.
[9] C, S *omit.*
[10] H *omits.*

ṇabhāvaṇ upagantvā[1] saññojanasaṇvaddhanena[2] saṇyojanānaṇ hitā. *Ty' assā*[3] ti te pāpakā assa puggalassa. *Anto vasantī* ti abbhantare citte nivasanti. *Anvāssavantī*[4] ti kilesa[5]-santānaṇ anugantvā bhusaṇ savanti,[6] anubandhanti. [*Te nan* ti][7] taṇ puggalaṇ ete akusalā dhammā. *Samudācarantī* ti sammā ācaranti, pavattantī ti attho.

[15.] Kilissanatthena *malā*. Sattuatthena *amittā*. Veriatthena *sapattā*. Hananatthena *vadhakā*. Paccāmittatthena *paccatthikā*. Aha vā: *malā* suriyassa upakkilesā valāhakā viya; *amittā* suriyassa dhūmaṇ viya; *sapattā* suriyassa himaṇ[8] viya; *vadhakā* suriyassa rajaṇ viya; *paccatthikā* suriyassa *rāhu* viya; *malā* suvaṇṇassa malaṇ viya cittappabhānāsakā;[9] *amittā* kāḷalohamalaṇ viya citte siniddhabhāvanāsakā; *sapattā* yuganaddhaṇ yujjhantā sapattā viya citte patiṭṭhita-dhammadhaṇsakā; *vadhakā* manussaghātakā viya dhammaghātakā; *paccatthikā* raññā[10] upahatassa vināso viya mokkhamaggassa paṭisedhakā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Anatthajanano ti na atthaṇ anatthaṇ; taṇ anatthaṇ uppādetī ti anatthajanano. Ko[11] so ?[11] Lobho.[12] *Lobho cittappakopano* ti cittassa kopano[13] calano;[14] kusalaṇ nivāretvā cittaṇ rundhatī ti attho. *Bhayam antarato jātan* ti[15] abbhantare attano citte yeva jātaṇ anatthajananādibhayahetu. *Taṇ jano nāvabujjhatī* ti taṇ bhayaṇ bālamahājano avagantvā otaritvā na jānāti.

Atthaṇ ti luddho[16] puggalo lokiya-lokuttaraṇ atthaṇ na jānāti. *Dhamman* ti tassa hetuṇ. *Andhantaman* ti bahalandhakāraṇ. *Yan* ti yasmā; yaṇ naraṇ vā. *Sahate* ti abhibhavati.

[16.] *Ajjhattan* ti sakasantāne. *Uppajjamānā uppajjantī* ti pubbantato uddhaṇ pajjamānā[17] *ahitāya* uppajjanti[18] *duk-*

---

[1] H, D upagatā.
[2] B °sambandhena.
[3] C, B, D tyassanto.
[4] H anvāssa vasanti.
[5] H, B, D *omit*.
[6] H vasanti.
[7] H, D tena.
[8] H, B mahī.
[9] H cittassa pa°.
[10] H raññō.
[11] H kodho; B doso.
[12] H *omits*.
[13] B, S pako°.
[14] S, C dhaṇsano.
[15] S, C *add* anekavidhaṇ bhayaṇ.
[16] H kuddho.
[17] H uppaj°.
[18] H °tī ti.

khāya, tadubhayena *aphāsuvihārāya*. *Ahitāyā* ti cetasikadukkhatthāya.[1] *Dukkhāyā* ti kāyikadukkhatthāya.[1] *Aphāsuvihārāyā* ti tadubhayena na[2] sukhavihāratthāya. Atha vā *uppajjamānā uppajjantī* ti bhavaṅgacalanato paṭṭhāya yāva votthapanā tāva uppajjamānā nāma; votthapanaṃ pana patvā anivattanabhāvena[3] uppajjanti nāmā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Tacasāraṃ va saṃ phalan ti attano phalena nāsitaṃ tacasārasaṅkhātaṃ veḷu viya.

Aratī ti kusalesu dhammesu ukkaṇṭhitatā.[4] *Ratī* ti pañcakāmaguṇe abhirati. *Lomahaṃso* ti kaṇṭakasadiso hutvā uddhaggalomo. *Ito nidānā* ti ayaṃ attabhāvo nidānaṃ paccayo etesan ti ito nidānā. *Itojā*[5] ti ito attabhāvato jātā.[6] *Ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā* ti yathā dīghasuttakena pāde baddhaṃ[7] kākaṃ kumārakā tassa suttassa pariyante[8] aṅguliṃ[9] veṭhetvā ossajanti, so dūraṃ gantvā pi puna tesaṃ pādamūle yeva patati;[10] evam eva ito attabhāvato samuṭṭhāya pāpavitakkā cittaṃ ossajanti.

Sāntevāsiko ti ānītaṃ[11] paṭhamasuttaṃ kilesena sahavāsaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. *Tayo' me bhikkhave antarāmalā* ti ānītaṃ[11] dutiyaṃ kusaladhammamalinakaraṇavasena atthānatthassa ajānanavasena ca; *Tayo kho mahārāja, purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā* ti ādikaṃ[12] tatiyaṃ attano nissayaghātanavasena; *Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā* ti ādikaṃ[13] catutthaṃ kilesānaṃ patiṭṭhādassanavasena vuttan ti ñātabbaṃ.

[17.] *Tato tato*[14] *parissayato* ti tasmā tasmā[14] upaddavā. *Taṃ puggalan* ti vuttappakāraṃ kilesasamaṅgīpuggalaṃ. *Dukkham anvetī* ti anu eti, mātu pacchato khīrapako[15] viya. *Anugacchatī* ti samīpaṃ gacchati, coraghātako viya vajjhappat-

---

[1] H °ttāya.
[2] H a.
[3] S °bhāve.
[4] S, C °ṭhikā.
[5] H itojātā.
[6] B *adds* itojā.
[7] H, D, S baddha.
[8] B °yantaṃ.
[9] H, B °liyā.
[10] H, D °tīti.
[11] B ādikaṃ.
[12] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[13] H, S ānītaṃ.
[14] H *omits.*
[15] B khīrūpago; S, C khīrapivako.

tassa. *Anvāyikaṃ hotī* ti sampattaṃ hoti, dhammagaṇṭhikāya[1] samīpaṃ[2] viya dukkhasamīpaṃ[3] gacchati.

Jātidukkhan ti jātisaddassa tāva aneke atthā paveditā; yathāha:[4]

> Bhavo kulaṃ nikāyo ca, sīlaṃ paññatti lakkhaṇaṃ
> Pasūti sandhi c' evā ti, jāti-atthā pavēditā.

Tathā hi 'ssa *Ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo** ti ādisu bhavo attho. *Akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādenā*† ti ettha kulaṃ. *Atthi Visākhe nighaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātī*‡ ti ettha nikāyo. *Yato 'haṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto, nābhijānāmī*§ ti ettha ariyasīlaṃ. *Tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosī*‖ ti ettha paññatti. *Jāti dvīhi khandhehi saṅgahitā*¶ ti ettha saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ. *Sampatijāto, Ānanda, bodhisatto*** ti ettha pasūti. *Bhavappaccayā jātī*†† ti ca[5] *Jāti pi dukkhā*‡‡ ti ca ettha pariyāyato paṭisandhikkhaṇo. Nippariyāyato pana tattha tattha nibbattamānānaṃ sattānaṃ ye ye khandhā pātubhavanti, tesaṃ paṭhamapātubhāvo.

Kasmā pan' esā jāti dukkhā ti ce? Anekesaṃ dukkhānaṃ vatthubhāvato. Anekāni hi dukkhāni; seyyathīdaṃ? Dukkhadukkhaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ, saṅkhāradukkhaṃ, paṭicchannadukkhaṃ, apaṭicchannadukkhaṃ, pariyāyadukkhaṃ nippariyāyadukkhan ti.

Ettha kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato ca nāmato ca dukkhattā dukkhadukkhan ti vuccati.

Sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme dukkhuppattihetuto vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ.

Upekkhā vedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasaṅkhārā udayabbayaparipīḷitattā saṅkhāradukkhaṃ.

Kaṇṇasūlaṃ, dantasūlaṃ, rāgajapariḷāho, dosa-mohajapari-

---

* D. i, 81, *etc.*
† A. iii, 152.
‡ A. i, 206.
§ M. ii, 103.
‖ A. iii, 240.
¶ Dhk. 15.
** M. iii, 163.
†† Vbh. 138, *etc.*
‡‡ Vbh. 99, *etc.*

[1] H °kā.
[2] S, B, C paricchedo.
[3] H dukkhaṃ sa°.
[4] H, B, D yathā.
[5] H, S *omit.*

ḷāho ti kāyika-cetasiko ābādho pucchitvā jānitabbato upakkamassa ca apākaṭabhāvato paṭicchannadukkhaṃ.

Dvattiṃsakammakaraṇādisamuṭṭhāno ābādho apucchitvā jānitabbato, upakkamassa ca pākaṭabhāvato apaṭicchannadukkhaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā dukkhadukkhaṃ sesaṃ[1] dukkhaṃ[2] Saccavibhaṅge āgataṃ jātiādi-sabbam pi tassa tassa dukkhassa vatthubhāvato pariyāyadukkhaṃ.

Dukkhadukkham pana nippariyāyadukkhan ti vuccati.

Tatrāyaṃ jāti yan taṃ Bālapaṇḍitasuttādisu* Bhagavatā pi upamāvasena pakāsitaṃ āpāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yañ ca sugatiyam pi manussaloke gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā.

Tatr' idaṃ gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ: Ayañ hi satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-padumapuṇḍarīkādisu nibbattati; atha kho heṭṭhā āmāsayassa upari pakkāsayassa udarapaṭala-piṭṭhikaṇṭakānaṃ vemajjhe paramasambādhe tibbandhakāre nānākuṇapagandha-paribhāvitaparamaduggandhapavanavicarite adhimattajegucche kucchippadese pūtimaccha-pūtikummāsa-candanikādisu kimi viya nibbattati. So tattha nibbatto dasamāse mātukucchisambhavena usmanā puṭapākaṃ viya paccamāno, piṭṭhapiṇḍi[3] viya sediyamāno sammiñjana-pasāraṇādivirahito adhimattaṃ dukkham anubhotī ti idaṃ tāva *gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ*[4] *dukkhaṃ*.

Yam pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-uṭṭhāna-parivattanādisu surādhuttahatthagato eḷako viya, ahiguṇṭhikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana-odhunana-niddhunanādinā upakkamena adhimattaṃ dukkham anubhavati; yañ ca mātu sītūdakapānakāle sītanarakūpapanno viya, uṇhayāgubhattādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle aṅgāravuṭṭhi-samparikiṇṇo viya, loṇambilādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle khārāpaṭicchakādi[5]-kammakaraṇappatto viya tibbaṃ dukkham anubhoti, idaṃ gabbhapariharaṇamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

* M. iii, 163; S. ii, 23.

[1] H sesa.
[2] C *omits*.
[3] H piṭṭhipiṇḍaṃ.
[4] T gabbhe ok°.
[5] H, S, D °patac°.

Yam pan' assa mūḷhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi pi adassanārahe dukkhuppattiṭṭhāne chedana-phālanādīhi dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ gabbhavipattimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakappapātaṃ viya atibhayānakaṃ yonimaggaṃ paṭipādiyamānassa, paramasambādhena ca yonimukhena tāḷacchiggalena viya nikkaḍḍhiyamānassa,[1] narakasattassa viya ca saṅghātapabbatehi vicuṇṇiyamānassa dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ vijāyanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yam pana jātassa taruṇavaṇasadisa-sukumārasarīrassa hatthagahaṇa-nahāpana-dhovana-coḷaparimajjanādikāle sūcimukha-khuradhārāhi vijjhana-phālanasadisaṃ dukkham uppajjati, idaṃ mātukucchito bahinikkhamanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yam pana[2] tato paraṃ pavattiyaṃ attanā va attānaṃ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaṃ hoti, idaṃ attūpakkamamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ parūpakkamamūlakaṃ dukkhan ti. Iti imassa sabbassā pi dukkhassa ayaṃ jāti vatthum eva hoti. *Idaṃ jātidukkhaṃ anveti.*

Jarādukkhan ti: Duvidhā jarā: saṅkhatalakkhaṇañ ca, khaṇḍiccādisammato santatiyaṃ ekabhavapariyāpanna-khandhapurāṇabhāvo ca; sā idha adhippetā. Sā pan' esā dukkhā saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato[3] c' eva dukkhavatthuto ca. Yañ h' idaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgasithilabhāva - indriyavikāra - virūpatā - yobbanavināsa - viriyāvasādana[4] - satimativippavāsa - paraparibhavādi - anekappaccayaṃ kāyika - cetasikaṃ,[5] dukkham uppajjati, jarā tassa vatthu. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

---

[1] H, S, B *add* mahānāgassa.
[2] H *omits.* [3] S, B, C, D saṃsāra°.
[4] B, D *omit*; C viriya *only.*
[5] H °ka.

Aṅgānaṃ sithilībhāvā, indriyānaṃ vikārato,
Yobbanassa vināsena, balassa upaghātato,
Vippavāsā satādīnaṃ, puttadārehi p' attano
Appasādaniyato c' eva, bhīyo bālattapattiyā
Pappoti dukkhaṃ yaṃ macco kāyikaṃ mānasaṃ tathā,
Sabbam etaṃ jarāhetu yasmā, tasmā jarā dukhā ti.
Idaṃ jarādukkhaṃ anvetī ti sambandho.

Vyādhī ti vividhaṃ dukkhaṃ ādadhāti[1] āvahatī ti vyādhi; vyādhayati tāpayati[2] kampayatī ti vā vyādhi.

Maraṇadukkhan ti etthā pi duvidhaṃ maraṇaṃ: saṅkhatalakkhaṇañ ca, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: *Jarāmaraṇaṃ dvīhi khandhehi saṅgahitan** ti; ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyappabandhavicchedo ca, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: *Niccaṃ maraṇato bhayan*† ti; taṃ idha adhippetaṃ. Jātipaccayāmaraṇaṃ, upakkama[3]-maraṇaṃ, sarasamaraṇaṃ, āyukkhkhayamaraṇaṃ, puññakkhayamaraṇan ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Puna khaṇikamaraṇaṃ, sammutimaraṇaṃ, samucchedamaraṇan ti ayam pi bhedo veditabbo: Pavatte rūpārūpadhammānaṃ bhedo khaṇikamaraṇaṃ nāma. "Tisso mato, Phusso mato" ti idaṃ paramatthato sattassa abhāvā, "Sassaṃ mataṃ, rukkho mato" ti idam pi jīvitindriyassa abhāvā sammutimaraṇaṃ nāma. Khīṇāsavassa appaṭisandhikā kālakiriyā samucchedamaraṇaṃ nāma.

Bāhiraṃ[4] sammutimaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā itaraṃ sammutimaraṇañ ca[5] idha yathāvuttappabandha-vicchedabhāvena saṅgahītaṃ. Dukkhassa pana vatthubhāvato dukkhaṃ. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Pāpassa pāpakammādi-nimittam anupassato
Bhaddassāpasahantassa viyogaṃ piyavatthukaṃ,
Mīyamānassa yaṃ dukkhaṃ mānasaṃ avisesato

---

* Dhk. 15. † Sn. 109.

---

[1] C, D *omit*; B vidahati.
[2] H adukkhaṃ bādhayati; B, D āyassati.
[3] S, C parūpak°.
[4] H, D Bāhira.
[5] H, S, D va.

Sabbesaṃ vā pi yaṃ sandhi-bhandhanacchedanādikaṃ
Vitujjamānamammānaṃ hoti dukkhaṃ sarīrajaṃ
Asayham appatikāraṃ, dukkhass' etass' idaṃ[1] yato
Maraṇaṃ vatthu, ten' etaṃ dukkham icc' eva bhāsitan ti.

Soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsadukkhan ti ettha sokādisu soko nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa anto-nijjhānalakkhaṇo[2] cittasantāpo. Dukkhaṭṭho[3] pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā c' eva dukkhassa ca vatthubhāvato. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Sattānaṃ hadayaṃ soko visasallaṃ va tujjati,
Aggitatto va nārāco bhusaṃ va dahate puna.[4]
Samāvahati ca vyādhi-jarā-maraṇabhedanaṃ[5]
Dukkhañ ca vividhaṃ yasmā, tasmā dukkho ti vuccatī ti.

Paridevo nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa vacīpalāpo. Dukkhaṭṭho[3] pan' assa saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato,[6] dukkhavatthuto[7] ca. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Yaṃ sokasallavihato paridevamāno
Kaṇṭhoṭṭha-tālu-galasosajam appasayhaṃ
Bhīyo 'dhimattam adhigacchati yena dukkhaṃ
Dukkho ti tena Bhagavā paridevam āhā ti.

Dukkhaṃ nāma kāyapīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ. Dukkhaṭṭho[3] pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā, kāyikadukkhāvahanato c' eva mānasadukkhāvahanato ca. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Pīḷeti kāyikam idaṃ dukkhaṃ,[8] dukkhañ ca mānasaṃ bhīyo
Janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhan ti visesato vuttan ti.

---

[1] H dukkhassa tas°.
[2] S °naṃ lakkhaṇato.
[3] H dukkhaṃ kho.
[4] C su naṃ.
[5] H °ṇarodanaṃ.
[6] S, B, C, D saṃsāra°.
[7] C, D *omit.*
[8] S, B *omit.*

Domanassaṃ nāma cittapīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ mānasaṃ dukkhaṃ. Dukkhaṭṭho[1] pan' assa dukkhadukkhato c' eva kāyikadukkhāvahanato ca; cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya uraṃ patipiṇsanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti, chinnapapātaṃ papatanti, satthaṃ āharanti, visaṃ khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggiṃ pavisanti; iti nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanti. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Pīḷeti yato cittaṃ, kāyassa ca pīḷanaṃ[2] samāvahati,
Dukkhan ti domanassaṃ vidomanassā[3] tato āhū[4] ti.

Upāyāso nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa adhimattacetodukkhappabhāvito doso[5] yeva; saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke. Dukkhaṭṭho[1] pan' assa saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato, kāyavisādanato[6] ca. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Cittassa paridahanā kāyassa visādanā[7] ca adhimattaṃ
Yaṃ dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti.

Ettha ca mandagginā antobhājane pāko viya soko; tikkhagginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanaṃ viya paridevo; bahi-nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum pi appahontassa antobhājane yeva yāva parikkhayā[8] pāko viya upāyāso daṭṭhabbo.

Nerayikaṃ dukkhan ti niraye pañcavidhabandhanādikaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti; taṃ Devadūtasuttena* dīpetabbaṃ. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Jāyetha no ce narakesu satto,
Tatth' aggidāhādikam appasayhaṃ,
Labhetha dukkhan nu kuhiṅ patiṭṭhaṃ ?
Icc' āha dukkhā ti munīdha jātin ti.

* A. i, 138.

[1] H dukkhaṃ kho.
[2] H papī°.
[3] H, S, D *omit.*
[4] H ahū.
[5] H, S āyāso.
[6] B, D °vihananato.
[7] B vihananā.
[8] H *addś* va.

Tiracchānayonikaṃ dukkhan ti tiracchānesu kasāpatoda-tāḷana-vijjhanādikaṃ anekavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti. Taṃ Bālapaṇḍitasuttato* gahetabbaṃ. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Dukkhaṃ tiracchesu kasāpatoda-
Daṇḍābhighātādibhavaṃ anekaṃ
Yan, taṃ kathaṃ tattha bhaveyya jātiṃ
Vinā ? Tahiṃ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti.

Pettivisayikaṃ dukkhan ti petesu pana khuppipāsā-vātātapā-dinibbattaṃ dukkhañ ca[1] lokantare tibbandhakāre asayha-sītādi-dukkhañ ca anveti. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipāsā-[2]
Vātātapādippabhavaṃ vicittaṃ
Yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi,
Tasmā pi dukkhaṃ muni jātim āha.
Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasīte
Lokantare yaṃ asuresu dukkhaṃ,
Na taṃ bhave tattha na c' assa jāti
Yato, ayaṃ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti.

Mānusakaṃ dukkhan ti manussesu vadhabandhanādikaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Gabbhe okkantimūlakaṃ dukkhan ti: "Ayañ hi satto mātu-kucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-puṇḍarīkādisu nibbattatī" ti ādinā nayena yaṃ jātidukkhaṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

Gabbhe[3] *ṭhitimūlakaṃ dukkhan* ti: "yaṃ so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-uṭṭhāna-parivattanādīsū"[4] ti ādinā nayena yaṃ tibbaṃ dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ gabbhe ṭhitimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

Gabbhā vuṭṭhānamūlakaṃ dukkhan ti: "Yam pan' assa mūḷha-gabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi adassanārahe duk-khuppattiṭṭhāne" ti ādinā nayena yaṃ dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ,

* M. iii, 163; S ii, 23.

[1] H, S, B *omit*.
[2] H °saṃ.
[3] H Gabbhaṭ.
[4] H *omits* uṭṭhāna-parivattana; B, D °nisīdanā.

idaṃ mātukucchito bahi nikkhamanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

> Yañ cā pi gūthanarake viya mātugabbhe
> Satto vasaṃ ciram ato bahi nikkhamañ ca
> Pappoti dukkham atighoram, idam pi natthi
> Jātiṃ vinā; iti pi jāti ayañ hi dukkhā.
>
> Kiṃ bhāsitena bahunā ? Nanu yaṃ kuhiñci
> Atthīdha kiñcid api dukkham idaṃ kadāci
> N' ev' atthi jātivirahe yad, ato Mahesī
> Dukkhā ti sabbapaṭhamaṃ imam āha jātin ti.

Jātassupanibandhakadukkhan[1] ti jātassa upanibandhanaṃ nahāpana-lepana-khādana-pivanādi-jagganadukkhaṃ anveti.

Jātassa parādheyyakadukkhan[2] ti parassa aññassa āyattataṃ anissariyadukkhaṃ anveti; *Sabbaṃ paravasaṃ dukkhan** ti hi vuttaṃ.

Attūpakkamadukkhan ti yaṃ attanā va attānaṃ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaṃ hoti, idaṃ attūpakkamadukkhaṃ anveti.

Parūpakkamadukkhan ti yaṃ parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa uppajjati; idaṃ parūpakkamadukkhaṃ anveti.

Dukkhadukkhan ti kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato nāmato ca dukkhattā[3] dukkhadukkhan ti vuccati;[4] idaṃ dukkhadukkhaṃ anveti.

Saṅkhāradukkhan ti upekkhāvedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasaṅkhārā udayabbaya-paripiḷitattā[5] saṅkhāradukkhaṃ; idaṃ[6] saṅkhāradukkhaṃ[6] anveti.

Vipariṇāmadukkhan ti sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme dukkhassa hetuto vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ; idañ ca[7] vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ anveti.

---

* Udāna, 19*th sutta*.

---

[1] H °nibbandhana°; S °bandhika.
[2] H, B, D °yyataṃ°.
[3] H, D, B *omit*.
[4] H, S, D vuttā.
[5] C, D °paṭi°.
[6] H, D, C *omit*.
[7] H, D, B *omit*.

Mātumaraṇan ti mātuyā maraṇaṇ. *Pitumaraṇan* ti pituno maraṇaṇ, *Bhātumaraṇan* ti jeṭṭhakaṇiṭṭhabhātūnaṇ[1] maraṇaṇ. *Bhaginimaraṇan* ti jeṭṭhakaṇiṭṭhabhaginimaraṇaṇ. *Puttamaraṇan* ti puttānaṇ maraṇaṇ. [18.] *Dhītumaraṇan* ti dhītūnaṇ maraṇaṇ.

Ñātivyasanadukkhan ti ñātīnaṇ vyasanaṇ ñātivyasanaṇ;[2] cora-rogabhayādīhi ñātikkhayo ñātivināso ti attho. Tena ñātivyasanena phuṭṭhassa ajjhotthaṭassa abhibhūtassa uppannadukkhaṇ ñātivyasanadukkhaṇ; taṇ ñātivyasanadukkhaṇ anveti. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ayam pana viseso: Bhogānaṇ vyasanaṇ *bhogavyasanaṇ*; rājacorādivasena bhogakkhayo bhogavināso ti attho. Vuttanayena taṇ bhogavyasanaṇ dukkhaṇ anveti.

Rogavyasanan ti rogo eva vyasanaṇ rogavyasanaṇ. Rogo hi ārogyaṇ vyasati[3] vināsetī ti vyasanaṇ. Vuttanayena taṇ rogavyasanaṇ dukkhaṇ anveti.

Sīlavyasanadukkhan ti sīlassa vyasanaṇ sīlavyasanaṇ; dussīlyass' etaṇ nāmaṇ. Vuttanayena taṇ sīlavyasanaṇ dukkhaṇ anveti.

Sammādiṭṭhiṇ vināsayamānā uppannā diṭṭhi yeva vyasanaṇ *diṭṭhivyasanaṇ*. Vuttanayena taṇ diṭṭhivyasanaṇ dukkhaṇ anveti.

Ettha ca purimāni dve anipphannāni; pacchimāni tīṇi nipphannāni tilakkhaṇāhatāni. Purimāni ca tīṇi n' eva kusalāni, nākusalāni; sīla-diṭṭhivyasanadvayaṇ akusalaṇ.

Yathā ti opamme. *Bhinnaṇ ṇāvaṇ* ti sithilabandhanaṇ nāvaṇ, jajjarībhūtaṇ vā padarugghāṭitaṇ vā. *Ivodakan*[4] ti udakadāyiṇ[5] udakappavesaniṇ.[6] *Tato tato udakaṇ anvetī* ti tato tato bhinnaṭṭhānato udakaṇ pavisati. *Purato pī*[7] ti nāvāya purimabhāgato pi. *Pacchato pī* ti tassā pacchimabhāgato pi. *Heṭṭhato pī* ti adhobhāgato pi. *Passato pī* ti ubhayapassato pi. Yaṇ antarantarā[8] na vuttaṇ taṇ pāṭhānusārena[9] veditabbaṇ.

---

[1] H, S, D, C °bhātu. [2] H, S, D *omit*. [3] H *omits*.
[4] S dīpesiṇ; C dīpesan; D kāmesiṇ; B daṅgapepin.
[5] H °yī.
[6] H °pavesaṇ va; D °pavesentiṇ.
[7] H, D *add* nāvāya.
[8] H °raṇ.
[9] H tadanusārena.

Tasmā kāyagatāsati-ādibhāvanāya *jantu sadā sato* hutvā vikkhambhana-samucchedavasena rūpādisu vatthukāmesu sabbappakāram pi kilesakāmaṇ parivajjento *kāmāni parivajjaye.* Evan *te* kāme *pahāya* tappahāṇakaramaggen' eva catubbidham pi *oghaṇ* tareyya, tarituṇ sakkuṇeyya. Tato yathā puriso garukaṇ *nāvaṇ* ussiñcitvā[1] lahukāya nāvāya appakasiren' eva *pāragū* bhaveyya, pāraṇ gaccheyya, evam eva attabhāvanāvaṇ kilesūdakagarukaṇ siñcitvā lahukena attabhāvena pāragū bhaveyya, sabbadhammapāraṇ nibbāṇaṇ gato bhaveyya; arahattappattiyā gaccheyya anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbāṇenā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṇ niṭṭhāpesi.

Tasmā ti yasmā jātiādikaṇ dukkhaṇ etaṇ puggalaṇ anveti, tasmā. *Taṇ-kāraṇā, taṇ-hetū* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yasmā vuttappakāraṇ dukkhaṇ etaṇ anveti, *taṇ-hetu.* Yāsmā anveti, *taṇ-paccayā.* Yasmā anveti, *tannidānan* ti evaṇ padayojanā kātabbā.

Hetū ti ādīni kāraṇavevacanāni. Kāraṇañ hi: tena tassa phalaṇ hinoti pavattatī ti hetu; taṇ taṇ paṭicca phalaṇ eti pavattatī ti paccayo; "handa naṇ gaṇhathā" ti dassentaṇ viya attano phalaṇ nidetī[2] ti nidānaṇ.

Taṇ-kāraṇā ti akāraṇa[3]-nikkāraṇapaṭisedho. *Taṇ-hetū* ti ahetu-mahābhūtahetupaṭisedho. *Taṇ-paccayā* ti appaccayena saddhiṇ asādhāraṇapaccaya-paṭisedho. *Tannidānā* ti anidānena saha āgamādhigame nidānapaṭisedho ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Etaṇ ādīnavaṇ sampassamāno ti evaṇ vuttappakāraṇ upaddavaṇ vipassanāñāṇena sammā passamāno dakkhamāno.

Sadā ti mūlapadaṇ. Puna *sadā* ti atthapadaṇ. *Sadā* ti sabbadivase. *Sabbadā* ti sabbasmiṇ kāle. *Sabbakālan* ti pubbaṇhādisabbakālaṇ. *Niccakālan* ti divase divase. *Dhuvakālan* ti abbocchinnakālaṇ. *Satatan* ti nirantaraṇ. *Samitan* ti ekībhūtaṇ. *Abbokiṇṇan*[4] ti aññena asammissaṇ.

Poṅkhānupoṅkhan ti paṭipāṭiyā ghaṭitaṇ; *poṅkhānupoṅkhaṇ*

---

[1] H, D, B udakaṇ siñcitvā; SnA siñcitvā.

[2] D nidesetī.

[3] H, D *omit.*

[4] T abbocchinnaṇ.

*avirādhitaṃ upaṭṭhātī** ti ādisu viya. *Udakūmikajātan*[1] ti nibbatta[2]-udakaūmitaraṅgaṃ viya. *Avīcī* ti aviralaṃ. *Santatī* ti anupacchinnaṃ. *Sahitan* ti ghaṭitaṃ, ekībhūtaṃ vā,[3] *Sahitam me, asahitan te*† ti ādisu viya. *Phassitan*[4] ti phussitaṃ,[5] *nivāte*[6] *phussitaggale*‡ ti ādisu viya.

Purebhattaṃ [19] *pacchābhattan* ti dve padāni divākālavibhāgavasena.[7] *Purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāman* ti tīṇi rattibhāgavasena. *Kāḷe juṇhe* ti addhamāsavasena. *Vasse . . . pe . . . gimhe* ti tīṇi utuvasena. *Purime vayokhandhe . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe* ti tīṇi vayovibhāgavasena vuttānī ti ñātabbaṃ.

Sato ti catūhi [kāraṇehi sato].[8] *Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato* ti ādīni *evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeyyā* ti pariyosānāni vuttatthān' eva.[9] Api ca *sattattā*[10] *sato* ti tīsu vatthusu sattabhāvena[11] vā tayo kilese paṭikkamāpetuṃ sattibhāvena vā sattattā sato. *Santattā* ti kilesopakkilese palāpetvā ṭhānena ca ārammaṇena ca[12] pamocetvā santattā sato. *Samitattā* ti iṭṭhaphaladāyaka-puññena ca aniṭṭhaphaladāyaka-pāpena ca samitattā sato. *Santadhammasamannāgato* ti sappurisadhamme bhajanato, Buddhādiariyapuggale sevanato santadhammasamannāgatattā sato.

Vatthukāme parijānitvā ti ete[13] vattappakāre[14] tebhūmake vatthukāme tīraṇapariññāya jānitvā. *Pahāyā* ti kilesakāme pahāṇapariññāya pariccajitvā. *Pajahitvā* ti chaḍḍetvā. Kiṃ, kacavaraṃ viya piṭakenā ti ? Na hi; api ca kho taṃ *vinodetvā* cajitvā[15] vijjhitvā[16] nīharitvā. Kiṃ, kūṭabalivaddam[17] iva

---

* S. v, 453. † M. ii, 243; Nid. 173.
‡ A. i, 101, 137; iv, 231 *in Nominative.*

---

[1] H udakomikā°; T, S, C °kummika°.
[2] C °taṃ.
[3] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[4] H, T phus°.
[5] H °sita.
[6] H °taṃ.
[7] H °kālavikālava°.
[8] H, S, C, D *omit.*
[9] H vuttān'°.
[10] B, C satattā.
[11] B, C satata°.
[12] H, D, S *omit.*
[13] H, S etena.
[14] H, S °rena.
[15] S, B, C, D taritvā.
[16] S, B, C *omit.*
[17] H, B, D *omit* kūṭa.

patodenā ti ? Na hi; atha kho taṃ *byantīkaritvā* vigatantaṃ karitvā, yathāssa[1] anto pi nāvasissati antamaso bhaṅgamattam[2] pi, tathā hataṃ[3] karitvā. Katham pana taṃ tathā katan[4] ti ? *Anabhāvaṃ gametvā* anu abhāvaṃ[5] gametvā,[5] samucchedappahāṇena yathā samucchinno[6] hoti,[7] tathā karitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Esa nayo kāmacchandanīvaraṇādisu.

Kāmogho ti ādisu pañcakāmaguṇikarāgo avasīdanatthena[8] kāmogho ti vuccati. *Bhavogho* ti rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo, jhānanikanti ca. *Diṭṭhogho* ti sassatadiṭṭhādisahagatā[9] bhave[10] patthanā; evaṃ[11] diṭṭhogho bhavoghe eva[12] samodhānaṃ gacchati. *Avijjogho* catusu saccesu aññāṇaṃ.

Tattha kāmaguṇe assādato maṇasikaroto anuppanno kāmogho uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmogho pavaḍḍhati.[13] Mahaggatadhamme assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca bhavogho uppajjati, uppanno ca bhavogho[14] pavaḍḍhati.[13] Tebhūmakadhammesu catuvipallāsapadaṭṭhānabhāvena anuppanno ca avijjogho uppajjati, uppanno ca avijjogho[14] pavaḍḍhatī ti veditabbo. Vuttanayapaccanikato sukkapakkho vitthāretabbo.

Appaṇihitavimokkhaṃ paṭipanno kāmoghaṃ, animittavimokkhaṃ paṭipanno bhavoghaṃ, suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭipanno avijjoghañ ca[15] *tareyya*. Paṭhamamaggavasena *tareyya*; dutiyamaggavasena *uttareyya*; tatiyamaggavasena *patareyya*; catutthamaggavasena *samatikkameyya*; phalavasena *vītivatteyyā*[16] ti. Atha vā kāmoghavasena *tareyya*; bhavoghavasena *uttareyya*; diṭṭhoghavasena *patareyya*; avijjoghavasena *samatikkameyya*; sabboghavasena *vītivatteyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[20.] *Garukan* ti na sallahukaṃ. *Bhārikan* ti bhāraṃ bhaṇḍaṃ ettha ṭhapayatī[17] ti bhārikaṃ. *Udakaṃ sitvā* ti

---

[1] H, D, C yathāyaṃ.
[2] H gati°; C, D gata°.
[3] B, C taṃ.
[4] H hataṃ.
[5] S *omits*.
[6] H, S, D °nnā.
[7] H, S, D honti.
[8] B avasāra°; C avasāna°.
[9] B °ta.
[10] B bhāvena.
[11] H, S, D eva.
[12] H evaṃ.
[13] S, C pabandhati; B saṃvaddhati.
[14] B, C *omit*.
[15] H, S *omit*.
[16] H vītikkameyyā.
[17] C, S santī.

udakaṃ siñcitvā. *Osiñcitvā*[1] ti atirekena siñcitvā. *Chaḍḍetvā* ti pātetvā. *Lahukāyā* ti sallahukāya. *Khippan* ti sīghaṃ. *Lahun*[2] ti taṅkhaṇaṃ. *Appakasiren' evā* ti niddukkhen' eva.

Pāraṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbāṇan ti sakkāya-orato pārabhūtaṃ pāraṃ,[3] taṇhāvāṇato nikkhantaṃ nibbāṇaṃ kathīyati. *Yo so* ti yo eso. *Sabbasaṅkhārasamatho* ti ādi sabbaṃ nibbāṇavevacanam[4] eva. Yasmā hi taṃ āgamma sabbasaṅkhāracalanāni[5] sabbasaṅkhāraiñjitāni[6] sabbasaṅkhāravipphanditāni sammanti, vūpasammanti, tasmā *sabbasaṅkhārasamatho* ti vuccati. Yasmā c' etaṃ āgamma sabbe upadhayo paṭinissaṭṭhā honti, sabbā taṇhā khīyanti, sabbe kilesarajā[7] virajanti, sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, tasmā *sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati.

Yā pan' esā taṇhā bhavena bhavaṃ, phalena vā saddhiṃ kammaṃ vinati saṃsibbatī ti katvā vānan ti vuccati, tato vānato nikkhantattā[8] nibbāṇapāraṃ[9] *gaccheyya* nimittavasena ekato-vuṭṭhāna-gotrabhūñāṇena nibbāṇapāraṃ pāpuṇeyya; *adhigaccheyya* nimittappavattehi ubhato-vuṭṭhāna-maggañāṇena nibbāṇapāraṃ visesena pāpuṇeyya; *phuseyya*[10] nibbāṇārammaṇaphalacittavasena nibbāṇapāraṃ phuseyya. *Sacchikareyyā* ti guṇavasena phusitvā paccavekkhaṇañāṇena nibbāṇapāraṃ paccakkhaṃ kareyya.

Atha vā paṭhamamaggena pāraṃ *gaccheyya*; dutiyena *adhigaccheyya*; tatiyena *phuseyya*; catutthena *sacchikareyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Yo pi pāraṃ gantukāmo ti yo koci vipassanāñāṇe ṭhito puggalo nibbāṇapāraṃ gantukāmo so pi[11] avassaṃ tattha gamissatī ti pāragū ti. Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *otiṇṇo' mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi**

* A. ii, 123, *etc.*

[1] H, D ussiñ°.
[2] H, D Lahukan.
[3] H *omits.*
[4] *All MSS. omit* vevacana.
[5] H, B, D *omit.*
[6] H, S, B, D *omit.*
[7] C kilesajātā.
[8] H °tattaṃ; S °tan ti.
[9] H °bāṇaṃ°.
[10] H phas°.
[11] C *omits.*

ti ādi. Pubbabhāge ajjhāsayavasena vipassanāyogena ca so pi pāragū nāma.

Yo pi pāraṃ gacchatī ti yo pi maggasamaṅgī nibbāṇapāraṃ gacchati, *so pi pāragū* nāma.

Yo pi pāraṃ gato ti yo pi[1] maggena kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā phale ṭhito, nibbāṇapāraṃ gato, *so pi pāragū* nāma. Taṃ Jinavacanena dassetuṃ: V u t t a m p i h' e t a ṃ B h a g a v a t ā: *Tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmano* ti ādim āha.

Abhiññāpāragū ti adhigatena ñāṇena ñātapariññāya nibbāṇapāraṃ gantukāmo gacchati gato ti pāragū. *Pariññāpāragū* ti sabbadhammānaṃ tīraṇapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū. *Pahāṇapāragū* ti samudayapakkhikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahāṇapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū.

Yo hi sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti ñātapariññāya, tīraṇapariññāya, pahāṇapariññāyā ti. Tattha katamā ñātapariññā? Sabbadhammaṃ[2] jānāti: 'ime ajjhattikā, ime bāhirā, idam assa lakkhaṇaṃ, imāni rasapaccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī' ti; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā labbhamānavasena sabbadhammaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato anattato[3] ti ādinā; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā nāma.

Katamā pahāṇapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā aggamaggena[4] sabbadhammesu chandarāgaṃ pajahatī ti ayaṃ pahāṇapariññā ti. Imā pariññāyo sandhāya: *So abhiññāpāragū pariññāpāragū pahāṇapāragū* ti āha.

Bhāvanāpāragū ti bhāvanāya koṭiṃ patvā maggavasena nibbāṇapāraṃ gato. *Sacchikiriyāpāragū* ti phalanibbāṇavasena sacchikiriyā-phalanibbāṇapāraṃ gato. *Samāpattipāragū* ti aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattīnaṃ pāraṃ patto.[5]

Sabbadhammānan ti pañcakkhandhādisabbadhammānaṃ. *Sabbadukkhānan* ti jātidukkhādisabbadukkhānaṃ. *Sabbakilesānan* ti kāyaduccaritādisabbakilesānaṃ.

Ariyamaggānan ti sotāpattimaggādīnaṃ catunnaṃ maggā-

---

[1] H, S, D *omit.*
[2] B pariññātabbaṃ.
[3] B rogato.
[4] C attani.
[5] S, C gato.

naṃ. *Nirodhassā* ti nibbāṇassa. *Sabbasamāpattīnan* ti sabbāsaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ rūpārūpasamāpattīnaṃ.

So ti so ariyo. *Vasippatto* ti vasībhāvappatto; atha vā kantabhāvaṃ[1] issariyabhāvaṃ nipphannabhāvaṃ[2] patto. *Pāramippatto* ti pāramī ti avasānaṃ niṭṭhānaṃ uttamabhāvaṃ vā;[3] taṃ[4] patto.[5] Kattha[6] patto ti āha: *Ariyasmiṃ sīlasmin* ti ādi.

Tattha *ariyasmiṃ sīlasmin* ti niddose sīlasmiṃ. *Ariyasmiṃ samādhismin* ti niddose samādhimhi. *Ariyāya paññāyā* ti niddosāya paññāya. *Ariyāya vimuttiyā* ti niddosāya phalavimuttiyā. Purimena vācā-kammantājīvā gahitā; dutiyena vāyāma-sati-samādhī gahitā; tatiyena vitakka-sammādiṭṭhī gahitā; catutthena taṃsampayuttā sesadhammā gahitā ti veditabbā.

Antagato ti maggena[7] saṅkhāralokantaṃ gato. *Antappatto* ti tam eva lokantaṃ phalena patto. *Koṭigato* ti maggena saṅkhārakoṭiṃ gato. *Koṭippatto* ti tam eva koṭiṃ phalena patto. *Pariyantagato* ti maggena[7] khandhāyatanādi[8]-lokapariyantaṃ paricchedaṃ parivaṭumaṃ katvā gato. *Pariyantappatto* ti tam eva lokaṃ phalena pariyantaṃ katvā patto. *Vosānagato* ti maggena avasānaṃ gato. *Vosānappatto* ti phalena avasānaṃ patto.

Tāṇagato ti maggena tāyanaṃ gato. *Tāṇappatto* ti phalena tāyanaṃ patto. *Leṇagato* ti maggena nilīyanaṃ[9] gato. *Leṇappatto* ti[10] phalena nilīyanaṃ[9] patto. *Saraṇagato* ti maggena patiṭṭhaṃ gato. *Saraṇappatto* ti phalena saraṇaṃ patto. *Abhayagato* ti maggena nibbhayaṃ gato. *Abhayappatto* ti phalena nibbhayaṃ nibbāṇaṃ patto. *Accutagato*[11] ti cutivirahitaṃ nibbāṇaṃ maggena gato. *Accutappatto*[12] ti taṃ phalena patto. *Amatagato* ti maraṇarahitaṃ nibbāṇaṃ maggena gato. *Amatappatto* ti taṃ phalena patto. *Nibbāṇagato* ti taṇhāvānato nikkhantaṃ nibbāṇaṃ maggena gato. *Nibbāṇappatto* ti tam eva phalena patto.

---

[1] S *omits*; C kantaṃ vā.
[2] H, D, B nipphanda°.
[3] C, D *omit.*
[4] S *omits.*
[5] H, S, D *add* ti.
[6] C agga.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*
[8] H *omits* khandh.
[9] C saraṇaṃ.
[10] B *adds* taṃ.
[11] H accutiṃ°; B accutaṃ°.
[12] H accutip°.

So vutthavāso ti so arahā dasasu ariyavāsesu vasi,[1] parivasi,[1] vuttho ti vutthavāso. *Ciṇṇacaraṇo* ti sīlena saha aṭṭhasu samāpattīsu ciṇṇavasī ti ciṇṇacaraṇo. *Gataddho* ti saṇsāraddhānaṇ atikkanto. *Gatadiso* ti supinantena[2] pi agatapubbaṇ nibbāṇadisaṇ gato. *Gatakoṭiko* ti anupādisesa-nibbāṇakoṭiṇ gato hutvā ṭhito.

Pālitabrahmacariyo ti rakkhitabrahmacariyo. *Uttamadiṭṭhippatto* ti uttamaṇ[3] sammādiṭṭhiṇ[4] patto. *Paṭividdhākuppo* ti akuppaṇ acalaṇ arahattaphalaṇ paṭivijjhitvā ṭhito. *Sacchikatanirodho* ti nirodhaṇ nibbāṇaṇ sacchikatvā ṭhito.

Dukkhaṇ tassa pariññātan ti tividhaṇ dukkhaṇ tena samatikkamitvā paricchinnaṇ. *Abhiññeyyan* ti sabhāvalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena sobhaṇena ākārena jānitabbaṇ. *Abhiññātan* ti adhikena ñānena ñātaṇ. *Pariññeyyan* ti sāmaññalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena kiccasamāpannavasena ca byāpitvā parijānitabbaṇ. *Pariññātan* ti samantato ñātaṇ. *Bhāvetabban* ti vaḍḍhetabbaṇ. *Sacchikātabban* ti paccakkhaṇ kātabbaṇ. Duvidhā hi sacchikiriyā paṭilābhasacchikiriyā ārammaṇasacchikiriyā ca.

Ukkhittapaligho ti ettha paligho ti vaṭṭamūlikā avijjā; ayañ hi durukkhipanatthena paligho ti vuccati; ten' esa tassā ukkhittattā ukkhittapaligho ti vutto.

Saṅkiṇṇaparikho ti parikhā vuccati punabbhavadāyako bhavesu jāyanavasena c' eva saṇsaraṇavasena ca jātisaṇsāro ti laddhanāmānaṇ punabbhavakkhandhānaṇ paccayo kammābhisaṅkhāro. So hi punappunaṇ uppattikaraṇavasena parikkhipitvā[5] ṭhitattā parikhā ti vuccati; ten' esa tassā saṅkiṇṇattā vikiṇṇattā saṅkiṇṇaparikho ti vutto.

Abbūḷhesiko ti esikā ti vaṭṭamūlikā taṇhā; ayañ hi gambhīrā, duruggamatthena[6] esikā ti vuccati; ten' esa tassā abbūḷhattā luñcitvā chaḍḍitattā abbūḷhesiko ti vuccati.

Niraggalo ti aggalaṇ vuccati orambhajanakāni kāmabhave uppattipaccayāni orambhāgiyāni. Etāni hi mahākavāṭaṇ viya nagaradvāraṇ cittaṇ[7] pidahitvā ṭhitattā aggalan ti

---

[1] H °sī.
[2] S. C, B °nte.
[3] H °ma.
[4] H °diṭṭhi.
[5] S, B, C parikkhitvā.
[6] D, C dugga°.
[7] H pihitaṇ.

vuccati; ten' esa tesaṇ niraggalattā bhinnattā niraggalo ti vutto.

Ariyo ti nikkileso parisuddho.

Pannaddhajo ti pātitamānaddhajo. *Pannabhāro* ti khandhabhāra-kilesabhāra-abhisaṅkhārabhāra[1]-pañcakāmaguṇabhārā pannā oropitā assā ti pannabhāro. Api ca idha mānabhārass' eva oropitattā pannabhāro ti adhippeto.

Visaṇyutto ti catūhi yogehi sabbakilesehi ca visaṇyutto. Idha pana mānayogen' eva visaṇyuttattā visaṇyutto ṭi adhippeto.

Ettāvatā Therena maggena kilese khepetvā nirodhasayanavaragatassa khīṇāsavassa nibbāṇārammaṇaṇ phalasamāpattiṇ appetvā viharaṇakālo dassito. Yathā hi dve nagarāni: ekaṇ coranagaraṇ, ekaṇ khemanagaraṇ. Atha ekassa mahāyodhassa evaṇ icchā uppajjeyya: "yāv' imaṇ coranagaraṇ tiṭṭhati, tāv' imaṇ khemanagaraṇ bhayato na muccati; coranagaraṇ anagaraṇ karissāmī" ti sannāhaṇ katvā, khaggaṇ gahetvā, coranagaraṇ upasaṅkamitvā nagaradvāre ussāpite esikāthambhe khaggena chinditvā saddhiṇ[2] dvārabāhāhi[3] kavāṭaṇ bhinditvā, palighaṇ ukkhipitvā, pākāraṇ bhindanto parikhaṇ pakiritvā,[4] nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpite dhaje pātetvā, nagaraṇ agginā jhāpetvā khemanagaraṇ pavisitvā uparipāsādam āruyha ñātigaṇaparivuto surasabhojanaṇ bhuñjeyya. Evaṇ coranagaraṇ viya sakkāyo. Khemanagaraṇ viya nibbāṇaṇ. Mahāyodho viya yogāvacaro. Tass' evaṇ hoti: "yāva sakkāyavaṭṭaṇ[5] vattati,[6] tāva battiṇsa-kammakāraṇāhi[7] aṭṭhanavuti-rogehi pañcavīsati-mahabbhayehi ca parimuccanaṇ natthī" ti. So mahāyodho viya sannāhaṇ[8] sīlasannāhaṇ[9] katvā, paññākhaggaṇ[10] gahetvā, khaggena esikātthambhe viya arahattamaggena taṇhesikaṇ luñcitvā, so yodho sadvārabāhakaṇ nagarakavāṭaṇ viya pañcorambhāgiyasaññojana-aggalaṇ ugghāṭetvā, so yodho palighaṇ viya avijjāpalighaṇ ukkhipitvā, so yodho pākāraṇ bhindanto pari-

[1] H, B, S *omit* bhāra.
[2] S, C sandhi.
[3] S, C °bāhā.
[4] C, D saṅkaritvā.
[5] S °yabandhaṇ.
[6] S, C bandhati.
[7] S, C °raṇehi.
[8] H, S, C, D *omit*.
[9] C sīlaṇ°.
[10] B paññātiṇha°.

khaṇ viya kammābhisaṅkhārapākāraṇ[1] bhindanto jātisaṇsāraparikhaṇ pakiritvā,[2] so yodho nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpite dhaje viya mānadhaje pātetvā sakkāyanagaraṇ jhāpetvā, so yodho khemanagaraṇ pavisitvā uparipāsāde surasabhojanaṇ bhuñjanto viya nibbāṇanagaraṇ pavisitvā amatanirodhārammaṇaṇ phalasamāpattisukhaṇ anubhavamāno kālaṇ vītināmeti. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ Bhagavatā:

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīṇā hoti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṇ anuppādadhammā; evaṇ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaṇsāro pahīṇo hoti . . . pe . . . evaṇ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīṇā . . . pe . . . evaṇ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīṇāni honti . . . pe . . . evaṇ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṇyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīṇo hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṇ anuppādadhammo; evaṇ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṇyutto hoti. Evaṇ-vimuttacittaṇ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṇ saindā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā anvesantā[3] nādhigacchanti idannissitaṇ Tathāgatassa viññāṇan ti.**

Pañcaṅgavippahīno ti kāmacchandādipañcaṅgāni vividhehi upāyehi pajahitvā ṭhito. Vuttañ h' etaṇ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīṇo hoti, vyāpādo pahīṇo hoti, thīnamiddhaṇ pahīṇaṇ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṇ pahīṇaṇ hoti, vicikicchā*

* M. i, 139; A. iii, 85.

[1] H, S, C, D *omit* pākāra.
[2] C, D saṅkaritvā.
[3] H, D, B anvesaṇ.

*pahīnā hoti; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hotī ti.**

Chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ti[1] chasu dvāresu rūpādirammaṇe paṭighānunayaṃ vajjetvā upekkhāvasena sato sampajāno hutvā viharaṇavasena chaḷaṅgāni pūretvā[2] ṭhitattā chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ti vutto. Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hotī** ti.

Ekārakkho ti satiārakkhāvasena[3] ekā uttamā ārakkhā[4] yassa so ekārakkho. Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā viharati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti** ti.

Caturapasseno[5] ti paññāya paṭisevana-parivajjana-vinodana-pajahanānaṃ vasena catunnaṃ apassayānaṃ ito c' ito ca aparivattamānānaṃ vasena caturapasseno, te sampāpuṇitvā ṭhito. Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturapasseno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ pajahatī** ti ādinā nayena vitthāretabbaṃ.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco ti idam eva dassanaṃ saccaṃ, idam eva saccan ti evaṃ pāṭiekkhaṃ gahitattā paccekasaṅkhātāni diṭṭhisaccāni panuṇṇāni nīhaṭāni pahīṇāni assā ti panuṇṇapaccekasacco.

Samavayasaṭṭhesano[6] ti ettha avayā[7] ti anūnā; saṭṭhā ti vissaṭṭhā; sammā avayā[7] saṭṭhā esanā assā ti samavayasaṭṭhesano. Sammā-vissaṭṭha-sabba-esano ti attho.

---

* A. v, 30.

---

1 B *adds* channaṃ aṅgānaṃ pūretvā.
2 B *adds* paripuṇṇaṃ katvā.
3 S, B, C, D °ārakkhena; H *adds* na.
4 S, C, D eko uttamo ārakkho.
5 S, C, D caturā°.
6 B, D °vassaṭ°.
7 B avassā; D avasā.

Kevalī ti paripuṇṇo.

Vusitavā ti vusitabrahmacariyo; garusaṇvāse[1] ariyamagge pi dasasu ariyavāsesu pi vusitavanto.

Uttamapuriso ti khīṇakilesattā visesapuriso[2] ājaññapuriso.

Paramapuriso ti uttamapurisass' eva[3] nāmaṇ.[4] Paramaṇ[5] vā[6] paṭilābhaṇ pattattā[7] uttamaṇ paramaṇ[4] pattabbaṇ arahattapaṭilābhaṇ patto anuttarapuññakkhettabhūto uttamapuriso; ten' ev' atthena paramapuriso.

Anuttaraṇ samāpattiṇ samāpajjituṇ amatapaṭilābhaṇ pattattā *paramappattipatto.*

Atha vā gharāvāse ādīnavaṇ sañjānitvā sāsanapavisanavasena *uttamapuriso*; attabhāve ādīnavaṇ sañjānitvā vipassanāpavisanavasena[8] *paramapuriso*; kilese ādīnavaṇ sañjānitvā ariyabhūmiṇ[9] paviṭṭho *paramappattipatto* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

N' eva āciṇātī ti kusalākusalānaṇ pahīṇattā tesaṇ vipākaṇ na vaḍḍheti.[10] *Na apaciṇātī* ti phale ṭhitattā na viddhaṇseti. *Apaciṇitvā ṭhito* ti paṭippassaddhipahāṇe ṭhitattā kilese[11] viddhaṇsetvā[12] ṭhito. Ito paraṇ tīhi padehi magga-phalavasen' eva yojetabbaṇ.

N' eva pajahatī ti pahātabbābhāvena kilese na pajahati. *Na upādiyatī* ti taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhīhi gahetabbābhāvato tehi na gaṇhāti. *Pajahitvā ṭhito*[13] ti vajjetvā[14] pajahitvā[15] ṭhito.

N' eva visinetī[16] ti taṇhāvasena n' eva saṇsibbati. *Na ussinetī* ti mānavasena na ukkaṇsati. *Visinetvā*[17] *ṭhito* ti taṇhāsaṇsīvanaṇ akatvā ṭhito ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

N' eva vidhūpetī ti kilesaggiṇ na nibbāpeti. *Na sandhūpetī* ti kilesaggiṇ na jālāpeti. *Vidhūpetvā ṭhito* ti taṇ[6] nibbāpetvā ṭhito.

---

[1] S, C yogānurūpavāse.
[2] H, B, D viseso.
[3] S, B, C °puriso, *omit* eva.
[4] S, B, C *omit.*
[5] H parama; S, C paramattha.
[6] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[7] H, S, C, D *add* paramappattipatto.
[8] C, D °sanaṇ°.
[9] H, B, D °bhūmantaraṇ.
[10] H ciṇoti.
[11] D, S kilesānaṇ.
[12] S binduṇ sosetvā.
[13] H, D, C *omit.*
[14] S, C *omit.*
[15] S vijā°; C cajitvā.
[16] H saṇsibbatī; D sinetī.
[17] H visibbetvā; S, B visīnetvā.

Asekkhena sīlakkhandhenā ti sikkhitabbābhāvena asekkhena vācā-kammaṇtājīvasīlakkhandhena sīlarāsinā[1] samannāgatattā *ṭhito*, aparihīnabhāvena ṭhito. *Samādhikkhandhenā* ti vāyāmasatīhi sampayuttena samādhinā. *Vimuttikkhandhenā* ti phalavimuttisampayuttakhandhena. *Vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhenā* ti paccavekkhaṇañāṇena.

Saccaṇ sampaṭipādayitvā ti catuariyasaccaṇ sabhāvavasena sakasantāne sampādayitvā paṭivijjhitvā *ṭhito*.

Ejaṇ[2] *samatikkamitvā* ti kampana[3]-taṇhaṇ atikkamitvā.

Kilesaggin ti rāgādikilesaggiṇ. *Pariyādayitvā* ti khepetvā, nibbāpetvā.[4]

Aparigamanatāyā ti saṇsāre agamanabhāvena; punāgamanābhāvenā ti attho.

Kaṭaṇ[5] *samādāyā* ti jayaggāhaṇ[6] gahetvā.

Muttipaṭisevanatāyā ti sabbakilesehi muñcitvā rūpādiārammaṇavasena,[7] atha vā sabbakilesehi vimutta[8]-phalasamāpattisevanavasena.

Mettāya pārisuddhiyā ti upakkilesamuttāya parisuddhabhāve ṭhitāya mettāya ṭhito. Karuṇādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Accantapārisuddhiyā ti antātikkanta[9]-parisuddhabhāvena, parisuddhiyā antaṇ pāpuṇitvā ṭhito.

Atammayatāyā[10] ti taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānā tammayā ti vuccanti; tesaṇ abhāvo atammayatā; tāya taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānavirahitatāya ṭhito. Vuttañ h' etaṇ:

> *So tādiso lokavidū sumedho*
> *Sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munī** ti.

Etthā pi taṇhāmāna-diṭṭhi-virahito ti attho.

Vimuttattā ti sabbakilesehi muttabhāvena.

Santusitattā ti yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsāruppasantosavasena santuṭṭhabhāvena[11] ṭhito.

---

* A. i, 150.

---

[1] H sīlabhāvanā. [2] H evaṇ. [3] H yam pana.
[4] H, D *omit*. [5] H kathaṇ.
[6] H nayag°. [7] C °ṇasevanatāya.
[8] S, C, D vimutti. [9] S, B, C, D atikkanta.
[10] H °yatā; S, D akammayatā; T, C akammaññatāyā.
[11] H °bhāve.

Khandhapariyante ti eka-catu-pañcakkhandhānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi jhāpetvā ante avasāne ṭhito.[1] Dhātupariyantādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam pana viseso: *Dhātupariyante* ti aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ pariyante. *Āyatanapariyante* ti dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ.

Gatipariyante ti nirayādi-pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ. *Upapattipariyante* ti sugati-duggatīsu[2] nibbattiyā. *Paṭisandhipariyante* ti kāmarūpārūpabhavesu paṭisandhiyā.

Bhavapariyante ti ekavokāra-catu-pañca-saññā-asaññā[3]-nevasaññānāsaññā-kāma-rūpārūpabhavānaṃ. *Saṃsārapariyante* ti khandha-dhātu-āyatanānaṃ abbocchinnappavattiyā. [22.] *Vaṭṭapariyante* ti kamma-vipāka-kilesavaṭṭānaṃ pariyante.

Antimabhave ti avasāne uppattibhave. *Antimasamussaye ṭhito* ti avasāne samussaye[4] sarīre ṭhito. *Antimadehadharo* ti antimaṃ avasānaṃ dehaṃ sarīraṃ dhāretī ti antimadehadharo.

Arahā ti ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā arahā.

Tassāyaṃ pacchimako[5] ti tassa khīṇāsavassa ayaṃ samussayo attabhāvo avasāno. *Carimo* ti appo mando; carimo ālopo, carimaṃ kabalaṃ viya.

Puna-paṭisandhiyā natthibhāvaṃ sandhāya *jātimaraṇasaṃsāro natthi tassa punabbhavo* ti āha. Jananaṃ jāti; maranti nenā ti maraṇaṃ; khandhādīnaṃ abbocchinnānaṃ[6] saṃsārappavatti ca tassa khīṇāsavassa puna[7] natthī ti vuttabhāvaṃ[8] nigamento āha: *Ten' āha Bhagavā: Tasmā jantu . . . pe . . . nāvaṃ sitvā va pāragū* ti.

Imasmiṃ sutte yaṃ antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ pāṭhānusārena gahetabbaṃ.

Saddhammapajjotikāya Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathāya Kāmasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamaṃ.

---

[1] B *adds* Natthi etassa anto ti vā pariyantaṃ, tasmiṃ pariyante.
[2] H, D °gati.
[3] H, S, C, D *omit.*
[4] C samparāya.
[5] H, D, C °koṭī.
[6] H, D, C °chinna; S °nnā.
[7] C pana.
[8] B °gāthaṃ.

II. GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Dutiye [23] *Satto* ti laggo. *Guhāyan* ti kāye. Kāyo hi rāgādīnaṇ vāḷānaṇ vasanokāsato guhā ti vuccati. *Bahunābhichanno* ti bahunā rāgādikilesajātena abhicchanno; etena ajjhattabandhanaṇ vuttaṇ. *Tiṭṭhan* ti rāgādivasena tiṭṭhanto. *Mohanasmiṇ pagāḷho* ti: mohanaṇ vuccati kāmaguṇā,[1] ettha hi devamanussā muyhanti; tesu ajjhogāḷho[2] hutvā; etena bahibandhanaṇ vuttaṇ. *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so* ti so tathārūpo naro tividhā pi kāyavivekādikā[3] vivekā dūre, anāsanne. Kiṇ-kāraṇā[4]? *Kāmā hi loke*[5] *na hi suppajayhā* ti yasmā loke kāmā suppahāyā[6] na hontī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Satto ti hi kho vuttan ti "satto naro māṇavo" ti evam ādinā nayena kathito yeva. [7]*Guhā tāva vattabbā* ti guhā tāva kathetabbā.

Kāyo ti vā ti ādisu ayaṇ tāva padayojanā: *Kāyo iti vā, guhā iti vā . . . pe*[8] *. . . kumbho*[9] *iti vā* ti.

Tattha *kāyo* ti "kucchitānaṇ āyo ti kāyo" ti ādinā heṭṭhā Satipaṭṭhānakathāyaṇ vutto yeva.

Rāgādivāḷānaṇ vasanokāsatthena *guhā*. Paṭicchādanatthenā ti pi eke: *Dūraṅgamaṇ ekacaraṇ, asarīraṇ guhāsayan** ti ādisu viya.

Rāgādīhi jhāpanatthena *deho: jahitvā*[10] *mānusaṇ dehan*† ti ādisu viya.

Pamattakaraṇatthena[11] *sandeho: Bhijjati pūtisandeho, maraṇantañ hi jīvitan*‡ ti ādisu viya.

* Dhp. 37.
‡ Dhp. 148.
† *Cf.* S. I, 27.

[1] S, B, C °guṇo.
[2] H, B °gāḷhā.
[3] H °kādi.
[4] H, D, C °naṇ.
[5] H *adds* kenaci.
[6] H suppajayhā.
[7] H *adds* Guhāyan ti.
[8] H, D, S *omit.*
[9] T kummo.
[10] H, C, D, S te hitvā.
[11] S sammatta°.

Saṃsāre saṃsaraṇatthena[1] *nāvā : Siñca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ, sittā te lahum essatī** ti ādisu viya.

Iriyāpathassa atthibhāvatthena *ratho: Ratho sīlaparikkhāro, jhānakkho cakkavīriyo*† ti ādisu viya.

Accuggatatthena *dhajo : Dhajo rathassa paññāṇo*‡ ti ādisu viya.

Kimikulānaṃ āvāsabhāvena *vammiko : Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaṃ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanan*§ ti ādisu viya. Yath' eva hi bāhirako vammiko vamatī ti, vantako ti, vantussayo ti, vantasinehasambandho ti catūhi kāraṇehi vammiko ti vuccati; so hi ahi-nakula-undura-gharagolikādayo nānappakāre pāṇake vamatī[2] ti vammiko; upacikāhi vanto ti vammiko; upacikāhi temetvā[3] mukhatuṇḍakehi ukkhitta-paṃsucuṇṇena kaṭippamāṇo[4] pi purisappamāṇo[4] pi ussito ti vammiko; upacikāhi vantakhelasinehena ābandhatāya sattasattāhaṃ[5] deve vassante pi na vippakirīyati, nidāghe pi tato paṃsumuṭṭhiṃ gahetvā tasmiṃ muṭṭhinā pīḷiyamāne sineho nikkhamati; evaṃ vantasinehasambandho ti vammiko. Evam ayaṃ kāyo pi akkhimhā akkhigūthako ti ādinā nayena nānappakāraṃ asucikalalaṃ[6] vamatī ti pi vammiko. Buddha-paccekabuddha-khīṇāsavā imasmiṃ attabhāve nikantipariyādānena attabhāvaṃ chaḍḍetvā gatā ti ariyehi vantako ti pi vammiko. Yo[7] pi cāyaṃ tīhi aṭṭhisatehi ussito nahārusambandho maṃsāvalepano allacammapariyonaddho chaviraññito satte vañceti, taṃ[8] sabbaṃ ariyehi vantam evā ti vantussayo ti pi vammiko.

Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ, cittam assa vidhāvatī ti‖ evaṃ taṇhāya janitattā ariyehi vanten' eva taṇhāsinehena sambandho ayan ti vantasinehasambandho ti pi vammiko. Yathā pi vammikassa anto nānappakārā pāṇā[9] tatth' eva jāyanti, uccārapas-

---

* Dhp. 369. † S. v, 6.
‡ S. i, 42. § M. i, 144. ‖ S. i, 37.

---

[1] B, C, D sañcara°.
[2] S vammetī.
[3] S, C vametvā.
[4] H °māṇena.
[5] C *omits* satta.
[6] H, D °kalimalaṃ.
[7] H, B so.
[8] H, D, B ti.
[9] S, B, C, D pāṇakā.

sāvaṇ karonti, gilānā sayanti, matā papatanti;[1] iti so tesaṇ sūtigharaṇ, vaccakuṭi, gilānasālā susānañ ca hoti. Evaṇ khattiyamahāsālādīnam pi kāyo "ayaṇ[2] gopita[3]-rakkhito maṇḍitapasādhito mahānubhāvānaṇ kāyo"[4] ti acintetvā chavinissitā pāṇā, cammanissitā pāṇā,[5] nahārunissitā pāṇā,[5] aṭṭhinissitā pāṇā,[5] aṭṭhimiñjanissitā pāṇā ti evaṇ kulagaṇanāya asītimattāni kimikulasahassāni antokāyasmiṇ yeva jāyanti, uccārapassāvaṇ karonti, gelaññena āturitāni sayanti, matā nipatanti. Iti ayam pi tesaṇ pāṇānaṇ sūtigharaṇ,[6] vaccakuṭi, gilānasālā susānañ ca hotī ti *vammiko* ti saṅkhaṇ gato.

Rogādīnaṇ niḍḍabhāvena[7] kulāvakabhāvena *niḍḍaṇ*:[7] *Roganiḍḍaṇ*[8] *pabhaṅguṇan** ti ādisu viya.

Manāpāmanāpasaṇsāraṇatthena[9] *nagaraṇ; sakkāyanagaran*† ti ādisu viya.[10]

Paṭisandhiyā nivāsagehatthena *kuṭi: pañcadvārāyaṇ kuṭikāyaṇ pasakkiyā*‡ ti ādisu viya.

Pūtibhāvena *gaṇḍo: Rogo ti bhikkhave, gaṇḍo ti bhikkhave, sallo ti bhikkhave, kāyass' etaṇ adhivacanan*§ ti ādisu viya.

Bhijjanatthena *kumbho: Kumbhūpamaṇ kāyam imaṇ viditvā*‖ ti ādisu viya.

Kāyass' etaṇ adhivacanan ti evaṇ vuttappakārassa[11] catumahābhūtamayassa kucchitadhammānaṇ āyassa adhivacanaṇ[12] kathanan[13] ti attho.

Guhāyan ti sarīrasmiṇ. *Satto* ti allīno. *Visatto* ti vaṇṇarāgādivasena vividhena[14] allīno. Saṇṭhānarāgavasena *āsatto.*

---

* Dhp. 148.
† *See* p. 87 *here.*
‡ Therg. 125.
§ *For* gaṇḍo *see* A. iv, 336.
‖ Dhp. 40.

---

1 C nipatanti.
2 H *omits.*
3 H agopitā.
4 H, D *add* pi:-
5 H, B, D *omit.*
6 S, C pasūti; H °ghara.
7 H, D nīḷa°; S niddha°.
8 H °nīḍaṇ; D °nīḷaṇ.
9 H °saṇsāratthena; B °patanat°.
10 *All MSS., except* S, *have this sentence before the explanation of* Niḍḍa.
11 S, C, D °kāraṇ.
12 H °vacaṇ.
13 H *omits.*
14 C, D vividhā.

Tatth' eva subhaṇ sukhan ti gahaṇavasena *laggo*. Attarāgavasena[1] *laggito*. *Paḷibuddho* ti phassarāgavasena amuñcitvā ṭhito.

Bhittikhīle ti bhittiyaṇ ākoṭitakhāṇuke. *Nāgadante* ti tath' eva hatthidantasadise vaṅkadaṇḍake.[2] *Sattan* ti bhittikhīle laggaṇ. *Visattan* ti nāgadante laggaṇ. *Āsattan* ti cīvaravaṇse laggaṇ. *Laggan* ti cīvararajjuyā laggaṇ. *Laggitan* ti pīṭhapāde laggaṇ. *Palibuddhan* ti mañcapāde laggan ti evam ādinā nayena yojetabbaṇ.

[24.] *Lagganādhivacanan* ti visesena allīyanakathanaṇ.

Channo ti vuttappakārehi kilesehi chādito. Punappunaṇ uppattivasena uparūpari channo ti *ucchanno*. *Āvuto*[3] ti āvarito. *Nivuto* ti vārito. *Ovuto*[4] ti avattharitvā chādito. *Pihito* ti bhājanena ukkhalimukhaṇ viya paḷiguṇṭhito.[5] *Paṭicchanno* ti āvaṭo.[6] *Paṭikujjito* ti adhomukhaṇ ṭhapito.

Tattha tiṇapaṇṇādīhi chāditaṇ viya *channo*. *Ucchanno* nadī-āvarana-setu viya. *Āvuto*[3] janasañcaraṇamaggāvaraṇaṇ viya.

Vinibaddho mānavasenā ti nānāvidhena[7] mānātimānavasena[8] nānāvidhe[9] ārammaṇe baddho hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasenā ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhīnaṇ vasena parāmaṭṭho, āmasitvā gahito.[10]

Vikkhepagato uddhaccavasenā ti ārammaṇe asaṇniṭṭhānavasena[11] cittavikkhepaṇ patto, upagato.

Aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvasenā ti ratanattayādisu kaṅkhāsaṅkhātāya vicikicchāya vasena sanniṭṭhānaṇ appatto.

Thāmagato anusayavasenā ti dunnīharaṇa-appahīnānusayavasena thirabhāvappatto upagato hutvā tiṭṭhati.

[25.] *Rūpūpāyan* ti taṇhādiṭṭhupāyavasena rūpaṇ upagantvā ārammaṇaṇ katvā. *Viññāṇaṇ tiṭṭhamānan* ti tasmiṇ ārammaṇe rūpārammaṇaṇ[12] viññāṇaṇ tiṭṭhantaṇ[13] *tiṭṭhati*.

---

[1] S, C attaggahaṇavasena.
[2] H, S, D *add* vā.
[3] H āvaṭo.
[4] H ophuṭo.
[5] H phaḷi°.
[6] H, D āvaṭṭo.
[7] H *omits*.
[8] H, D *omit* mānāti.
[9] S vividhe.
[10] C, D gaṇhanto.
[11] H, S, B asantiṭṭhanavasena.
[12] H °maṇa.
[13] H, B *omit*.

Rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatiṭṭhan ti rūpam eva ālambitvā, rūpam eva patiṭṭhaṃ katvā. *Nandūpasevanan* ti sappītikataṇhodakeṇa āsittaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

Vuddhin ti vuddhabhāvaṃ. *Virūḷhin* ti vaḍḍhanavasena[1] uparito virūḷhabhāvaṃ. *Vepullan* ti tadārammaṇavasena vepullaṃ.

Atthi rāgo ti ādīni lobhass' eva nāmāni. So hi rañjanavasena *rāgo*, nandanavasena *nandi*, taṇhāyanavasena *taṇha* ti vuccati.

Patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhan ti kammaṃ javāpetvā paṭisandhi-ākaḍḍhanasamatthatāya[2] patiṭṭhitañ c' eva virūḷhañ ca.

Yatthā ti tebhūmakavaṭṭe bhummaṃ. Sabbattha vā purimapade etaṃ bhummaṃ atthi. Tattha *saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhī* ti idaṃ imasmiṃ vipākavaṭṭe ṭhitassa āyatiṃ[3] vaṭṭahetuke saṅkhāre sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattī ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi.

Tattha purimasuttaṃ rūpādi-ārammaṇalagganavasena[4] vuttaṃ; dutiyasuttaṃ[5] tad ev' ārammaṇaṃ[6] abhinandanavasena vuttaṃ; tatiyaṃ viññāṇapatiṭṭhānavasena[7] vuttaṃ; catutthaṃ catubbidha-āhāravasena kusalākusalaviññāṇapatiṭṭhāvasena ca vuttan ti ñātabbaṃ.[8]

[26.] *Yebhuyyenā* ti pāyena. *Muyhantī* ti mohaṃ āpajjanti. *Sammuyhantī* ti visesena muyhanti. *Sampamuyhantī* ti sabbākārena muyhanti. Atha vā rūpārammaṇaṃ paṭicca *muyhanti*; saddārammaṇaṃ paṭicca sammuyhanti; mutārammaṇaṃ paṭicca sampamuyhanti.

Avijjāya andhīkatā ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu aññāṇāya avijjāya andhīkatā. *Gatā* ti vā pāṭho; andhabhāvaṃ upagatā ti attho.

Pagāḷho ti paviṭṭho. *Ogāḷho* ti heṭṭhābhāgaṃ paviṭṭho. *Ajjhogāḷho* ti adhi-ogāhetvā[9] avattharitvā visesena paviṭṭho. *Nimuggo* ti adhomukhaṃ hutvā paviṭṭho. Atha vā dassana-

---

[1] S, B, C javanavasena.
[2] C °samatthaṃ.
[3] H āyatīti.
[4] H, S, C °labbhanavasena.
[5] S, C dutiyaṃ.
[6] H, H, C, D °ṇa.
[7] D, B, C °ṭhāvasena.
[8] S, C viññā°.
[9] H, S ogahitvā.

saṇsaggena *ogāḷho*; savaṇasaṇsaggena *ajjhogāḷho*; vacanasaṇsaggena *nimuggo*. Sappurisasaṇsaggavirahito vā *ogāḷho*; saddhammasavaṇavirahito vā *ajjhogāḷho*; dhammānudhammapaṭipattivirahito vā *nimuggo*.

Vivekā[1] ti vivitti viviccanaṇ vā viveko. *Tayo* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Kāyaviveko* ti kāyena vivitti, vinā apasakkanaṇ. *Cittavivekādisu* pi es' eva nayo.

Idha bhikkhū ti imasmiṇ sāsane; saṇsāre bhayaṇ ikkhanato *bhikkhu*.

Vivittan ti suññaṇ; appasaddaṇ appanigghosan ti attho; etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: *Vivittan ti santike ce pi senāsanaṇ hoti, tañ ca anākiṇṇaṇ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, taṇ vivittan** ti vuttaṇ.

Seti c' eva āsati[2] ca etthā ti *senāsanaṇ*; mañcapīṭhādīnam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ; ten' āha: *Senāsanan ti mañco pi senāsanaṇ, pīṭham*[3] *pi*[3] *bhisi-bimbohanam pi, vihāro pi aḍḍhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi aṭṭo pi mālo pi leṇam pi, veḷugumbo pi rukkhamūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senāsanaṇ ; yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti, sabbam etaṇ senāsanan** ti.

Api ca: vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṇ guhā ti idaṇ vihārasenāsanaṇ nāma. Mañco pīṭhaṇ bhisi bimbohanan ti idaṇ mañcapīṭhasenāsanaṇ nāma. Cimilikā[4] cammakhaṇḍo tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro ti idaṇ santhārasenasanaṇ[5] nāma. "Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamantī" ti idaṇ okāsasenāsanaṇ nāmā ti evaṇ catubbidhaṇ senāsanaṇ hoti. Taṇ sabbam pi senāsanagahaṇena gahitam eva. Imassa pana sakuṇasadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṇ dassento *araññaṇ rukkhamūlan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *araññan* ti: *nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaṇ araññan** ti bhikkhunīnaṇ vasena āgataṇ araññaṇ. *Araññakaṇ nāma senāsanaṇ pañcadhanusatikaṇ pacchiman*† ti

---

* Vbh. 251.

† Vin. iii, 46, 51.

---

[1] H, B, S, D Viveko.
[2] H āsanti.
[3] H, S, D *omit.*
[4] H Cilimikā.
[5] C, S, B santhata°.

idam pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṇ; tassa lakkhaṇaṇ Visuddhimagge Dhutaṅganiddese vuttaṇ.

Rukkhamūlan yaṇ kiñci sandacchāyaṇ vivittaṇ rukkhamūlaṇ.

Pabbatan ti selaṇ; tattha hi udakasoṇḍīsu udakakiccaṇ katvā sītāya rukkhacchāyāya nisinnassa, nānādisāsu[1] khāyamānāsu,[2] sītena[3] vātena vījiyamānassa cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti.

Kandaran ti kaṇ vuccati udakaṇ; tena dāritaṇ, udakena bhinnaṇ pabbatapadesaṇ; yaṇ nitamban ti pi nadīkuñjan[4] ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajatapaṭṭasadisā vālikā hoti; matthake maṇivitānaṇ viya vanagahanaṇ; maṇikkhandhasadisaṇ[5] udakaṇ sandati. Evarūpaṇ kandaraṇ oruyha, pānīyaṇ pivitvā, gattāni sītiṇ[6] katvā,[7] vālikaṇ ussāpetvā, paṇsukūlacīvaraṇ paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇadhammaṇ karoto cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti.

Giriguhan ti dvinnaṇ pabbatānaṇ antaraṇ; ekasmiṇ yeva vā ummaggasadisaṇ mahāvivaraṇ.

Susānalakkhaṇaṇ Visuddhimagge* vuttaṇ.

Vanapatthan ti gāmantaṇ atikkamitvā manussānaṇ anupacāraṭṭhānaṇ, yattha na kasanti, na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: *Vanapatthan ti dūrānam etaṇ senāsanānaṇ adhivacanan*† ti ādi.

Abbhokāsan ti acchannaṇ. Ākaṅkhamāno pan' ettha cīvarakuṭiṇ katvā vasati.

Palālapuñjan ti palālarāsiṇ.[8] Mahāpalālapuñjato hi palālaṇ nikkaḍḍhitvā pabbhāra-leṇasadise āvāse karonti; gacchagumbādīnam pi upari palālaṇ pakkhipitvā heṭṭhā nisinnā samaṇadhammaṇ karonti.

Sabbam etaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *kāyena ca vivitto viharatī* ti ādi. *Eko caṅkamaṇ adhiṭṭhāti* pavattayatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Iriyatī* ti iriyāpathaṇ vattayati. *Vattatī* ti iriyāpathavuttiṇ uppādeti. *Pāletī* ti iriyāpathaṇ rakkhati. *Yapetī* ti yapayati. *Yāpetī* ti yāpayati.

---

* Vism. i, 76.

† Vbh. 251.

---

[1] H °disāhi.
[2] H vāyamāna.
[3] H susītena.
[4] H °kujjaṇ.
[5] H maṇibandha°.
[6] H *omits.*
[7] S, C siñcitvā.
[8] H, B, C, D °rāsi.

[27.] *Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassā* ti kusalajjhānasamaṅgissa.

Nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittan ti upacārena nīvaraṇehi vivittam pi' samānaṃ anto-appaṇāyaṃ suṭṭhu vivittaṃ nāma hotī ti dassetuṃ *paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hotī* ti vuttaṃ. Es' eva nayo vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukhadukkhehi dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānāni samāpannānan ti.

Rūpasaññāyā ti kusala-vipākakiriyavasena pañcadasannaṃ rūpāvacarajjhānānaṃ[1] saññāya.

Paṭighasaññāyā ti cakkhurūpādisaṅghaṭṭanena uppannāya kusalākusalavipākavasena[2] dvipañca-viññāṇasaṅkhātāya paṭighasaññāya.

Nānattasaññāyā ti nānārammaṇe pavattāya catucattāḷīsakāmāvacarasaññāya ca cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, suññaṃ hoti.

Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassā ti nāssa anto ti anantaṃ; ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāsānantaṃ; ākāsānantam eva ākāsānañcaṃ; [tañ ca ākāsānañcaṃ][3] adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa[4] jhānassa—devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti — ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ; kasiṇugghāṭimākāsārammaṇajhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa, kusalakriyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa.

Rūpasaññāyā ti saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānato[5] c' eva tadārammaṇato[6] ca; rūpāvacarajjhānam pi hi[6] rūpan ti vuccati: *rūpī rūpāni passatī** ti ādisu; tassa ārammaṇam pi: *bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇānī** ti ādisu. Tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṃ saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Rūpe saññā assā ti rūpasaññaṃ; rūpam[7] assa[7] nāman ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇādibhedassa tadārammaṇassa c' etaṃ[8] adhivacanan ti veditabbaṃ. Etāya kusala-vipāka-kriyavasena pañcada-

---

* A. i, 40; iv, 305, 348; v, 61.

---

1 S, C, D *omit* rūpāvacara.
2 H °vipākakriyavasena.
3 H, D *omit.*
4 H, D, B sampa°.
5 *C* °naṃ.
6 H, S, B *omit.*
7 *C*, D rūpassa.
8 H, D p' etaṃ.

savidhāya jhānasaṅkhātāya saññāya, etāya ca paṭhavīkasiṇādivasena aṭṭhavidhāya ārammaṇasaṅkhātāya rūpasaññāya.

Paṭighasaññāyā ti cakkhādīnaṃ vatthūnaṃ, rūpādīnaṃ ārammaṇānañ ca paṭighātena samuppannā[1] saññā[2] paṭighasaññā;[3] rūpasaññādīnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; yathāha: *Tattha katamā paṭighasaññā? rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā. Imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo** ti. Tā kusalavipākā[4] pañca,[5] akusalavipākā[4] pañcā ti[6]; etāya paṭighasaññāya.

Nānattasaññāyā ti nānatte gocare pavattāya saññāya, nānattāya vā saññāya. Yathāha: *Tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññāṇadhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ; imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo** ti. Evaṃ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā[7] vuttā tā idha adhippetā. Asamāpannassa manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātusaṅgahītā[8] saññā rūpasaddādibhede[9] nānatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti.[10]

Yasmā c' esā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa akusalasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipākasaññā dve akusalavipākasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyasaññā ti evaṃ catucattāḷīsam pi saññā nānattā nānāsabhāvā, aññamaññaṃ asadisā, tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā; tāya *nānattasaññāya.*

Cittaṃ[3] *vivittaṃ hotī* ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāsaṅkhātāhi saññāhi jhānacittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, vinā hoti, apasakkitaṃ hoti.

Viññāṇañcāyatanan ti etad'[11] eva[11] viññāṇaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assā ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ; ākāse pavatta[12]-viññāṇārammaṇassa jhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; taṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa[13] vuttappakārāya *ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti.*

---

* Vbh. 261.

---

[1] H °nāya.
[2] H °ñāya.
[3] H, D *omit.*
[4] C °kānaṃ.
[5] C pañcannaṃ.
[6] C °cannan ti.
[7] H, D vibhajja.
[8] H °dhatūhi saṅ°.
[9] H, D °bhedā; B °bhedena.
[10] H, D vattanti.
[11] D ca pade.
[12] B °tita.
[13] H, D *add* vuttassa.

Ākiñcaññāyatanan ti ettha pana nāssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanaṃ; antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭhaṃ natthī ti vuttaṃ hoti; akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaṃ; ākāsānañcāyatanaviññāṇāpagamass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; taṃ ākiñcaññaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assā ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ; ākāse pavattita-viññāṇāpagamārammaṇajjhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; taṃ *ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa* tāya *viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ.*

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti ettha pana yāya saññāya[1] bhāvato taṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti vuccati, yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti, taṃ tāva dassetuṃ Vibhaṅge *Nevasaññīnāsaññī* ti uddharitvā *taṃ yeva ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ santato manasikaroti, saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāveti; tena vuccati nevasaññīnāsaññī** ti vuttaṃ.[2] Tattha santato manasikarotī ti "santā vatāyaṃ samapatti, yatra hi nāma natthibhāvam pi ārammaṇaṃ manasikaritvā vasatī"[3] ti evaṃ santārammaṇatāya naṃ[4] santā ti manasikaroti. Taṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ appetvā nisinnassa tāya *ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya* jhānacittaṃ suññaṃ hoti.

Sotāpannassā ti sotāpattiphalaṃ pattassa. *Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā* ti vīsativatthukāya sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā. *Vicikicchāyā* ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhāyā. *Sīlabbataparāmāsā* ti sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī ti parāmasitvā uppajjanakadiṭṭhi. *Diṭṭhānusayā* ti appahīnatthena santāne anusayakā diṭṭhānusayā. Tathā *vicikicchānusayā. Tadekaṭṭhehi cā* ti tehi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādīhi ekato ṭhitehi ca. Upatāpenti vibādhenti cā ti kilesā;[5] tehi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādīhi *kilesehi* cittaṃ[6] vivittaṃ suññaṃ hoti.

Tattha *tadekaṭṭhan* ti duvidhaṃ ekaṭṭhaṃ: pahāṇekaṭṭhaṃ sahajekaṭṭhañ ca: apāyagamanīyā hi kilesā yāva sotāpattimaggena na pahīyanti tāva diṭṭhi-vicikicchāhi saha ekasmiṃ puggale ṭhitā ti pahāṇekaṭṭhā. Dasasu hi kilesesu idha

* Vbh. 263.

[1] H, B, S °ñāyā.
[2] H vuccatī ti.
[3] C ṭhassatī.
[4] H, D, B na.
[5] H, D *add* yāva so tā.
[6] H, D, C *omit.*

diṭṭhi-vicikicchā eva āgatā; anusayesu diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayā āgatā; sesā pana apāyagamanīyo[1] lobho doso moho māno thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti aṭṭha kilesā diṭṭhi-vicikicchāhi saha pahāṇekaṭṭhā hutvā dvīhi anusayehi saddhiṃ sotāpattimaggena pahīyanti. Rāga-dosa-pamukhesu vā diyaḍḍhesu kilesasahassesu sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhiyā pahīyamānāya diṭṭhiyā saha vicikicchā pahīṇā; diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayehi saha apāyagamanīyā sabbakilesā pahāṇekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti.

Sahajekaṭṭhā pana diṭṭhiyā saha vicikicchāya ca saha ekekasmiṃ citte ṭhitā avasesakilesā. Sotāpattimaggena hi dvīsu diṭṭhisampayutta-asaṅkhārikacittesu pahīyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho doso moho uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Dvīsu diṭṭhisampayutta-sasaṅkhārikacittesu pahīyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho moho thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Vicikicchāsahagatacitte pahīyamāne tena sahajātā moho uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Tehi duvidhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi *cittaṃ vivittaṃ hotī* ti maggacittaṃ viviccati; phalacittaṃ vivittaṃ viyuttaṃ apasakkitaṃ[2] suññaṃ hotī ti attho.

Sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā ti oḷārikabhūtā kāyadvāre[3] vītikkamassa paccayabhāvena thūlabhūtā methunarāgasaṅkhātā saññojanā; so hi kāmabhave saññojetī ti saññojanan ti vuccati. *Paṭighasaññojanā* ti vyāpādasaññojanā; so hi ārammaṇe paṭihaññatī ti paṭighan ti vuccati. Te eva thāmagatatthena santāne anusentī ti anusayā.

Aṇusahagatā ti aṇubhūtā,[4] sukhumabhūtā ti[4] attho.[4] Kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā anusahagatā. *Kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā* ti appahīṇatthena santāne anusayanavasena sukhumabhūtā kāmarāga-paṭighānusayā. *Tadekaṭṭhehi cā* ti vuttaṭṭhehi duvidhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi cittaṃ[5] vivittaṃ suññaṃ hoti.

---

[1] H °gāminīyo.
[2] B, C, S °kkaṃ; D °sakkanaṃ.
[3] H, D kāyavacī°.
[4] H, D. B *omit.*
[5] H, C, B *omit.*

Arahato ti kilesārīnaṃ hatattā 'arahā' ti laddhanāmassa. *Rūparāgā* ti rūpabhave chandarāgā. *Arūparāgā* ti arūpabhave chandarāgā. *Mānā* ti arahattamaggavajjhakā mānā eva. Tathā uddhacca[1]-avijjā[2]-mānānusayādayo arahattamaggavajjhakā; etesu unnatilakkhaṇo māno; avupasamalakkhaṇaṃ uddhaccaṃ; andhabhāvalakkhaṇā avijjā.

Rūparāga-arūparāgavasena pavattā *bhavarāgānusayā*.

Tadekaṭṭhehi cā ti tehi ekato ṭhitehi ca kilesehi.

Bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehī ti ajjhattacittasantāne akusalakkhandhe upādāya bahiddhā ti saṅkhaṃ gatehi, ajjhattaṃ muñcitvā bahiddhā pavattehi sabbasaṅkhāranimittehi maggacittaṃ viviccati, vinā hoti, apasakkati; phalacittaṃ[3] viyuttaṃ apasakkitaṃ hoti.

Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā cā ti dvidhā anusayānaṃ abhāvo veditabbo: Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā hi kāmarāgānusaya-paṭighānusayānaṃ tatiyamaggena abhāvo hoti; mānānusayassa catutthamaggena; diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayānaṃ paṭhamamaggena; bhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaṃ catutthamaggen' eva. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā pana paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayānaṃ abhāvo hoti; dutiyamaggena kāmarāgānusaya-paṭighānusayānaṃ ca tanubhāvo; tatiyamaggena sabbaso abhāvo; catutthamaggena mānānusaya-bhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaṃ abhāvo hoti.

Cittaviveko ti mahaggata-lokuttaracittānaṃ kilesehi suññabhāvo, tucchabhāvo ti attho.

Upadhiviveko ti kilesa-khandha-abhisaṅkhāra-saṅkhātānaṃ[4] upadhīnaṃ suññabhāvo. Upadhiṃ tāva dassetuṃ *upadhī vuccanti kilesā cā* ti ādim āha: Rāgādayo yassa uppajjanti taṃ upatāpenti vibādhentī ti *kilesā ca*, upādānagocarā[5] rūpādayo pañcak*khandhā ca*,[6] upādānasambhūtā puññāpuñña-āneñjā*bhisaṅkhārā* ca.

Amatan ti natthi etassa maraṇasaṅkhātaṃ matan ti amataṃ. Kilesavisapaṭipakkhattā amaran ti pi amataṃ. Saṃsāra-yoni-gati-uppatti-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattāvāsesu saṃsibbati vinatī ti taṇhā vānan ti vuccati; taṃ tattha natthī ti nibbāṇaṃ.

---

[1] S °caṃ.
[2] S, C *add* ca.
[3] B *adds* vivittaṃ.
[4] H, S, D *omit* saṅkhāta.
[5] H, D °dānato go°.
[6] H, S, C, D *omit*.

Vupakaṭṭhakāyānan[1] ti gaṇasaṅganikāya apagatasarīrānaṃ.

Nekkhammābhiratānan ti nekkhamme, kāmādito nikkhante paṭhamajjhānādike abhiratānaṃ, tanninnānaṃ.

Paramavodānappattānan ti uttamaparisuddhabhāvaṃ[2] phalaṃ pāpuṇitvā ṭhitānaṃ; upakkilesābhāvena parisuddhacittānaṃ, kilesehi muttabhāvena paramavodānappattānaṃ, vikkhambhanappahāṇena parisuddhacittānaṃ, samucchedappahāṇena paramavodānappattānan ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Nirupadhīnan ti vigatūpadhīnaṃ.

Visaṅkhāragatānan ti saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ cajitvā[3] vigatasaṅkhāraṃ[4] nibbāṇaṃ ārammaṇavasena upagatānaṃ. *Visaṅkhāragataṃ cittan** ti ettha pi nibbāṇam eva 'visaṅkhāran' ti vuttaṃ.

[28.] *Vidūre* ti vividhena[5] dūre. *Suvidūre* ti suṭṭhu vidure. *Na santike* ti na samīpe. *Na sāmantā* ti na ekapasse. *Anāsanne* ti na accantasamīpe. *Vūpakaṭṭhe*[6] ti avidūre, vigate (?) ti attho.

Tādiso ti taṃsadiso. *Tassaṇṭhito*[7] ti tena ākārena ṭhito. *Tappakāro* ti tena pakārena ṭhito. *Tappaṭibhāgo* ti taṃkoṭṭhāsiko. Atha vā attabhāvaguhāya laggabhāvena *tādiso*; kilesehi channabhāvena *tassaṇṭhito*; mohanasmiṃ pagāḷhabhāvena *tappakāro*; tīhi vivekehi dūrabhāvena *tappaṭibhāgo* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[29.] *Duppahāyā* ti sukhena pahātabbā na honti. *Duccajā* ti sukhena jahituṃ na sakkā. *Duppariccajā* ti sabbākārena jahituṃ na sakkā. *Dunnimmadayā* ti amadaṃ nimmadaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā. *Dubbiniveṭhayā* ti viniveṭhanaṃ mocanaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā. *Duttarā* ti uttaritvā atikkantuṃ na sakkā. *Duppatarā* ti visesetvā tarituṃ na sakkā. *Dussamatikkamā* ti dukkhena atikkamitabbā. *Dubbītivattā*[8] ti nivattetuṃ dukkhā.

---

* Dhp. 154.

---

[1] H vavakaṭṭha°; B vivekaṭṭha°; D vapakiṭṭha°.
[2] H °bhāva.
[3] S citvā; B chitvā; D chinditvā.
[4] H, D °khārānaṃ.
[5] H, B, D vividhe.
[6] H vavakaṭṭhe; B vivekaṭṭhe; D vapakaṭṭhe.
[7] H tassaṭhito.
[8] H °binivattā.

Atha vā pakativasena *duppariccajā*;[1] vikativasena *dunnimmadayā*; nāgapāsaṇ viya *dubbiniveṭhayā*; gimhasamaye marukantāraṇ viya *duttarā, duppatarā*; vyagghapariggahitā aṭavī viya *dussamatikkamā*; samuddavīci viya *dubbītivattā*[2] ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Evaṇ paṭhamagāthāya *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho*[3] ti sādhetvā puna tathāvidhānaṇ sattānaṇ dhammataṇ āvikaronto *Icchānidānā* ti gātham āha:

Tattha *icchānidānā* ti taṇhāhetukā. *Bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhavedanādimhi bhavasāte[4] baddhā. *Te duppamuñcā* ti te[5] bhavasātavatthubhūtadhammā, te[6] vā[6] tattha baddhā[7] icchānidānā[8] sattā duppamocayā. *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti aññe[9] pamocetuṇ na sakkonti. Kāraṇavacanaṇ[10] vā etaṇ: te sattā duppamuñcā; kasmā? yasmā aññena mocetabbā na honti. Yadi sattā muñceyyuṇ sakena thāmena muñceyyun ti ayam assa attho.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti anāgate atīte vā kāme apekkhamānā.

Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti ime vā[11] paccuppanne kāme purime vā duvidhe pi atītānāgate[12] balavataṇhāya patthayamānā. Imesañ ca dvinnaṇ padānaṇ *Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā* ti iminā va saha sambandho veditabbo; itarathā apekkhamānā pi jappaṇ kiṇ karonti, kiṇ vā katā ti na paññāyeyyuṇ.[13]

[30.] *Bhavasātabaddhā* ti bhave sātaṇ bhavasātaṇ; tena bhavasātena sukhassādena[14] baddhā hutvā ṭhitā. Taṇ bhājetvā dassetuṇ *Ekaṇ*[15] *bhavasātaṇ: sukhā vedanā* ti ādim āha.

Yobbanassa[16] bhāvo *yobbaññaṇ*. Rogassa[17] abhāvo[18] *ārogyaṇ*. Jīvitindriyassa[19] pavattabhāvo *jīvitaṇ*.

---

[1] S, C *add* ghoravisaṇ viya.
[2] H °binivattā.
[3] H °vidhā.
[4] S, C °tena.
[5] H *adds* ti ye.
[6] H *omit*.
[7] H baddha.
[8] H *adds* te.
[9] H aññaṇ.
[10] H karaṇa°.
[11] H, D, C *omit*.
[12] H, D *add* vā.
[13] H, D paññāpeyyuṇ.
[14] S, C °sādanena; H °sādane.
[15] H etaṇ.
[16] H, B, D yobbana.
[17] H, B, D *omit*.
[18] H, B, D arogabhāvo.
[19] H, B, D °driya.

Lābho ti catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ lābho. *Yaso* ti parivāro. *Pasaṃsā* ti kitti. *Sukhaṃ* ti kāyikacetasikaṃ sukhaṃ.

Manāpikā rūpā ti manavaḍḍhanakā rūpā. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Cakkhusampadā ti cakkhussa sampadā; "Mayhaṃ cakkhu sampannaṃ, maṇivimāne ugghāṭita-sīhapañjaraṃ viya khāyatī" ti uppannaṃ sukhassādaṃ sandhāya cakkhusampadā ti vuttaṃ. *Sotasampadādīsu* pi es' eva nayo.

Sukhāya vedanāya sattā[1] *baddhā . . . pe . . . vinibaddhā*[2] ti mūlapadaṃ. *Vinibaddhā*[2] ti vividhenākārena baddhā. *Ābaddhā* ti visesena ādito baddhā. *Laggā* ti ārammaṇena saddhiṃ appitā. *Laggitā* ti nāgadante phāṇitavārako[3] viya laggitā. Yam ettha avuttaṃ taṃ *satto visatto* ti ādimhi vuttanayena gahetabbaṃ.

[31.] *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti na parehi mokkhā.

Te vā bhavasātavatthū duppamuñcā ti bhave sukhassādavatthubhūtā dhammā muñcituṃ dukkhā.

Sattā vā etto dummocayā ti sattā eva vā etasmā bhavasātavatthuto mocetuṃ dukkhā. *Duruddharā* ti sātavatthuto[4] uddharituṃ dukkhā. *Dussamuddharā* ti samantato chinnataṭe narakāvāṭe patito viya uddhaṃ katvā uddharituṃ dukkhā. *Dubbuṭṭhāpayā*[5] ti uṭṭhāpetuṃ dukkhā. *Dussamuṭṭhāpayā*[6] ti sukhuma-attabhāvaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāpanaṃ viya ussāpetuṃ ativiya dukkhā.

[32.] *Te attanā palipapalipannā* ti gambhīrakaddame yāvasīsato nimuggā. *Na sakkonti paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharitun* ti aparaṃ tath' eva[7] nimuggaṃ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpetuṃ na sakkonti.

So vata Cundā ti: *so* ti vattabbākārapuggalaniddeso; tassa *yo* ti imaṃ uddesavacanaṃ āharitvā: yo attanā palipapalipanno[8] so vata, Cunda, paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatī ti evaṃ sesapadesu sambandho veditabbo. *Palipapalipanno* ti gambhīrakaddame nimuggo vuccati. Yathā Cunda koci puriso

---

[1] T *omits, but gives* sāta *in a footnote.*
[2] H vibaddhā.
[3] H, D dhārita°.
[4] S, B, C *omit.*
[5] B, H duvuṭ°; T °panā.
[6] T °panā.
[7] B tatth' eva.
[8] H *adds* ca.

yāva nāsikaggā[1] gambhīrakaddame nimuggo aparam pi tath' eva nimuggaṃ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā *uddharissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī* ti na hi taṃ kāraṇam atthi, yena so taṃ uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpeyyā ti.

Adanto avinīto aparinibbuto ti ettha pana anibbisevanatāya *adanto*; asikkhitavinayatāya *avinīto*; anibbutakilesatāya *aparinibbuto* ti veditabbo. So tādiso paraṃ *damessati*[2] nibbisevanaṃ karissati, *vinessati*[2] tisso sikkhā sikkhāpessati, *parinibbāpessati*[2] tassa kilese parinibbāpessati.

Natth' aññho kocī ti aññho koci puggalo mocetuṃ samattho natthi. *Sakena thāmenā* ti attano ñāṇathāmena. *Balenā* ti ñāṇabalena. *Viriyenā* ti ñāṇasampayutta-cetasikaviriyena. *Purisaparakkamenā* ti paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanena mahatā[3] viriyena.

Nāhaṃ sahissāmī[4] ti ahaṃ na saihssāmi,[4] na sakkomi, na vāyamissāmī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Pamocanāyā* ti pamocetuṃ. *Kathaṅkathin* ti sakaṅkhaṃ. *Dhotakā* ti ālapanaṃ. *Taresī* ti tareyyāsi.

Attanā pakataṃ pāpaṃ attanā saṅkilissati;
Attanā akataṃ pāpaṃ attanā va visujjhati.
*Suddhi asuddhi paccattaṃ; nāñño aññaṃ visodhaye** ti

etthāyam attho: yena *attanā* akusalakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, so catusu apāyesu dukkhaṃ anubhavanto *attanā* va *saṅkilissati*. Yena pana *attanā akataṃ pāpaṃ*, so sugatim eva[5] gacchanto *attanā va visujjhati*. Kusalakammasaṅkhātā *suddhi*, akusalakammasaṅkhātā ca *asuddhi paccattaṃ* kārakasattānaṃ attani yeva vipaccati. *Aññho* puggalo *aññaṃ* puggalaṃ *na visodhaye* n' eva visodheti; n' eva kileseti, na visodhetī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tiṭṭhat' eva nibbāṇaṃ ti amatamahānibbāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati yeva. *Nibbāṇagāmīmaggo* ti pubbabhāgavipassanāto[6] paṭṭhāya ariyamaggo. *Tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā* ti ahaṃ gaṇhāpetā patiṭṭhāpetā tiṭṭhāmi.[7]

---

* Dhp. 165, *with* va kataṃ *for* pakataṃ.

---

1 S, C sīsato. 2 H °tī ti. 3 S, B, C, D mahanta.
4 T gamis°; C, D samis°; B sāsis°.
5 S, B, C, D sugatiñ c' eva agatiñ ca.
6 H °nādito. 7 H patiṭṭhāmi.

Evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā ti mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā. Ettha uppanne vatthusmiṃ vadanto ovadati nāma; anuppanne vatthusmiṃ anusāsanto "ayaso pi te bhavissatī" ti ādivasena anāgataṃ dassento anusāsati nāma. Sammukhā vadanto pi ovadati nama; parammukhā dūtaṃ[1] sāsanaṃ vā[2] pesento anusāsati nāma. Sakiṃ vadanto pi ovadati nāma; punappunaṃ vadanto anusāsati nāma. Ovadanto eva vā anusāsati nāma.

Appekacce ti api ekacce; eke ti attho. *Accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbāṇaṃ ārādhentī* ti khayavayasaṅkhātaṃ antaṃ atītan ti accantaṃ; accantañ ca taṃ sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ appavattiṭṭhānattā niṭṭhañ cā ti accantaniṭṭhaṃ; ekantaniṭṭhan[3] ti attho. Taṃ *accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbāṇaṃ ārādhenti* sampādenti.

N' ārādhentī ti na sampādenti, na paṭilabhantī ti attho.

Ettha kyāhan ti etesu kiṃ ahaṃ ? Kiṃ karomī ti attho.

Maggakkhāyī ti paṭipadāmaggakkhāyī. *Ācikkhatī* ti katheti.

Attanā paṭipajjamānā muñceyyun ti paṭipajjantā sayaṃ[4] mucceyyuṃ.[5]

Atītaṃ upādāyā ti atītaṃ paṭicca.

Kathaṃ pure[2] *apekkhaṃ karotī* ti kena pakārena ikkhaṃ olokanaṃ karoti ?

Evarūpo ahosin ti dīgha-rassa-aṇuka-thūlādivasena evaṃjātiko evaṃrūpo abhaviṃ.

Tattha nandiṃ samannānetī[6] ti tasmiṃ rūpārammaṇe taṇhaṃ sammā ānayati[7] upaneti. Vedanādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti me cakkhū ti ādayo vatthu-ārammaṇavasena taṇhuppattiṃ dassento āha. *Iti rūpā* ti evaṃ rūpā iti.

Tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhan ti tesu cakkhurūpesu dubbalasaṅkhāto chando ca balavasaṅkhāto rāgo ca; tena chandarāgena paṭibaddhaṃ allīnaṃ. *Viññāṇan* ti javanacittaṃ.

Chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassā ti tassa javanaviññāṇassa chandarāgena baddhabhāvā. *Tad abhinandatī* ti taṃ ārammaṇaṃ taṇhāvasena abhinandati.

---

[1] H dūta.
[2] H *omits.*
[3] B *adds* satataniṭṭhan.
[4] H, D *omit.*
[5] H, D pamu°.
[6] T samanvāgametī.
[7] H nayati.

Taṇhāvasen' eva taṇ *abhinandanto*; [34] *yāni 'ssa tānī* ti yāni assa tāni; *pubbe* ti atīte; *saddhin* ti ekato; *hasita-lapita-kīḷitānī* ti dantavidaṇsādi[1]-hasitāni, vacībhedaṇ katvā lapitāni ca, kāyakhiḍḍādikīḷitāni ca. *Tad assādetī* ti taṇ assādayati, assādaṇ vindati, sādiyati. *Tan nikāmetī* ti taṇ nikāmayati, paccāsiṇsati. *Vittiṇ āpajjatī* ti tuṭṭhiṇ pāpuṇāti.

Siyan ti[2] bhaveyyaṇ.[3]

Appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāyā ti appattassa pāpuṇanatthāya; *cittaṇ paṇidahatī* ti cittaṇ ṭhapeti. *Cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā* ti cittassa ṭhapanakāraṇā.

Sīlena vā ti pañcasīlādisīlena vā. *Vatena vā* ti dhutaṅgasamādānena vā. *Tapena*[4] *vā* ti viriyasamādānena vā. *Brahmacariyena vā* ti methunaviratiyā vā. *Devo vā* ti mahānubhāvo devarājā vā. *Devaññataro vā* ti tesaṇ aññataro vā.

[35.] *Jappantā* ti guṇavasena kathentā. *Pajappantā* ti pakārena kathentā. *Abhijappantā* ti visesena kathentā; upasaggavasena vā vaḍḍhitaṇ.

Evaṇ paṭhamagāthāya *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho* ti sādhetvā[5] dutiyagāthāya ca tathāvidhānaṇ dhammataṇ āvikatvā idāni tesaṇ pāpakaraṇaṇ āvikaronto *Kāmesu giddhā* ti gātham āha.

Tassā 'ttho: te sattā kāmesu paribhogataṇhāya *giddhā*, pariyesanādim anuyuttattā *pasutā*, sammoham āpannattā *pamūḷhā*, adhogamanatāya[6] maccharitāya[7] Buddhādīnaṇ vacanaṇ anādiyanatāya ca *avadāniyā*, kāyavisamādimhi *visame niviṭṭhā*, antakāle maraṇadukkhūpanītā "*kiṇ su bhavissāma ito cutāse*" *ti paridevayantī* ti.

Giddhā ti kāmarāgena giddhā. *Gadhitā*[8] ti saṅkapparāgena paccāsiṇsamānā hutvā gadhitā.[8] *Mucchitā* ti kāmataṇhāya mucchāparetā. *Ajjhopannā* ti kāmanandiyā adhiopannā ajjhotthaṭā. *Laggā* ti kāmasinehena allīnā. *Laggitā* ti kāmapariḷāhena ekībhūtā. *Palibuddhā* ti kāmasaññāya āvaṭṭitā.

Atha[9] vā[9] dassane[10] *giddhā*, abhiṇhadassane *gadhitā*,[8] saṇ-

---

[1] H °vikāsādi.
[2] H siyā.
[3] H bhaveyya.
[4] B thāmena.
[5] H, H sāvetvā.
[6] C avaga°; D adhaṇ°.
[7] H macchariya°.
[8] H gathitā.
[9] B, C, D *omit.*
[10] B, C, D, S diṭṭha-das°.

saggakiriyasmiṃ[1] *mucchitā*, vissāsakiriyasmiṃ *ajjhopannā*; sinehavalañjasmiṃ *laggā*, dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiyā[2] *laggitā*, aparāparaṃ muñcamānā hutvā *palibuddhā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Esantī ti paccāsiṃsanti. *Gavesantī* ti maggayanti. *Pariyesantī* ti sabbākārena icchanti, patthenti. Atha vā diṭṭhārammaṇe subhāsubhaṃ atthi natthī ti *esanti*; subhārammaṇe[3] paccakkhaṃ katvā valañjanatthāya pihaṃ[4] karontā *gavesanti*; cittavasena *esanti*; payogavasena[5] *gavesanti*; karaṇavasena *pariyesanti*.

Te duvidhe kāme paṭicca otaritvā caranīī ti *taccaritā*. Te 'va[6] kāme bahulaṃ yebhuyyena vaḍḍhenti pavattayantī ti *tabbahulā*. Te 'va[6] kāme garuṃ[7] katvā dahantī ti *taggarukā*. Tesu kāmesu ninnā namitā hutvā vasantī ti *tanninnā*. Tesu kāmesu bhattimā[8] hutvā vasantī ti *tapponā*. Tesu kāmesu avalambitā hutvā tesu yeva namitā hutvā vasantī ti *tappabbhārā*. Tesu kāmesu avattharitvā mucchāparetappasaṅgā hutvā vasantī ti *tadadhimuttā*. Te 'va[6] kāme adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā carantī[9] ti *tadadhipateyyā*.

Atha vā ārammaṇassa iṭṭhabhāvena *taccaritā*. Ārammaṇassa kantabhāvena *tabbahulā*. Ārammaṇassa manāpabhāvena *taggarukā*. Ārammaṇassa piyabhāvena *tanninnā*. Ārammaṇassa kāmūpasaṃhitabhāvena *tapponā*. Ārammaṇassa rajanīyabhāvena *tappabbhārā*. Ārammaṇassa mucchanīyabhāvena *tadadhimuttā*. Ārammaṇassa bandhanīyabhāvena *tadadhipateyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Rūpe pariyesantī ti ādisu *pariyesantī* ti[10] aladdhassa lābhāya esanavasena; *paṭilabhantī* ti[10] hatthagatavasena; *paribhuñjantī* ti[10] valañjanavasena vuttan ti ñātabbaṃ.

[36.] Kalahaṃ vivādaṃ karotī ti *kalahakārako*. Tasmiṃ niyutto ti *kalahapasuto*. Kammakārakādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Gocare caranto[11] ti vesiyādi-gocare[12] satipaṭṭhānādi-gocare

---

[1] H saṃsatta°.
[2] S, B, C, D °timhi.
[3] H subhāsubhā°.
[4] H, S, D, C piyaṃ.
[5] S, C saṃyo°.
[6] H ca.
[7] H, D, S garu.
[8] H sanninnā.
[9] B vasantī.
[10] H *omits* ti.
[11] H caraṃ.
[12] H, S °agocare.

vā caramāno. Tesu niyutto *gocarapasuto.* Ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena jhānaṇ assa atthī ti jhāyī; tasmiṇ niyutto[1] *jhānapasuto.*

Avaṇ[2] *gacchatī* ti apāyaṇ gacchati.

Maccharino ti sakasampattinigūhino.[3]

Vacanan ti kathanaṇ. [37.] *Vyappathan* ti vākyapathaṇ. *Desanan* ti vissajjanovādaṇ.[4] *Anusiṭṭhin* ti anusāsaniṇ. *Na ādiyantī* ti na gaṇhanti, na garuṇ karonti. *Na allīyantī*[5] ti vā[6] pāṭho; so yeva attho.

Atthato macchariyadassanatthaṇ *pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyan* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

Tattha āvāse macchariyaṇ *āvāsamacchariyaṇ*; sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Āvāso nāma sakalārāmo pi pariveṇam pi ekovarako pi rattiṭṭhānādīni pi; yattha[7] sukhaṇ vasanti, paccaye labhanti.[8] Eko bhikkhu vattasampannass' eva pesalassa bhikkhuno tattha āgamanaṇ na[9] icchati;[10] āgato pi "khippaṇ gacchatū" ti cinteti; idaṇ *āvāsamacchariyaṇ* nāma; bhaṇḍanakārakādīnaṇ pana tattha vāsaṇ anicchato āvāsamacchariyaṇ na hoti.

Kulan ti upaṭṭhākakulam pi ñātikulam pi; tattha aññassa upasaṅkamanaṇ anicchato *kulamacchariyaṇ* hoti. Pāpapuggalassa pana upasaṅkamanaṇ anicchato pi macchariyaṇ nāma na hoti; so hi tesaṇ pasādabhedāya paṭipajjati; pasādaṇ rakkhituṇ samatthass' eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasaṅkamanaṇ anicchato macchariyaṇ nāma hoti.

Lābho ti catupaccayalābho va; taṇ aññasmiṇ sīlavante labhante yeva mā labhatū ti cintentassa *lābhamacchariyaṇ* hoti. Yo[11] pana saddhādeyyaṇ vinipāteti, aparibhoga-dupparibhogādivasena vināseti, pūtibhāvaṇ gacchantam pi[12] aññassa na[12] deti, taṇ disvā: "sace imaṇ esa na labheyya, añño sīlavā labheyya, paribhogaṇ gaccheyyā" ti cintentassa macchariyaṇ nāma natthi.

---

[1] H *adds* hi.
[2] H ava.
[3] B °tiṇ nigūhantā.
[4] H °janaṇ ovādaṇ.
[5] C, D ālīy°.
[6] S, C pi.
[7] H, D, B tesu vasantā.
[8] C, Ṣ *add* eso.āvāso ti veditabbo.
[9] B *omits.*
[10] B maccharati.
[11] H so.
[12] H, D *omit.*

Vaṇṇo nāma sarīravaṇṇo pi guṇavaṇṇo pi. Tattha sarīravaṇṇamaccharī paro pāsādiko rūpavā ti vutte na kathetukāmo hoti. Guṇavaṇṇamaccharī parassa[1] sīlena dhutaṅgena paṭipadāya ācārena vaṇṇaṇ na kathetukāmo hoti.

Dhammo ti pariyattidhammo ca paṭivedhadhammo ca. Tattha ariyasāvakā paṭivedhadhammaṇ na maccharāyanti, attanā paṭividdhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa paṭivedhaṇ icchanti; tam pana paṭivedhaṇ pare jānantū ti na icchanti. Tantidhamme yeva pana *dhammamacchariyaṇ* nāma hoti: tena samannāgato puggalo yaṇ gūḷhaṇ ganthaṇ vā kathāmaggaṇ vā jānāti, taṇ aññe na jānāpetukāmo hoti. Yo pana puggalaṇ upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena, dhammaṇ vā upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti, ayaṇ dhammamaccharī nāma na hoti:

Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo hoti: kālena samaṇo hoti, kālena brāhmano, kālena niganṭho. Yo hi bhikkhu: "ayaṇ puggalo paveṇi-āgataṇ tantiṇ[2] saṇhasukhumaṇ dhammantaraṇ bhinditvā ālulessatī" ti na deti, ayaṇ pugglaṇ upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana: "ayaṇ dhammo saṇho sukhumo; sacāyaṇ puggalo gaṇhissati, aññaṇ vyākaritvā, attānaṇ āvikatvā nassissatī" ti[3] na deti, ayaṇ dhammaṇ upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana: "sacāyaṇ imaṇ dhammaṇ gaṇhissati, amhākaṇ samayaṇ bhindituṇ samattho bhavissatī" ti na deti, ayaṇ dhammamaccharī yeva nāma.

Imesu pañcasu macchariyesu āvāsamacchariyena tāva yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass' eva āvāsassa saṅkāraṇ sīsena ukkhipitvā vicarati.

Kulamacchariyena tasmiṇ kule aññesaṇ dānamānanādīni karonte disvā: "bhinnaṇ vat' idaṇ kulaṇ mamā" ti cintayato lohitam pi mukhato uggacchati, kucchivirecanam pi hoti, antāni pi khaṇḍākhaṇḍāni hutvā nikkhamanti.

Lābhamacchariyena[4] saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā santake lābhe maccharāyitvā puggalikaparibhogaṇ viya paribhuñjitvā yakkho vā peto vā mahāajagaro vā hutvā nibbattati.

---

[1] H, D, B *omit.*
[2] H, D tanti.
[3] H, S, D dassessatīti.
[4] B, C, D °cherena.

Sarīravaṇṇa-guṇavaṇṇamaccherena[1] pana pariyattidhammamaccherena[1] ca attano vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇeti, paresaṃ[2] vaṇṇe[3] "Kiṃ vaṇṇo eso?" ti taṃ taṃ dosaṃ vadanto, pariyattiñ ca kassaci kiñci adento dubbaṇṇo c' eva eḷamūgo ca hoti.

Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe paccati. Kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti. Lābhamacchariyena gūthaniraye nibbattati. Vaṇṇamacchariyena bhave nibbattassa vaṇṇo nāma na hoti. Dhammamacchariyena kukkulaniraye nibbattatī ti.

Maccharāyanakavasena *macchariyaṃ*. Maccharāyanākāro *maccharāyanā*. Maccharena āyitassa, maccherasamaṅgino bhāvo *maccharāyitattaṃ*.

"Mayh' eva hontu, mā aññassā" ti sabbā pi attano sampattiyo na[4] vyāpetuṃ icchatī ti vivicco; vivicchassa bhāvo *vevicchaṃ*. Mudumacchariyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Kadariyo vuccati anariyo; tassa bhāvo *kadariyaṃ*; thaddhamacchariyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ; tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaṃ dadamānaṃ nivāreti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

Kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo, micchādiṭṭhī anādaro
*Dadamānaṃ nivāreti yācamānāna bhojanan** ti.

Yācake disvā kaṭukabhāvena cittaṃ añcati saṅkocetī ti kaṭukañcuko; tassa bhāvo *kaṭukañcukatā*. Aparo nayo: kaṭukaṃ[5] vuccati kaṭacchugāho: samatittikapuṇṇāya hi ukkhaliyā bhattaṃ gaṇhanto sabbato-bhāgena saṅkuṭitena[6] aggakaṭacchunā gaṇhāti, pūretvā gahetuṃ na sakkoti; evaṃ macchariyapuggalassa cittaṃ saṅkucati, tasmiṃ saṅkucite kāyo pi 'ssa tath' eva saṅkucati, patikuṭati, paṭivivaṭṭati,[7] na sampasārīyatī ti maccheraṃ kaṭukañcukatā ti vuttaṃ.

Aggahitattaṃ cittassā[8] ti paresaṃ[9] upakārakaraṇe dānādinā ākārena yathā sampasārīyati evaṃ āvaritvā[10] gahitabhāvo cittassa.[8] Yasmā pana maccharī puggalo attano santakaṃ

* S. i, 96.

1 H °charena.
2 S, C, D *add* na.
3 S, C, D vaṇṇeti; H vaṇṇo.
4 H, S, D *omit*.
5 C kaṭukatā; B kaṭukañcukaṃ.
6 H, B saṅkuci°.
7 C, D *omit* vi.
8 H vittassa.
9 C *adds* adātukāmo.
10 H acaritvā; C āha°; D avaca°.

paresaṇ adātukāmo hoti, parassa santakaṇ gaṇhitukāmo, tasmā "idaṇ acchariyaṇ mayham eva hotu, mā aññassā" ti pavattivasen' assa attasampattīnaṇ nigūhanalakkhaṇatā parasampattīnaṇ[1] gahaṇalakkhaṇatā ca veditabbā.

Khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyan ti attano pañcakkhandhasaṅkhātaṇ uppattibhavaṇ aññehi asādhāraṇaṇ acchariyaṇ mayham eva hotu mā aññassā ti pavattaṇ macchariyaṇ khandhamacchariyaṇ nāma. Dhātu-āyatana-macchariyesu pi es' eva nayo.

Gāho ti gāhanicchayavasena[2] gahaṇaṇ.

Avadaññutāyā ti Sabbaññu-Buddhānam pi kathitaṇ ajānanabhāvena; yācakānam adadamāno hi tehi[3] kathitaṇ na jānāti nāma.

Janā pamattā ti sativippavāsā janā.

Vacanan ti saṅkhepakathanaṇ. *Vyappathan* ti vitthāravacanaṇ. *Desanan* ti upamaṇ dassetvā atthasandassanavacanaṇ. *Anusiṭṭhin* ti puappunaṇ sallakkhāpanavacanaṇ.

Atha vā: dassetvā kathanaṇ *vacanaṇ* nāma. Gaṇhāpetvā kathanaṇ *vyappathaṇ* nāma. Atthaṇ[4] dassetvā[5] kathanaṇ *desanaṇ* nāma. Padato[4] dassetvā[6] kathanaṇ *anusiṭṭhi* nāma.

Atha vā: parittāsadukkhaṇ[7] nāsetvā kathanaṇ *vacanaṇ* nāma. Pariḷāhadukkhaṇ nāsetvā kathanaṇ *vyappathaṇ* nāma. Apāyadukkhaṇ nāsetvā kathanaṇ *desanaṇ* nāma. Bhavadukkhaṇ nāsetvā kathanaṇ *anusiṭṭhi* nāma.

Atha vā: dukkhasacca-pariññāpaṭivedhayuttaṇ *vacanaṇ*. Samudayasacca-pahāṇapaṭivedhayuttaṇ *vyappathaṇ*. Nirodhasacca-sacchikiriyapaṭivedhayuttaṇ desanaṇ. Maggasaccabhāvanāpaṭivedhayuttaṇ *anusiṭṭhī* ti evam ādinā nayena eke vaṇṇayanti.

Na sussūsantī ti na suṇanti. *Na sotaṇ odahantī* ti savaṇatthaṇ kaṇṇasotaṇ na ṭhapenti. *Na aññā cittaṇ upaṭṭhapentī* ti jānanatthaṇ cittaṇ na patiṭṭhāpenti.[8] *Anassavā* ti ovādaṇ asuṇamānā. *Avacanakarā* ti suṇamānā pi vacanaṇ na karontī ti avacanakarā. *Paṭilomavattino* ti paṭāṇihutvā pavat-

---

[1] H, S, D, C °tti.
[2] C garahaṇ°.
[3] B, C, D *omit.*
[4] H, B, D *omit.*
[5] H, B, D tosetvā.
[6] H, B, D padas°.
[7] B sarīratāpa°; C paritāsa°.
[8] C, S saṇṭhā°.

tanakā. *Aññen' eva mukhaṃ karontī* ti karontā pi mukhaṃ na dentī ti attho.

Visame ti kāyasucaritādisammatassa[1] samassa[2] paṭipakkhattā[3] visamaṃ; tasmiṃ visame. *Niviṭṭhā* ti paviṭṭhā, dunnīharā.[4]

Kāyakamme ti kāyato pavatte kāyena vā pavatte kāyakamme. Vacīkammādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammāni duccaritavasena vibhattāni; pāṇātipātādayo dasa akusalakammapathavasena vibhattā ti ñātabbaṃ. Ayan tāv' ettha sādhāraṇapadavaṇṇanā.

Asādhāraṇesu pana pāṇassa atipāto pāṇātipāto; pāṇavadho, pāṇaghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto, paramatthato jīvitindriyaṃ; tasmiṃ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriyupacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ[5] aññatara[6]-dvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo; mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya; payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussādisu appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo; mahāguṇe mahāsāvajjo. Sarīra-guṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo; tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena maraṇan ti. Cha payogā: sāhatthiko, āṇattiko, nissaggiyo, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti. Imasmiṃ pan' ettha[7] vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti; tasmā naṃ na vitthāressāma; aññañ ca evarūpaṃ atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathaṃ oloketvā gahetabbaṃ.

Adinnassa ādānaṃ *adinnādānaṃ*. Parassaharaṇaṃ, theyyaṃ, corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha adinnan ti pariggahitaṃ; yattha paro yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti; tasmiṃ pana[8] pariggahite pariggahitasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyya-

---

[1] H *omits* sammatassa.
[2] H *adds* samathassa.
[3] H °tāya.
[4] H °nihārā; D °nivārā.
[5] H, D *omit* dvārānaṃ.
[6] H, D *omit*.
[7] *All MSS.* pan' atthe.
[8] H *omits*.

cetanā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hīne parasantake vatthusmiṃ[1] appasāvajjaṃ; paṇīte mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmiṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ; taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiṃ appasāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: paraparigghitaṃ, paraparigghitasaññitā, theyyacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti. Chappayogā sāhatthikādayo va. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahāraṇānaṃ vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo; vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāya vutto.

Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunasamācāresu.[2] Micchācāro ti ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyaṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sārakkhā saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītā chandavāsinī bhogavāsinī paṭavāsinī odapattakinī ohaṭacumbaṭā[3] dāsī ca bhariyā kammakārī ca bhariyā dhajāhaṭā muhuttikā ti imā[4] dhanakkītādayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo. Itthīsu pana dvinnaṃ sārakkha-saparidaṇḍānaṃ dasannañ ca dhanakkītādīnan ti dvādasannaṃ itthīnaṃ aññe[5] purisā ti[6] idaṃ[6] agamanīyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma. So pan' esa micchācāro sīlādiguṇarahite agamanīyaṭṭhāne appasāvajjo; sīlādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā: agamanīyavatthu, tasmiṃ sevanacittaṃ, sevanapayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti-adhivāsanan ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva.

Musā ti visaṃvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako[7] vacīpayogo, kāyappayogo vā. Visaṃvādanādhippāyena pan' assa paravisaṃvādaka-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nayo: musā ti abhūtam atacchaṃ vatthu;

---

[1] H, D, B *omit.*
[2] C *adds* methunavatthusu vā.
[3] S, B, C, D obhaṭa°.
[4] H, D, B etā.
[5] H, B, D añña.
[6] S, C *omit.*
[7] H °bhañjako.

vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṃ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathavatthuṃ tathato paraṃ viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā *musāvādo*. So yam atthaṃ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo; mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātukāmatāya 'natthī' ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo; sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaṃ vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena: "ajja gāme telaṃ nadī maññe sandatī" ti pūraṇakathānayena[1] pavatto appasāvajjo; adiṭṭhaṃ yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahāsāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atathaṃ vatthu, visaṃvādanacittaṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā[2] paravisaṃvādaka[3]-kiriyakaraṇe daṭṭhabbo, tāya ce[4] kiriyāya paro tam atthaṃ jānāti, ayaṃ kiriyasamuṭṭhāpakacetanākhaṇe yeva musāvādakammanā bajjhati.

Pisuṇā vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaṃ, parassa ca[5] suññabhāvaṃ[6] karoti, sā pisuṇā vācā.

Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaṃ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇasukhā, na hadayasukhā vā[7] ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*.

Yena samphaṃ palapati niratthakaṃ so *samphappalāpo*.

Tesaṃ mūlabhūtā pi cetanā pisuṇāvācādināmam eva labhati; sā eva idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhacittassa paresaṃ vā bhedāya, attapiyakamyatāya[8] vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā *pisuṇā vācā*. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā; mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro; "iti ime nānābhavissanti vinābhavissantī" ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, "iti ahaṃ piyo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko" ti piyakamyatā vā; tajjo vāyāmo; tassa tadatthavijānanan ti.

Parassa mammacchedaka-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā

---

[1] H, D purāṇa°.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] S, C °vādana.
[4] H, D cetanā.
[5] S, C *omit.*
[6] S, C pesuñ°.
[7] H, D, B vācā.
[8] S, C attani°.

ekantapharusacetanā *pharusā vācā*. Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti: mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti: "Corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṇ karontū" ti; uppalapattam pi nesaṇ upari patantaṇ na icchanti; ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṇ vadanti: "Kiṇ imehi[1] ahirikehi[2] anottappīhi?[3] niddhamatha ne" ti; atha ca nesaṇ āgamādhigamasampattiṇ icchanti. Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti, evaṇ vacanasaṇhatāya apharusā vācā pi na hoti: na hi mārāpetukāmassa "imaṇ sukhaṇ sayāpethā" ti vacanaṇ apharusavācā hoti; cittapharusatāya pan' esā pharusāvācā. Sā yaṇ saṇdhāya pavattitā, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā; mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassa tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro; kupitacittaṇ; akkosanā ti.

Anatthaviññāpikā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo* [4][samphaṇ niratthakaṇ palapati etenā ti katvā].[4] So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo; āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhārata-yuddha-Sītāharaṇādi-niratthakakathāpurekkhāratā; tathārūpīkathākathanañ[5] ca.

Abhijjhāyatī ti *abhijjhā*; parabhaṇḍābhimukhī hutvā tanninnatāya pavattatī[6] ti attho. Sā: "aho vata idaṇ mam' assā" ti evaṇ parabhaṇḍābhijjhāyanalakkhaṇā, adinnādānaṇ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā honti:[7] parabhaṇḍaṇ, attano pariṇāmanañ ca. Parabhaṇḍavatthuke hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti yāva "aho vat' idaṇ[8] mam' assā" ti attano na[9] pariṇāmeti.

Hitasukhaṇ vyāpādayatī ti *vyāpādo*; so paravināsāya manopadosalakkhaṇo; pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā:[10] parasatto ca, tassa ca vināsacintā.[11] Parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva

---

[1] S, B, C, D ime.
[2] S, B, D ahirikā.
[3] S °tappā; B, C, D °tappino.
[4-4] H, B, D *omit.*
[5] H tathā.
[6] H, D, B pavattī.
[7] H, S, D *omit.*
[8] H, D, B vata naṇ.
[9] H, D, B *omit.*
[10] B *adds* honti.
[11] H °cittaṇ.

kammapathabhedo hoti yāva "aho vatāyaṇ ucchijjeyya vinasseyyā" ti tassa vināsaṇ na cinteti.

Yathābhuccagahaṇābhāvena[1] micchā passatī ti *michādiṭṭhi*; sā "natthi dinnan" ti ādinā nayena viparītadassanalakkhaṇā; samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā ca mahāsāvajjā ca.

Saññī, asaññī, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissāmā ti rūpādivasena kaṅkhanti. *Bhavissāma nu kho mayan* ti ādinā attānaṇ kaṅkhanti. Tattha *bhavissāma nu kho, na nu kho bhavissāmā* ti sassatākārañ ca ucchedākārañ ca nissāya anāgate attānaṇ vijjamānatañ[2] ca avijjamānatañ[2] ca kaṅkhanti. *Kin nu kho bhavissāmā* ti jāti-liṅguppattiyo[3] nissāya: khattiyā nu kho bhavissāma, brāhmaṇa-vessa-sudda-gahaṭṭhapabbajita-deva-manussānaṇ aññatarā ti kaṅkhanti. *Kathan nu kho bhavissāmā* ti saṇṭhānākāraṇ nissāya: dīghā nu kho bhavissāma, rassa-odāta-kaṇha-pamāṇika-appamāṇikādīnaṇ aññatarā ti kaṅkhanti. Keci pana issaranimmāṇādīni nissāya "kena nu kho kāraṇena bhavissāmā" ti hetuto kaṅkhantī ti vadanti. *Kiṇ hutvā kiṇ bhavissāma nu kho mayan* ti jāti-ādīni nissāya "khattiyā hutvā nu kho brāhmaṇā bhavissāma, . . . pe . . . devā hutvā manussā" ti attano paramparaṇ kaṅkhanti. Sabbatth' eva pana *addhānan* ti kālādhivacanam etaṇ.

Yasmā etad eva *tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu . . . pe . . . appaṇ h' idaṇ*[4] *jīvitaṇ āhu dhīrā* ti. Tattha *sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā āpajjeyya.[5] *Idh' evā* ti imasmiṇ yeva sāsane.

Tattha ca sikkhitabbā *sikkhā*. *Tisso* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Adhisīlasikkhā* ti adhikaṇ uttamaṇ sīlan ti adhisīlaṇ adhisīlañ ca taṇ sikkhitabbaṭṭhena[6] sikkhā cā ti adhisīlasikkhā. Esa[7] nayo adhicitta-adhipaññāsikkhāsu.[8]

Katamaṇ pan' ettha sīlaṇ? Katamaṇ adhisīlaṇ? Katamaṇ cittaṇ? Katamaṇ adhicittaṇ? Katamā paññā? Katamā adhipaññā ti? Vuccate: Pañcaṅga-dasaṅgasīlaṇ tāva sīlam eva; tañ hi Buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavat-

---

[1] H °bhuccāgahaṇa°.
[2] S °mānañ.
[3] B °linga-sampattiyo.
[4] H hi taṇ.
[5] H, S, D, C āvaj°.
[6] S, C °bbato.
[7] S, C es' eva.
[8] S, C adhicitta-paññāsu.

tati. Uppanne Buddhe tasmiṇ sīle Buddhā pi sāvakā pi mahājanaṇ samādapenti; anuppanne Buddhe Paccekabuddhā ca kammavādino dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca cakkavattimahārājā ca mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti; sāmam pi paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādiyanti. Te taṇ kusaladhammaṇ pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiṇ anubhonti.

Pātimokkhasaṇvarasīlam pana adhisīlan ti vuccati; tañ hi suriyo viya pajjotānaṇ, Sineru viya pabbatānaṇ sabbalokiyasīlānaṇ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca; Buddhuppāde eva pavattati, na vinā Buddhuppādā; na hi taṇ paññattiṇ uddharitvā añño satto ṭhapetuṇ sakkoti; Buddhā eva pana sabbaso kāyavacīdvārajjhācārasotaṇ chinditvā tassa tassa vītikkamassa anucchavikaṇ taṇ taṇ[1] sīlasaṇvaraṇ paññāpentī ti. Pātimokkhasaṇvarato pi ca maggaphalasaṃpayuttam eva sīlaṇ adhisīlaṇ.

Kāmāvacarāni pana aṭṭha kusalacittāni lokiyāni[2] aṭṭhasamāpatticittāni ca ekajjhaṇ katvā cittam evā ti veditabbaṇ. Abuddhuppāde c' assa pavatti c' eva[3] samādapanaṇ[3] samādānañ[4] ca sīle vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Vipassanāpādakaaṭṭhasamāpatticittaṇ pana adhicittan ti vuccati; tañ hi adhisīlaṇ viya sīlānnaṇ sabbalokiyacittānaṇ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca; Buddhuppāde eva ca[5] hoti, na vinā Buddhuppādā. Tato pi ca maggaphalacittam eva adhicittaṇ.

Atthi dinnaṇ, atthi yiṭṭhan ti ādinayappavattaṇ pana kammassakatāñāṇaṇ paññā; sā hi Buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati. Uppanne Buddhe tassā paññāya Buddhā pi sāvakā pi mahājanaṇ samādapenti; anuppanne Buddhe Paccekabuddhā kammavādino dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā ca cakkavattimahārājā mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti; sāmam pi paṇḍitā samādiyanti. Tathā hi Aṅkuro dasavassasahassāni mahādānaṇ adāsi; Velāmo Vessantaro aññe ca bahū paṇḍitā manussā mahādānāni adaṇsu. Te taṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ[6] pari-pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiṇ anubhaviṇsu. Tilakkhaṇākāraparicchedakam pa-

---

[1] *All MSS. omit.*

[2] C mahaggata-lokiya; D, B lokiya.

[3] H, B *omit.*

[4] S, B, C °dāpanañ.

[5] H, D, C *omit.*

[6] H, D kammaṇ.

na vipassanāñāṇaṇ adhipaññā ti vuccati. Sā hi adhisīla-adhicittāni viya sīlacittānaṇ, sabbalokiyapaññānaṇ adhikā c' eva uttamā ca; na ca vinā Buddhuppādā loke pavattati. Tato pi maggaphalapaññā va adhipaññā.

Idāni ekekaṇ dassento *Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvuto viharatī* ti ādim āha.

Idhā ti vacanaṇ pubbabhāgakaraṇīyasampadāya sampannassa sabbappakārasīlaparipūrakassa puggalassa sannissaya-bhūta-sāsanaparidīpanaṇ, aññasāsanassa ca tathābhāvapati-sedhanaṇ. Vuttañ h' etaṇ: *Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo . . . pe . . . suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe** ti.

Bhikkhū ti tassa sīlassa paripūrakapuggala[1]-paridīpanaṇ.

Pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvuto ti idam assa pātimokkhasaṇvare ṭhitabhāvaparidīpanaṇ.

Viharatī ti idam assa tadanurūpa-vihārasamaṅgībhāvapari-dīpanaṇ.

Ācāragocarasampanno ti idam assa pātimokkhasaṇvarassa upakāraka-dhammaparidīpanaṇ.

Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī ti idam assa pātimok-khato acavanadhammatāparidīpanaṇ.

Samādāyā ti idam assa sikkhāpadānaṇ anavasesato ādāna-paridīpanaṇ.

Sikkhatī ti idam assa sikkhāya samaṅgībhāvaparidīpanaṇ.

Sikkhāpadesū ti idam assa sikkhitabba-dhammaparidīpa-naṇ.

Tattha *bhikkhū* ti: saṇsāre bhayaṇ ikkhatī ti bhikkhu.

Silam assa atthī ti sīlavā.[2] Kim[3] ettha sīlan ti ? Sīlanat-thena sīlaṇ. Kim idaṇ sīlanaṇ nāma ? Samādhānaṇ[4] vā;—kāyakammādīnaṇ susīlyavasena avippakiṇṇatā ti attho;—upadhāraṇaṇ vā,—kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ patiṭṭhāvasena ādhārabhāvo ti attho. Etad eva hi ettha atthadvayaṇ sad-dalakkhaṇavidū anujānanti. Aññe pana adhisevanatthena,

* M. i, 63.

[1] H, S, D, C °kassa puggalassa.
[2] H *adds* ti.
[3] H *omits.*
[4] *All MSS.* samādānaṇ.

ācāratthena,[1] sīlanatthena, siratthena, sītalatthena sivatthena sīlan ti vaṇṇayanti.

Sīlanaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ tassa bhinnassā pi anekadhā,
Sanidassanattaṃ rūpassa yathā bhinnass' anekadhā.*

Yathā hi nīla-pītādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi rūpāyatanassa sanidassanattaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ, nīlādibhedena bhinnassā pi sanidassanabhāvānatikkamanato, tathā sīlassa cetanādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi yad etaṃ kāyakammādīnaṃ samādhānavasena[2] kusalānañ ca dhammānaṃ patiṭṭhāvasena[3] vuttaṃ sīlanaṃ tad eva lakkhaṇaṃ, cetanādibhedena[4] bhinnassā pi samādhāna[2]-patiṭṭhābhāvānatikkamanato.[3] Evaṃ lakkhaṇassa pan' assa.

Dussīlyaviddhaṃsanatā anavajjaguṇā tathā
Kiccasampattiatthena raso nāma pavuccati.*

Tasmā idaṃ sīlaṃ nāma kiccatthena rasena pana dussīlyaviddhaṃsanarasaṃ,[5] sampattiatthena rasena anavajjarasan ti veditabbaṃ.

Soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ tay' idaṃ; tassa viññuhi
Ottappañca hiri c' eva padaṭṭhānan ti vaṇṇitaṃ.*

Tañ[6] hi[7] sīlaṃ *kāyasoceyyaṃ*[8] *vacīsoceyyaṃ*[8] *manosoceyyan*† ti evaṃ vutta-soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ; soceyyabhāvena[9] paccupaṭṭhāti, gahaṇabhāvaṃ gacchati. Hirottappañ ca pana tassa viññūhi padaṭṭhānan ti vaṇṇitaṃ; āsannakāraṇan ti attho. Hirottappe hi sati sīlaṃ uppajjati c' eva tiṭṭhati ca; asati n' eva uppajjati, na tiṭṭhatī ti.

Evaṃvidhena sīlena sīlavā hoti. Etaṃ sīlaṃ nāma pāṇātipātādīhi vā viramantassa, vattapaṭipattiṃ vā pūrentassa ce-

---

* Vism. i, 8.

† A. i, 271.

---

[1] C ādhā°; D āhā°.
[2] *All MSS.* samādāna°.
[3] H, D, B patiṭṭhāna°.
[4] C *adds* anekadhā.
[5] H *omits* rasa.
[6] H *adds* ca.
[7] H *adds* idaṃ.
[8] H °ya.
[9] Vism. sucibhā°.

tanādayo dhammā veditabbā; vuttañ h' etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ:* *Kiṃ sīlan ti? Cetanā sīlaṃ; cetasikaṃ sīlaṃ; saṃvaro sīlaṃ; avītikkamo sīlan* ti.

Tattha cetanā sīlaṃ nāma pāṇātipātādīhi viramantassa, vattapaṭipattiṃ vā pūrentassa cetanā. Cetasikaṃ sīlaṃ nāma pāṇātipātādīhi viramantassa virati. Api ca cetanā-sīlaṃ nāma pāṇātipātādīni pajahantassa satta kammapathacetanā. Cetasikasīlaṃ nāma *abhijjhaṃ pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharatī* ti ādinā nayena Saṃyutta-mahāvagge† vuttā anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-sammādiṭṭhidhammā.

Saṃvaro sīlan ti ettha pañcavidhena saṃvaro veditabbo: pātimokkhasaṃvaro satisaṃvaro ñāṇasaṃvaro khantisaṃvaro viriyasaṃvaro ti; tassa nānākaraṇaṃ upari āvibhavissati.

Avītikkamo sīlan ti samādinnasīlassa kāyika-vācasiko avītikkamo. Ettha ca saṃvarasīlaṃ avītikkamasīlan ti idam eva nippariyāyato sīlaṃ; cetanā-sīlaṃ cetasikasīlan ti pariyāyato sīlan ti veditabbaṃ.

Pātimokkhan ti sikkhāpadasīlaṃ; tañ hi: yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ mokkhati moceti apāyikādīhi dukkhehi; tasmā pātimokkhan ti vuttaṃ. *Pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto* ti pātimokkhasaṃvarena samannāgato.

Acāragocarasampanno ti ācārena ca gocarena ca sampanno.

Aṇumattesū ti appamattakesu.

Vajjesū ti akusaladhammesu.

Bhayadassāvī ti bhayadassī.

Samādāyā ti sammā ādiyitvā.

Sikkhati sikkhāpadesū ti taṃ taṃ sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyitvā sikkhati. Api ca *samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū* ti yaṃ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhākoṭṭhāsesu sikkhitabbaṃ kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ[1] vā, taṃ sabbaṃ sammā ādāya sikkhati.

Khuddako sīlakkhandho ti saṅghādisesādi sāvaseso sīlakkhandho. *Mahanto* ti pārājikādiniravaseso.

[2]Yasmā pana pātimokkhasīlena[3] bhikkhu sāsane patiṭṭhāti

---

* Pṭs. i, 44.

† S. v, 1-62.

---

[1] H cetasikaṃ.

[2] *Cf.* Smv. i, 331.

[3] Smv. i, °saṃvarasīlena.

nāma, tasmā taṇ *patiṭṭhā* ti vuttaṇ; patiṭṭhahati vā ettha bhikkhu, kusaladhammā eva vā ettha patiṭṭhahantī ti *patiṭṭhā*. Ayam attho: *Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño** ti ca, *Patiṭṭhā mahārāja sīlaṇ sabbesaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ*† ti ca, *Sīle patiṭṭhitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī*† ti ca ādi-suttavasena veditabbo.

Tad etaṇ pubbuppattiatthena *ādi*; vuttam pi c' etaṇ: *Tasmā 'ti 'ha tvaṇ Uttiya*[1] *ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko c' ādi kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhaṇ, diṭṭhi ca ujukā*‡ *ti*. Yathā hi nagaravaḍḍhakī nagaraṇ māpetukāmo paṭhamaṇ nagaraṭṭhānaṇ sodheti, tato aparabhāge vīthi-catukka-siṅghāṭakādi-paricchedena vibhajitvā nagaraṇ māpeti, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito sīlaṇ sodheti; tato aparabhāge samādhi-vipassanā-maggaphala-nibbāṇāni sacchikaroti. Yathā vā pana rajako paṭhamaṇ tīhi khārehi vatthaṇ dhovitvā parisuddhe vatthe yathicchakaṇ[2] raṅgajātaṇ upaneti; yathā vā pana cheko cittakāro rūpaṇ likhitukāmo ādito va bhittiparikammaṇ karoti, tato aparabhāge rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito va sīlaṇ visodhetvā aparabhāge samatha-vipassanādayo dhamme sacchikaroti; tasmā sīlaṇ *ādī* ti vuttaṇ.

Tad etaṇ caraṇasarikkhatāya *caraṇaṇ*. Caraṇā ti hi pādā vuccanti. Yathā hi chinnacaraṇassa purisassa disāgamanābhisaṅkhāro na jāyati, paripuṇṇapādass' eva jāyati, evam eva yassa sīlaṇ bhinnaṇ hoti khaṇḍaṇ aparipuṇṇaṇ, tassa nibbāṇagamanāya ñāṇagamaṇaṇ na sampajjati; yassa pana taṇ abhinnaṇ hoti akhaṇḍaṇ paripuṇṇaṇ, tassa nibbāṇagamanāya ñāṇagamanaṇ sampajjati; tasmā sīlaṇ caraṇan ti vuttaṇ.

Tad eva saññamanavasena *saññamo*, saṇvaraṇavasena[3] *saṇvaro* ti ubhayenā pi sīlasaññamo c' eva sīlasaṇvaro[4] ca kathito. Vacanattho pan' ettha: saṇyameti vītikkama-vip-

---

* S. i, 13, 163; *cf.* Vism. 1. † Mil. 33.
‡ S. v, 166.

---

[1] H khattiya.
[2] H, S, D, B yadic°.
[3] H, D, B °ravasena.
[4] H *omits* sīla.

phandanaṃ,[1] puggalaṃ vā saṃyameti, vītikkamavasena tassa vipphanditu ṃ na detī ti saṃyamo. Vītikkamassa[2] pavesanadvāraṃ[3] saṃvarati pidahatī ti saṃvaro.

Mokkhan ti uttamaṃ mukhabhūtaṃ vā; yathā hi sattānaṃ catubbidho āhāro mukhena pavisitvā aṅgamaṅgāni pharati, evaṃ yogino pi catubhūmakakusalaṃ sīlamukhena pavisitvā atthasiddhiṃ sampādeti; tena mokkhan ti vuccati.[4] Pamukhe[5] sādhū ti *pāmokkhaṃ*; pubbaṅgamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ padhānan ti attho. *Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā* ti catubhūmakakusalānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya mukhaṃ mokkhaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ padhānan ti veditabbaṃ.

**Vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti kāmehi vivicca, vinā hutvā, apakkamitvā. Yo panāyam[6] ettha[7] evakāro so niyamattho ti veditabbo. Yasmā ca niyamattho tasmā paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharaṇasamaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānaṃ tassa paṭhamajjhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaṃ,[8] kāmapariccāgen' eva[9] c' assa adhigamaṃ dīpeti. Kathaṃ ? *Vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti evaṃ hi niyame karīyamāne idaṃ paññāyati: nūn' imassa[10] jhānanassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā, yesu sati idaṃ nappavattati,[11] andhakāre sati dīpobhāso viya; tesaṃ pariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamo hoti, orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrassa viya; tasmā niyamaṃ karotī ti.

Tattha siyā: kasmā pan' esa pubbapade yeva vutto, na uttarapade ti ? Kiṃ[12] akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi paṭhamaṃ[13] jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti ? Na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; tannissaraṇato hi pubbapade eva[14] vutto. Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca[15] idaṃ jhānaṃ kāmānam eva nissaraṇaṃ; yathāha: *Kāmānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yad idaṃ nekkhamman*† ti. Uttarapade pi pana

* *Cf.* Vism. i, 139.

† D. iii, 275.

[1] H °kamma° nāni.
[2] S, C °ma.
[3] S, C saṃyamavasena dvāraṃ.
[4] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[5] H pamukho; S °khaṃ.
[6] H pana.
[7] H c' ettha.
[8] H °vānaṃ.
[9] H *omits* kāma.
[10] H dutiyassa.
[11] H °tī ti.
[12] H, D, C *omit.*
[13] H, B, D, Vism. *omit.*
[14] C, D, Vism. esa.
[15] H va.

yathā *Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo** ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati, evaṇ vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ; tasmā *vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicc' eva*[1] *akusalehi dhammehī* ti evaṇ padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo. Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi *viviccā* ti iminā sādhāraṇavacanena tadaṅga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇavivekā citta-kāya-upadhivivekā ca saṅgahaṇ gacchanti. Tathā pi pubbabhāge kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-vikkhambhanavivekā daṭṭhabbā; lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-samucchedaviveka-nissaraṇavivekā[2] daṭṭhabbā.[3]

Kāmehī ti iminā padena ye ca idha: *Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā*† ti ādinā vatthukāmā vuttā, ye ca[4] idh' eva[5] vibhaṅge *chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo*‡ ti evaṇ kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icc' eva daṭṭhabbā.

Evaṇ hi sati *vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā ti attho yujjati; tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti. *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehī* ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati; tena cittaviveko vutto hoti. Purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi[6] vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhaparigaho vibhāvito hoti. Evaṇ vatthukāma-kilesakāmavivekavacanato[7] yeva etesaṇ paṭhamena saṅkilesavatthuppahāṇaṇ, dutiyena saṅkilesappahāṇaṇ; paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa; paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayasodhanaṇ[8] vibhāvitaṇ hotī ti viññātabbaṇ.

Esa tāva nayo *kāmehī* ti ettha vuttakāmesu[9] vatthu-

---

* M. i, 63; A. ii, 238.
† Nid. 1.
‡ Vbh. 256; Nid. 2.

---

[1] *All MSS. omit* eva.
[2] H, S *add* ti.
[3] B *omits*.
[4] H va.
[5] C tatth' eva.
[6] H, D kāmehi.
[7] H °vivecanato; C, D °kāmavacanato.
[8] S, B, C, Vism. °posanaṇ.
[9] H vatthukāmehi; C, D vatthukāmesu.

kāmapakkhe; kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādīhi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. So ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno *Tattha katamo kāmacchando? Kāmo* ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge* jhānapaṭipakkhato visuṇ vutto; kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade. Anekabhedato c' assa kāmato ti avatvā *kāmehī* ti vuttaṇ.

Aññesam pi dhammānaṇ akusalabhāve vijjamāne *tattha katame akusalā dhammā? kāmacchando* ti adinā nayena Vibhaṅge* upari jhānaṅgānaṇ paccanika-paṭipakkhabhāvadassanato nīvaraṇān' eva vuttānī ti. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgānaṇ paccanikāni; nesaṇ jhānaṅgān' eva[1] paṭipakkhāni viddhaṇsakāni vighātakānī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tathā hi: *samādhi kāmacchandassa paṭipakkho; pīti vyāpādassa; vitakko thīnamiddhassa; sukhaṇ uddhaccakukkuccassa; vicāro vicikicchayā* ti Peṭaket vuttaṇ.

Evam ettha *vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti iminā kāmacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti. *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehī* ti iminā pañcannam pi nīvaraṇānaṇ; agahitagahaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmacchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaṇ. Tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa; dutiyena āghātavatthubhedādivisayānaṇ dosamohānaṇ. Oghādisu vā dhammesu paṭhamena kāmogha-kāmayoga-kāmāsava-kāmūpādāna-abhijjhākāyagantha-kāmarāgasaṇyojanānaṇ; dutiyena avasesa-ogha-yogāsava-upādāna-gantha-saṇyojanānaṇ. Paṭhamena taṇhāya taṇsampayuttakānañ ca; dutiyena avijjāya taṇsampayuttakānañ ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayutta-aṭṭhacittuppādānaṇ, dutiyena sesānaṇ catunnaṇ akusalacittuppādānaṇ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hotī ti veditabbo.

Ettāvatā ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahāṇaṅgaṇ[2] dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaṇ dassetuṇ savitakkaṇ *savicāran* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇo *vitakko*. Ārammaṇānumajjanalakkhaṇo *vicāro*. Sante pi ca nesaṇ katthaci aviyoge oḷārikatthena pubbaṅgamat-

* Vbh. 256. † Peṭakopadesa. *Cf.* Asl. 165.

[1] H, D jhānen' eva. [2] H °naṅge.

thena ca ghaṇṭhābhighāto viya cetaso paṭhamābhinipāto *vitakko*; sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghaṇṭhānurāvo[1] viya' anuppabandho *vicāro*. Vipphāravā[2] c' ettha vitakko paṭhamam uppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa: ākāse uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya. padumābhimukhapāto viya ca gandhānubaddhacetaso bhamarassa. Santavutti vicāro, nātiparipphandanabhūto cittassa: ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaṃ viya, paribbhamaṇaṃ viya ca padumābhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge.

Dukanipātaṭṭhakathāyam pana: " ākāsena gacchato mahāsakuṇassa ubhohi pakkhehi vātaṃ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā gamanaṃ viya ārammaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko; vātagahaṇatthaṃ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaṃ viya anumajjanabhāvena pavatto vicāro " ti vuttaṃ; taṃ anuppabandhena pavattiyaṃ yujjati. So pana tesaṃ viseso paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pākaṭo hoti.

Api ca malaggahitaṃ kaṃsabhājanaṃ ekena hatthena daḷhaṃ gahetvā itarena hatthena cuṇṇatelaṃ[3] vāḷaṇḍupakena[4] parimajjantassa daḷhagahaṇahattho viya *vitakko*; parimajjanahattho viya *vicāro*. Tathā kumbhakārassa daṇḍappahārena cakkaṃ bhamayitvā bhājanaṃ karontassa uppīḷanahattho viya *vitakko*; ito c' ito ca sañcaraṇahattho viya *vicāro*. Tathā maṇḍalaṃ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvā ṭhitakaṇṭako viya abhiniropano *vitakko*; bahi paribbhamaṇakaṇṭako viya anumajjano *vicāro*.

Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati,—rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti—idaṃ jhānaṃ *savitakkhaṃ savicāran* ti vuccati.

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko; nīvaraṇavigamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko; nīvaraṇavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsī ti attho, tasmā vivekā, tasmiṃ vā viveke jātan ti vivekajaṃ.

Pītisukhan ti ettha pīnayatī ti *pīti*; sā sampiyāyanalakkhaṇā.[5]

---

[1] S, B, C, D °ravo.
[2] H vipphāram eva vā.
[3] H, S, D °tela.
[4] H, S, D *omit* vāḷa.
[5] Vism. *adds* kāyacittapīṇanarasā, pharaṇarasā vā; odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā.

Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharaṇā pītī ti pañcavidhā hoti. Tattha khuddakā pīti sarīre lomahaṇsanamattam eva kātuṇ sakkoti. Khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppādasadisā hoti. Okkantikā pīti samuddatīre vīcī viya kāyaṇ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati. Ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti, kāyaṇ uddhaggaṇ[1] katvā ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇappattā. Pharaṇā pīti atibalavatī hoti: tāya hi uppannāya sakalasarīraṇ dhamitvā[2] pūrita-vatthi[3] viya, mahatā udakoghena pakkhanditā[4] pabbatakucchi viya anuparipphuṭaṇ[5] hoti. Sā pan' esā pañcavidhā pīti gabbhaṇ gaṇhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidhaṇ passaddhiṇ paripūreti: kāyapassaddhiñ ca cittapassadhiñ ca. Passaddhi gabbhaṇ gaṇhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhaṇ paripūreti: kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca. Sukhaṇ gabbhaṇ gaṇhantaṇ paripākaṇ gacchantaṇ tividhaṇ samādhiṇ paripūreti: khaṇikasamādhiṇ, upacārasamādhiṇ, appaṇāsamādhin ti. Tāsu yā appaṇāsamādhissa mūlaṇ hutvā vaḍḍhamānā[6] samādhisampayogaṇ gatā pharaṇā pīti, ayaṇ imasmiṇ atthe adhippetā pītī ti.

Itaram pana sukhayatī ti *sukhayaṇ*; yass' uppajjati taṇ sukhitaṇ karotī ti attho. Sukhanaṇ vā *sukhayaṇ*; suṭṭhu vā khādati kāyacittābādhan ti ca *sukhayaṇ*; somanassavedanāy' etaṇ nāmaṇ. Taṇ sātalakkhaṇaṇ. Sante pi ca nesaṇ katthaci aviyoge iṭṭhārammaṇapaṭilābhatuṭṭhi pīti; paṭiladdhārammaṇarasānubhavanaṇ sukhaṇ. Yattha pīti, tattha sukhaṇ; yattha sukhaṇ, na tattha niyamato pīti. Saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahitā pīti; vedanākkhandhasaṅgahitaṇ sukhaṇ. Kantārakhinnassa vanantodaka-dassana-savaṇesu[7] viya pīti; vanacchāyāpavisana[8]-udakaparibhogesu viya sukhaṇ. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ samaye pākaṭabhāvato c' etaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

Iti ayañ ca pīti idañ ca sukhaṇ assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā

---

[1] H, S uddhaṇ.
[2] S, C pharitvā.
[3] S °vuṭṭhi.
[4] C, S, B, Vism. °khanda; D °khandha.
[5] H °ṭā.
[6] H °māna.
[7] H °dakantadassana-samayesu.
[8] C vanantappavesa.

jhāne atthī ti idaṃ jhānaṃ *pītisukhan* ti vuccati. Atha vā pīti ca sukhañ ca pītisukhaṃ, dhammavinayādayo viya; vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ assa jhānassa, asmiṃ vā jhāne atthī ti evaṃ *vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ*. Yath' eva hi jhānaṃ evaṃ pītisukhaṃ c' ettha vivekajam eva hoti; tañ c' assa atthi, tasmā alopasamāsaṃ katvā ekapaden' eva vivekajaṃ pītisukhan ti pi vattuṃ yujjati.

Paṭhaman ti gaṇanānupubbatāya paṭhamaṃ. Idaṃ[1] paṭhamaṃ uppannan ti pi paṭhamaṃ.

Jhānan ti duvidhaṃ jhānaṃ: ārammaṇūpanijjhānañ ca lakkhaṇūpanijjhānañ ca. Tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo paṭhavīkasiṇādi-ārammaṇaṃ upanijjhāyantī ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānan ti saṅkhaṃ gatā. Vipassanā-magga-phalāni pana lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ nāma. Tattha vipassanā aniccādi-lakkhaṇassa upanijjhānato lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ. Vipassanāya katakiccassa maggena ijjhanato maggo lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ; phalam pana nirodhasaccassa tathalakkhaṇaṃ upanijjhāyatī ti lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ. Tesu idha pubbabhāge ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ adhippetaṃ. Tasmā ārammaṇūpanijjhānato ca lakkhaṇūpanijjhānato ca paccanikajjhāpanato ca jhānan ti veditabbaṃ.

Upasampajjā ti upagantvā, pāpuṇitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti; upasampādayitvā vā, nipphādetvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Viharatī ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena irīyati, vuttappakārajhānasamaṅgī hutvā attabhāvassa irīyanaṃ vuttiṃ abhinipphādeti.

Tam pan' etaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīṇaṃ, pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ, tividhakalyāṇaṃ, dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ:

Tattha kāmacchando vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahāṇavasena pañcaṅgavippahīṇatā veditabbā. Na hi etesu appahīṇesu jhānaṃ uppajjati; ten' ass' etāni pahāṇaṅgānī ti vuccanti. Kiñcāpi hi jhānakkhaṇe aññe pi akusalā dhammā pahīyanti; tathā pi etān' eva visesena jhānantarāyakarāni: kāmacchandena hi nānāvisayappalobhitaṃ cittaṃ na ekattā-

[1] H, D, B *omit.*

rammaṇe samādhiyati; kāmacchandābhibhūtaṃ vā taṃ na kāmadhātuppahāṇāya[1] paṭipajjati; vyāpādena c' ārammaṇe[2] paṭihaññamānaṃ na nirantaraṃ pavattati; thīnamiddhābhibhūtaṃ akammaññaṃ hoti; uddhaccakukkuccaparetaṃ avupasantam eva hutvā paribbhamati; vicikicchāya upahataṃ jhānādhigamasādhikaṃ paṭipadaṃ n' ārohati. Iti visesena jhānantarāyakarattā[3] etān' eva pahāṇaṅgānī ti vuttāni.

Yasmā pana vitakko ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropeti, vicāro anubandhati, tehi avikkhepāya sampāditapayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavā[4] pīti[5] pīṇanaṃ sukhañ[6] ca[7] upabrūhanaṃ karoti. Ath' assa sesasampayuttadhammā etehi abhiniropanānubandhana-pīṇanupabrūhanehi anuggahitā ekaggatā ekattārammaṇe samaṃ sammā ca ādhiyati; tasmā vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittekaggatā ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ uppaṭṭivasena pañcaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā. Uppannesu hi etesu pañcasu jhānaṃ uppannaṃ nāma hoti. Ten' assa etāni pañca[8] samannāgataṅgānī[9] ti vuccanti. Tasmā na etehi samannāgataṃ aññad eva jhānaṃ nāma atthī ti gahetabbaṃ; yathā pana aṅgamattavasen' eva caturaṅginī[10] senā, pañcaṅgikaṃ turiyaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti vuccati, evam idam pi aṅgamattavasen' eva pañcaṅgikan ti vā pañcaṅgasamannāgatan ti vā vuccatī ti veditabbaṃ. Etāni ca[11] pañca aṅgāni kiñcā pi upacārakkhaṇe pi atthi; atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarāni; idha pana upacārato pi balavatarāni, rūpāvacaralakkhaṇappattāni,[12] nipphannāni.

Ettha hi vitakko suvisadena ākārena ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropayamāno uppajjati; vicāro ativiya ārammaṇaṃ anumajjamāno; pītisukhaṃ sabbāvantam pi kāyaṃ pharamānaṃ; ten' āha: *Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hotī ti.** Cittekaggatā pi heṭṭhimamhi

* D. i, 73 *f.*; A. iii, 25.

[1] H, B, C, D *add* paṭipadaṃ.
[2] H, D vā āram°.
[3] H, S, D °karaṇattā.
[4] H °sambhāro; D °sambhārā.
[5] H *omits*.
[6] H, D nānāsukhaṃ.
[7] H, D *omit*.
[8] H, D pañcaṅga.
[9] B °nāgamena pañcaṅgānī; D °nāgatānī.
[10] H, D °raṅga.
[11] H, D, B pi.
[12] H, D, S °carakkhaṇap°.

samuggapaṭale uparimaṇ samuggapaṭalaṇ viya ārammaṇe suphassitā huṭvā uppajjati. Ayam etesaṇ itarehi viseso.

Tattha cittekaggatā kiñcā pi *savitakkaṇ savicāran* ti imasmiṇ pāṭhe na niddiṭṭhā; tathā pi Vibhaṅge: *Jhānan ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṇ cittekaggatā** ti evaṇ vuttattā aṅgam eva. Yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato, so yeva Jhānavibhaṅge[1] pakāsito ti.

[2]Tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇasampannan ti ettha pana ādi-majjhapariyosānavasena tividhakalyāṇatā; tesaṇ yeva ca ādi-majjha-pariyosānānaṇ lakkhaṇavasena dasalakkhaṇasampannatā veditabbā: tatrāyaṇ pāḷi: *Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe,*[3] *sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ. Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi; ādissa kati lakkhaṇāni? Ādissa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: yo*[4] *tassa paripantho tato cittaṇ visujjhati; visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ paṭipajjati; paṭipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Yañ ca paripanthato cittaṇ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ paṭipajjati, yañ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati, paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi. Ādissa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni; tena vuccati paṭhamajjhānaṇ ādikalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ ca.*

Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe. Majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Majjhassa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: Visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati; samathapaṭipannaṇ[5] *ajjhupekkhati; ekattupaṭṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati; yañ ca visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samathapaṭipannaṇ*[5] *ajjhupekkati, yañ ca ekattupaṭṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati, paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe. Majjhassa*[6] *imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni; tena vuccati paṭhamajjhānaṇ majjhekalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ cā ti.*

Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ. Pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni:

* Vbh. 257.

[1] H, S, D, C nena Vibhaṅge.
[2] *Cf.* Vism. i, 147.
[3] H majjhaṇ.
[4] H yogā.
[5] H, S, D, C °paṭipadaṇ.
[6] H, S, D *add* jhānassa.

tatthajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā; indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā; tadupagaviriyāvahaṭṭhena[1] *sampahaṃsanā; āsevanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā; paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ. Pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni; tena vuccati paṭhamajjhānaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇañ c' eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ*[2] *cā ti.**

Tatra paṭipadāvisuddhi nāma sasambhāriko upacāro. Upekkhānubrūhanā nāma appaṇā. Sampahaṃsanā nāma paccavekkhaṇā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti. Yasmā pana: *ekattagataṃ cittaṃ paṭipadāvisuddhipakkhantañ*[3] *c' eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitañ ca ñāṇena ca sampahaṃsitaṃ*† ti pāḷiyaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā antoappaṇāyam eva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi; tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā; dhammānaṃ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena[4] pariyodapakassa ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṃsanā ca veditabbā. Kathaṃ? Yasmiṃ hi vāre appaṇā uppajjati, tasmiṃ yo nīvaraṇasaṅkhāto kilesagaṇo tassa jhānassa paripantho, tato cittaṃ visujjhati; visuddhattā āvaraṇavirahitaṃ hutvā majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ paṭipajjati. Majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ nāma samappavatto[5] appaṇāsamādhi yeva. Tadanantaram pana purimaṃ cittaṃ ekasantatipariṇāmanena[6] tathattaṃ upagacchamānaṃ majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ paṭipajjati nāma. Evaṃ paṭipannattā tathattūpagamena tattha pakkhandati nāma. Evaṃ tāva purimacitte vijjamānākāranipphādikā paṭhamajjhānassa uppādakkhaṇe yeva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi veditabbā.

Evaṃ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbābhāvato visodhane vyāpāraṃ akaronto visuddhaṃ cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma. Samathabhāvūpagamanena samathapaṭipannassa puna samādhāne vyāpāraṃ akaronto samathapaṭipannaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma. Samathapaṭipannabhāvato eva c' assa[7] kilesasaṃsaggaṃ pahāya ekattena upaṭṭhitassa puna ekattu-

---

* Pṭs. i, 167-8.

† *Ibid.* i, 167.

[1] C, D tadubhaya viriyavāha°.
[2] H lak°.
[3] H, S, D °dhilakkhaṇañ.
[4] H anavaṭ°; D *omits* ādi.
[5] H, S sampa°.
[6] C °ṇāmanayena.
[7] H, D, C evam assa.

paṭṭhāne vyāpāraṃ akaronto ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma. Evaṃ tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā veditabbā.

Ye pan' ete[1] evaṃ upekkhānubrūhitā tatthajātā samādhipaññāsaṅkhātā yuganaddhadhammā aññamaññaṃ anativattamānā hutvā pavattā, yāni ca saddhādīni indriyāni nānākilesehi vimuttattā vimuttirasena ekarasāni[2] hutvā pavattāni, yañ c' esa[3] tadupagaṃ[4] tesaṃ anativattana[5]-ekarasabhāvānaṃ anucchavikaṃ viriyaṃ vāhayati,[6] yā c' assa tasmiṃ khaṇe pavattā āsevanā,[7] sabbe pi te ākārā yasmā ñāṇena saṃkilesavodānesu taṃ taṃ ādīnavañ ca ānisaṃsañ ca disvā tathā tathā sampahaṃsitattā visodhitattā pariyodāpitattā nipphannā; tasmā dhammānaṃ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena pariyodāpakassa[8] ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṃsanā veditabbā ti vuttaṃ.

**Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā* ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ vūpasamā, samatikkamā,[9] dutiyajjhānakkhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha kiñcā pi dutiyajjhāne sabbe paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi; aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha. Oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ adhigamo hotī ti dassanatthaṃ *vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā* ti evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattaṃ adhippetaṃ; attani jātaṃ, attano saṃtāne nibbattan ti attho. *Sampasādanan* ti sampasādanaṃ vuccati saddhā; sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanaṃ, nīlavaṇṇayogato nīlavatthaṃ viya. Yasmā vā[10] taṃ[10] jhānaṃ[11] sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakka-vicārakkhobhavūpasamanena ca[12] cetasaṃ[13] sampasādayati, tasmā

* *Cf.* Vism. i, 156.

[1] H, D, B pana te.
[2] H, S ekasadisāni.
[3] H, S, D c' etaṃ.
[4] H, S sarūpagaṃ; D rūpagati.
[5] H °naṃ.
[6] H vattayati.
[7] H ase°.
[8] H °yosāpa°; S °dapa°.
[9] H, S, B, D *omit.*
[10] H, D *omit.*
[11] H, D tatiyajjhānaṃ.
[12] H *omits.*
[13] H cetanaṃ; S, B, C, D ceto; Vism. cetaso.

sampasādanan ti vuttaṃ. Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe: sampasādanaṃ cetaso ti evaṃ padasambandho veditabbo; purimasmiṃ pana atthavikappe 'cetaso' ti etaṃ ekodibhāvena saddhiṃ yojetabbaṃ.

Tatrāyaṃ atthayojanā: Eko udetī ti *ekodi*; vitakka-vicārehi anajjhārūḷhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udetī ti attho; seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati. Vitakka-vicāra-virahato[1] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi[2] vaṭṭati.[3] Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyatī ti[4] udi, uṭṭhāpetī ti attho; seṭṭhatthena eko ca so udi cā ti *ekodi*; samādhiss' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti imaṃ ekodiṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhetī ti idaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ *ekodibhāvaṃ*. So panāyaṃ ekodi yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā etaṃ *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttaṃ.

Nanu cāyaṃ saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi, ayañ ca ekodināmako samādhi? Atha kasmā idh' eva[5] *sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttan ti? Vuccate: Aduṃ hi paṭhamajjhānaṃ vitakkavicārakhobhena vīcitaraṅgasamākulam iva jalaṃ na suppasannaṃ hoti, tasmā santiyā[6] pi saddhāya sampasādanan ti na vuttaṃ; na suppasannattā yeva c' ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ pana jhāne vitakka-vicāra-palibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā; balavasaddhā-sahāyapaṭilābhen' eva ca sāmādhi pi pākaṭo; tasmā idam eva evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Avitakkaṃ avicāran ti bhāvanāya pahīṇattā etasmiṃ etassa vā vitakko natthī ti avitakkaṃ; iminā vā nayena avicāraṃ. Etth' āha: Nanu ca *vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā* ti iminā pi ayam attho siddho? Atha kasmā puna vuttaṃ *avitakkaṃ avicāran* ti? Vuccate: Evam etaṃ.[7] Siddho' vāyam attho, na pan' etaṃ tadatthadīpakaṃ; nanu avocumhā: "oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ samadhigamo hotī ti dassanatthaṃ vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan" ti.

---

[1] H virahito.
[2] B, Vism. *add* vattuṃ.
[3] H vattati.
[4] H, D uddā°.
[5] H, D, C, Vism. idam eva.
[6] H satiyā; S sati.
[7] S eva.

Api ca vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ sampasādanaṃ, na kilesakālusiyassa; vitakka-vicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ, na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahāṇā, na paṭhamajjhānam iva aṅgapātubhāvā ti evaṃ sampasādana-ekodibhāvānaṃ hetuparidīpakam idaṃ vacanaṃ.[1] Tathā vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ *avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ*, na tatiya-catutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuviññāṇādīni viya ca abhāvā ti; evaṃ avitakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca, na vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva.[2] Vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam[3] eva[4] pana[5] avitakkaṃ avicāran ti idan vacanaṃ;[6] tasmā purimaṃ vatvā pi vattabbam evā ti.

Samādhijan ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho. Tattha kiñcā pi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamādhito jātaṃ, atha kho ayam eva samādhijan ti vattabbataṃ arahati, vitakka-vicārakhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā, suppasannattā ca; tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ idam eva 'samādhijan' ti vuttaṃ.

Pītisukhan ti idaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Dutiyan ti gaṇanānupubbatā dutiyaṃ; idaṃ dutiyaṃ uppannan ti pi dutiyaṃ.

Pītiyā ca virāgā ti virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītiyā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā. Ubhinnam pana antarā ca-saddo sampiṇḍanattho; so vūpasamaṃ vā sampiṇḍeti, vitakka-vicāravūpasamaṃ vā. Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti, tadā pītiyā virāgā ca, kiñ ca bhīyo vūpasamā cā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanattho hoti; tasmā pītiyā jigucchanā ca samatikkamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamaṃ sampiṇḍeti, tadā pītiyā ca virāgā, kiñca bhīyo, vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. Kāmañ c' ete[7] vitakka-vicārā dutiyajjhāne

---

[1] H, S, D *omit*.
[2] S, B, C, D ca.
[3] H °cārabhā°.
[4] H ce.
[5] S, B, D puna.
[6] H *adds* eva yujjatīti.
[7] H, D ca te.

yeva vupasantā; imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanatthaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanatthañ c' etaṃ vuttaṃ; "Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā" ti hi vutte idaṃ paññāyati: Nanu vitakka-vicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti? Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīṇānam pi sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahāṇā ti evaṃ pahāṇe[1] vuccamāne[1] vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ hoti, tadadhigamāya ussukkānaṃ ussāhajananatthaṃ, evam eva idha avupasantānam pi vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasame[2] vuccamāne[3] vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ hoti; tenāyam attho vutto: pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakka-vicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti.

Upekkhako ca viharatī ti ettha uppattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā; samaṃ passati, apakkhapatitā[4] va hutvā passatī ti attho; tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī *upekkhako* ti vuccati.

Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti: chaḷaṅgupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanūpekkhā, vipassanūpekkhā, tatramajjhattupekkhā, jhānupekkhā, pārisuddhiupekkhā ti.

Tattha yā: *Idha khīṇāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno** ti evam āgatā khīṇāsavassa chasu dvāresu iṭṭhāniṭṭha-chaḷārammaṇāpāthe parisuddhapakatibhāvāvijahanākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ chaḷaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī*† ti evam āgatā sattesu majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

Yā: *Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitan*[5]‡ ti evam āgatā sahajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *Kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikarotī*§ ti

---

* A. iii, 279; D. iii, 250; A. ii, 198.
† D. i, 251, *etc.*
‡ S. iv, 367.
§ A. i, 257.

---

[1] D, S, C, Vism. °naṃ.
[2] S, C, Vism. °samo.
[3] S, C, Vism. °māno.
[4] H °patito.
[5] C *adds* virāganissitaṃ.

evam āgatā anaccāraddha-nātisithila-viriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā, ayaṃ viriyupekkhā nāma.

Yā: *Kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti? Kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti? Aṭṭha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti; dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjantī** ti evam āgatā nīvaraṇādi-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā[1] gahaṇe majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvācaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ*† ti evam āgatā adukkhamasukhasaññitā upekkhā, ayaṃ vedanūpekkhā nāma.

Yā pana:[2] *Yad atthi, yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahati, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhatī*‡ ti evam āgatā vicinane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ vipassanūpekkhā nāma.

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā sahajātānaṃ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ tatramajjhattupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *upekkhako ca viharatī*§ ti evam āgatā aggasukhe pi tasmiṃ apakkhapātajananī upekkhā, ayaṃ jhānupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana:[2] *upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ*§ ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanikaparisuddhā paccanikavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma.

Tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca bojjhaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhattupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhi-upekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti; tena tena avatthābhedena pan' assā ayaṃ bhedo, ekassā pi sato sattassa kumāra-yuvarāja[3]-senāpati-rājādivasena bhedo viya. Tasmā tāsu yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā na tattha bojjhaṅgupekkhādayo; yattha vā pana bojjhaṅgupekkhā na tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhādayo hontī ti veditabbā.

Yathā c' etāsaṃ atthato ekībhāvo, evaṃ saṅkhārupekkhāvipassanūpekkhānam pi; paññā eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhinnā. Yathā hi purisassa sāyaṃ[4] gehaṃ paviṭṭhaṃ sappaṃ

---

* Pṭs. 64. † Dhs. § 156. ‡ ?

§ *Formula of the fourth* Jhāna; M. i, 22, 41, *etc.*; Vbh. 105, 245.

---

[1] H °sannitṭhāna°.

[2] H, D *omit.*

[3] S, B, C, D, Vism. °yuvatthera.

[4] H, S, D *omit.*

ajapadadaṇḍaṃ gahetvā pariyesamānassa taṃ thusakoṭṭhake[1] nipannaṃ disvā: "sappo nu kho, no" ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaṃ disvā nibbematikassa "sappo, na sappo" ti vicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, evam eva yā āraddhavipassakassa vipassanāñāṇena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅkhārānaṃ aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, ayaṃ vipassanūpekkhā. Yathā pana tassa purisassa ajapadena daṇḍena gāḷhaṃ sappaṃ gahetvā: "kintvāhaṃ[2] imaṃ sappaṃ avihethento attānañ ca iminā adaṃsāpento muñceyyan" ti muñcanākāram eva pariyesato gahaṇe majjhattatā hoti, evam eva yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā āditte viya tayo bhave passato saṅkhāragahaṇe majjhattatā, ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā. Iti vipassanūpekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti. Iminā pan' esā vicinana-gahaṇesu majjhattatāsaṅkhātena kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti.

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanūpekkhā ca aññamaññañ[3] ca avasesāhi[4] ca[5] atthato bhinnā evā ti. Āha c' ettha:

Majjhatta-brahma-bojjhaṅga-chalaṅgajjhāna-suddhiyo
Vipassanā ca saṅkhārā[6] vedanā viriyaṃ iti
Vitthārato dasūpekkhā, cha majjhattādito tato
Duve paññā, tato dvīhi catasso va bhavant' imā* ti.

Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā; sā majjhattalakkhaṇā. Etth' āha: Nanu cāyaṃ atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti; sā ca paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pi atthi; tasmā tatrā pi *upekkhako ca viharatī* ti evam ayaṃ vattabbā siyā; sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparivyattakiccato;[7] aparivyattañ hi tassā tattha kiccaṃ vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā. Idha panāyaṃ vitakka-vicāra-pītīhi anabhibhūtattā, ukkhittasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā; tasmā vuttā ti.

---

* ?

---

[1] H, D *omit* thusa.
[2] H, B kiṃ nāhaṃ; C, S kintāhaṃ.
[3] H °ñā.
[4] H °sā ti.
[5] H *omits*.
[6] H, S, D, C °ra.
[7] B °cayogato.

Sato ca sampajāno ti ettha saratī ti *sato* ; sampajānātī ti *sampajāno*; puggalena[1] sati ca[2] sampajaññañ ca vuttaṃ. Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, asammussanarasā[3] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā.[3] Asammohalakkhaṇaṃ sampajaññaṃ, tīraṇarasaṃ,[3] pavicayapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ.[3] Tattha kiñcā pi idaṃ satisampajaññaṃ purimajjhānesu pi atthi, muṭṭhassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati, pageva appaṇā. Oḷārikattā pana tesaṃ jhānānaṃ—bhūmiyaṃ viya purisassa—cittassa gati sukhā hoti; avyattaṃ tattha satisampajaññakiccaṃ. Oḷārikaṅgappahāṇena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārāyaṃ viya satisampajaññakiccapariggahitā eva cittassa gati icchitabbā ti idh' eva vuttaṃ.

Kiñ ca bhīyo: Yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenuṃ upagacchati, evam idaṃ tatiyajjhānasukhaṃ pītito apanītaṃ, taṃ satisampajaññena arakkhiyamānaṃ punad eva pītiṃ upagaccheyya, pītisampayuttam eva siyā. Sukhe[4] cā[5] pi sattā sārajjanti, idañ ca atimadhuraṃ sukhaṃ, tato paraṃ sukhābhāvā; satisampajaññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārajjanā hoti, no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesaṃ dassetuṃ idam idh' eva vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Idāni *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetī* ti ettha kiñcā pi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisaṃvedanābhogo[6] natthi, evaṃ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ, yaṃ vā taṃ nāmakāyasampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ-samuṭṭhānen' assa yasmā atipaṇītena rūpena rūpakāyo phuṭo,[7] yassa[8] phuṭattā[9] jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaṃ dassento *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetī* ti āha.

Idāni *yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī* ti ettha yaṃjhānahetu yaṃjhānakāraṇā taṃ[10] tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī-puggalaṃ Buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti paññā-

---

1 H puggalo na.
2 B, C *omit.*
3 H, S, B, D *omit.*
4 H, D sukhena.
5 H, D, Vism. vā.
6 H, D °vedanabhāvo.
7 S, C, D phuṭṭho.
8 H, S kāyassa.
9 C phuṭṭhattā.
10 H, B, D *omit.*

penti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti pakāsenti, pasaŋsantī ti adhippāyo: Kin ti? "Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī" ti. *Taŋ tatiyajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharatī* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā. Kasmā pana taŋ te evaŋ pasaŋsantī ti? Pasaŋsārahato: Ayañ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramippatte pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako, na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhīyati, yathā ca pīti na uppajjati, evaŋ upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā; yasmā ca[1] ariyakantaŋ ariyajanasevitam eva asaṅkiliṭṭhaŋ sukhaŋ nāmakāyena paṭisaŋvedeti, tasmā pasaŋsāraho.[2] Iti pasaŋsārahato taŋ ariyā te evaŋ pasaŋsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsentā *upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī* ti evaŋ pasaŋsantī ti veditabbaŋ.

Tatiyan ti gaṇanānupubbato[3] tatiyaŋ; idaŋ[4] tatiyaŋ uppannan ti pi tatiyaŋ.

Sukhassa ca pahāṇā dukkhassa ca pahāṇā ti kāyikasukhassa ca kāyikadukkhassa ca pahāṇā.

Pubbe vā ti tañ ca kho pubbe va, na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe.

Somanassa-domanassānaŋ atthaṅgamā ti cetasikasukhassa cetasikadukkhassa cā ti imesam pi dvinnaŋ pubbe va atthaṅgamā, pahāṇā icc' eva vuttaŋ hoti. Kadā pana nesaŋ pahāṇaŋ hoti? Catunnaŋ jhānānaŋ upacārakkhaṇe: somanassañ hi catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyati; dukkha-domanassa-sukhāni paṭhama-dutiya-tatiyānaŋ upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam etesaŋ pahāṇakkamena avuttānaŋ, Indriyavibhaṅge* pana indriyānaŋ uddesakkamen' eva idhā pi vuttānaŋ, sukhadukkha-somanassa-domanassānaŋ pahāṇaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Yadi pan' etāni tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyanti, atha kasmā *Kattha c' uppannaŋ dukkhindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharati; etth' uppannaŋ dukkhindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhati. Kattha c' uppannaŋ domanassindriyaŋ sukhindriyaŋ somanassindriyaŋ*

* Vbh. 122.

[1] S, C pana.
[2] S, C *add* hoti.
[3] H, S, D, C °tā.
[4] H, D *omit*.

*aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāṇā . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' uppannaṃ somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatī** ti evaṃ jhānesv' eva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhattā; atisayanirodho hi nesaṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu, na nirodho[1] yeva;[1] nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇe, nātisayanirodho. Tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa ḍaṃsamakasādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti, na tv' eva anto-appaṇāyaṃ. Upacāre vā niruddham p' etaṃ na suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti paṭipakkhe[2] avihatattā; anto-appaṇāyam pana pītipharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti; sukhokkantakāyassa ca suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti dukkhindriyaṃ, paṭipakkhe[2] vihatattā.

Nānāvajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassā pi domanassindriyassa yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi[3] kāyakilamathe cittūpaghāte ca[4] sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca n' eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārabhāve;[5] appahīṇā yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth' assa siyā uppatti, appahīṇapaccayattā; na tv' eva dutiyajjhāne pahīṇapaccayattā.

Tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassā pi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhāna-paṇītarūpa-phuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti, na tv' eva tatiyajjhāne. Tatiyajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

Tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassā pi somanassindriyassa āsannattā, appaṇāppattāya[6] upekkhāya abhāvena, sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti; na tv' eva catutthajjhāne. Tasmā eva ca: *etth' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatī** ti tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇaṃ katan ti.

Etth' āha: Ath' evaṃ tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahīṇā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇatthaṃ; yā hi ayaṃ adukkhamasukhan ti adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā, sā sukhumā, dubbiññeyyā, na sakkā sukhena gahetuṃ;

* S. v, 213.

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] *All MSS.* °khena.
[3] H, D, S hi.
[4] H, D pi.
[5] H, C °rābhāve.
[6] B *omits.*

tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasaṅkamitvā gahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa goṇassa gahaṇatthaṃ gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati, ath' ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ "ayaṃ so, gaṇhatha nan" ti taṃ[1] gaṇhāpeti,[2] evam evaṃ sukhagahaṇatthaṃ sabbā etā samāharī ti. Evañ hi samāhaṭā etā dassetvā yaṃ[3] n' eva sukhaṃ, na dukkhaṃ, na somanassaṃ, na domanassaṃ, ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayituṃ.

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanatthañ cā pi etā vuttā ti veditabbā: Sukhadukkhappahāṇādayo hi tassā paccayā; yathāha: *Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: Idh' āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā** ti. Yathā vā aññattha pahīṇā pi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādayo tatiyamaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ tattha pahīṇā ti vuttā, evaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanattham p' etassa jhānass' etā[4] idha vuttā ti pi[5] veditabbā. Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidūrabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ p' etā vuttā ti veditabbā: etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rāgassa; dukkhaṃ domanassassa, domanassaṃ dosassa. Sukhādighātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hatā ti atidūre honti.

Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaṃ, sukhābhāvena asukhaṃ; eten' ettha dukkha-sukhapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ tatiyavedanaṃ dīpeti, na dukkhasukhābhāvamattaṃ. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhamasukhā[6] upekkhā ti pi vuccati. Sā iṭṭhāniṭṭhaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā, majjhattarasā, avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā, sukhadukkhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

Upekkhāsatipārisuddhin ti upekkhāya janita-satipārisuddhiṃ.[7] Imasmin hi jhāne suparisuddhā sati; yā ca tassā

* M. i, 296.

[1] H, D, C, S *add* pi.
[2] H gāhā°; Vism. gāhayati.
[3] B *adds* pana.
[4] H, B °sa tā.
[5] H, D, B *omit.*
[6] H adukkhā asukhā.
[7] Vism. °satiyā pāri°.

satiyā pārisuddhi, sā upekkhāya katā, na aññena; tasmā etaṃ *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī* ti vuccati. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā ti[1] veditabbā. Na kevalañ c' ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā; satisīsena pana desanā vuttā.

Tattha kiñcā pi ayaṃ upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tīsu jhānesu vijjati; yathā pana divā suriyappabhābhibhavā, sommabhāvena vā,[2] attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā, sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā alābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamajjhānādibhede aparisuddhā hoti; tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo aparisuddhā va honti; tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī* ti na vuttaṃ. Idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavābhāvā[3] sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā ayaṃ tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā, tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā; tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Catutthan ti gaṇanānupubbato[4] catutthaṃ; idaṃ[5] catutthaṃ uppannan ti pi catutthaṃ.

[40.] *Paññavā hotī* ti paññā assa atthī ti paññavā. *Udayatthagāminiyā* ti udayagāminiyā c' eva atthagāminiyā ca. *Samannāgato* ti paripuṇṇo. *Ariyāyā* ti niddosāya. *Nibbedhikāyā* ti nibbedhapakkhikāya.[6] *Dukkhakkhayagāminiyā* ti nibbāṇagāminiyā.

So idaṃ dukkhan ti evam ādisu "ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhīyo dukkhan" ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaṃ sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paṭivijjhati; tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattakaṃ[7] taṇhaṃ 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti; tadubhayam pi yaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhati, taṃ tesaṃ ap-

[1] H, B, D *omit*.
[2] Vism. ca.
[3] H, S, D, B *omit* dhamma.
[4] B, D °tā.
[5] H, D, B *omit*.
[6] H, D, C nibbedhika°.
[7] B nipphādakaṃ.

pavatti nibbāṇaṇ, 'ayaṇ dukkhanirodho' ti; tassa ca sampāpakaṇ ariyamaggaṇ 'ayaṇ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti paṭivijjhatī ti evam attho[1] veditabbo.

Evaṇ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā ti* ādim āha. Te vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

Evaṇ tisso sikkhāyo dassetvā idāni tāsaṇ pāripūrikkamaṇ[2] dassetuṇ: *imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkheyyā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: paccekaṇ paripūretuṇ āvajjanto pi sikkheyya; āvajjitvā pi ayaṇ nāma sikkhā ti *jānanto* pi sikkheyya; jānitvā punappunaṇ *passanto* pi sikkheyya; passitvā yathādiṭṭhaṇ *paccavekkhanto* pi sikkheyya; paccavekkhitvā tatth' eva cittaṇ acalaṇ katvā *patiṭṭhapento*[3] pi sikkheyya; taṇ-taṇ-sikkhāsampayuttaṇ saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññāhi saka-saka-kiccaṇ karonto pi sikkheyya. Abhiññeyyābhijānanakāle pi taṇ taṇ kiccaṇ karonto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyyā ti adhisīlaṇ *ācareyya*; adhicittaṇ *samācareyya*; adhipaññaṇ sammā[4] *ādāya*[5] *vatteyya.*

Idhā ti mūlapadaṇ. *Imissā diṭṭhiyā* ti ādīhi dasahi padehi sikkhāttayasaṅkhāta-sabbaññubuddhasāsanam eva kathitaṇ; tañ hi Buddhena Bhagavatā diṭṭhattā *diṭṭhī* ti vuccati. Taṇ yeva khamanavasena *khanti*; ruccanavasena *ruci*; gahaṇavasena *ādāyo*; sabhāvatthena *dhammo*; sikkhitabbatthena *vinayo*; tadubhayena pi *dhammavinayo*; pavuttavasena *pāvacanaṇ*; seṭṭhacariyatthena *brahmacariyaṇ*; anusiṭṭhidānavasena *satthusāsanan* ti vuccati.

Tasmā[6] *imissā diṭṭhiyā* ti ādisu imissā Buddhadiṭṭhiyā, imissā Buddhakhantiyā, imissā Buddharuciyā, imasmiṇ Buddhaādāye, imasmiṇ Buddhadhamme, imasmiṇ Buddhavinaye. *Ye kho tvaṇ Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā sarāgāya saṇvattanti, no virāgāya; saṇyogāya saṇvattanti, no visaṇyogāya; ācayāya saṇvattanti, no apacayāya; upādānāya saṇvattanti, no paṭinissaggāya; mahicchatāya saṇvattanti, no appicchatāya; asantuṭṭhiyā saṇvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā; saṅgaṇikāya saṇvat-*

[1] H *omits.*
[2] H, D, S pari°.
[3] S, T adhiṭṭha°; C adhiṭṭhahanto.
[4] S, C *omit.*
[5] S, C, T samādāya.
[6] H, D yasmā.

*tanti, no pavivekāya ; kosajjāya saṃvattanti, no viriyārambhāya ; dubbharatāya saṃvattanti, no subharatāyāti ; ekaṃsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi : n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthusāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ, Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti, no sarāgāya . . . pe . . . subharatāya saṃvattanti, no dubbharatāyā ti, ekaṃsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi : eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthusāsanan** ti evaṃ vutte imasmiṃ Buddhadhammavinaye, imasmiṃ Buddhapāvacane, imasmiṃ Buddhabrahmacariye, imasmiṃ Buddhasatthusāsane ti evam attho veditabbo.

Api c' etaṃ sikkhāttayasaṅkhātaṃ sakalaṃ sāsanaṃ Bhagavatā diṭṭhattā, sammādiṭṭhipaccayattā, sammādiṭṭhipubbaṅgamattā ca *diṭṭhi*; Bhagavato khamanavasena *khanti*; ruccanavasena *ruci*; gahaṇavasena *ādāyo*; attano kārakaṃ apāyesu[1] apatamānaṃ dhāretī ti *dhammo*; tass' eva saṅkilesapakkhaṃ vinetī ti *vinayo*.

Dhammo ca so vinayo cā ti *dhammavinayo*; kusaladhammehi vā[2] akusaladhammānaṃ esa vinayo ti[3] *dhammavinayo*. Ten' eva[4] vuttaṃ: *Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī, jāneyyāsi ime dhammā virāgāya . . . pe . . . ekaṃsena Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthusāsanan** ti.

Dhammena vā vinayo, na daṇḍādīhī ti *dhammavinayo*. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

> *Daṇḍen' eke damayanti, aṅkusāhi kasāhi ca ;*
> *Adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto Mahesinā†* ti.

Tathā:

> *Dhammena nayanānānayaṃ[5] kā usūyā vijānatan†* ti.

Dhammāya[6] vā vinayo *dahmmavinayo*. Anavajjadhammatthañ h' esa vinayo na[7] bhavabhogāmisatthaṃ;[8] ten' āha Bhagavā: *Na idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janaku-*

* Vin. ii, 258. † Vin. ii, 196.

[1] H, B apāye.
[2] B, C ca.
[3] H *adds* dhammānaṃ vinayo ti.
[4] H, D *omit* eva.
[5] S, C damayantānaṃ.
[6] S, C dhammo.
[7] H, S *add* hi.
[8] H vañcanatthaṃ; S °bhogādiatthaṃ.

*hanatthaṃ** ti; vitthāro. Puṇṇatthero pi āha: *Anupādā parinibbāṇatthaṃ kho āvuso, Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī*† ti.

Visiṭṭhaṃ vā nayatī ti vinayo; dhammato vinayo *dhammavinayo*; saṃsāradhammato hi sokādidhammato vā esa visiṭṭhaṃ nibbāṇaṃ nayati.

Dhammassa vā vinayo, na titthakarānan ti *dhammavinayo*. Dhammabhūto hi Bhagavā; tass' eva[1] vinayo.

Yasmā vā dhammā eva abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā pahātabbā bhāvetabbā sacchikātabbā ca, tasmā esa[2] dhammesu vinayo, na sattesu na jīvesu cā ti *dhammavinayo*.

Sāttha-savyañjanatādīhi aññesaṃ vacanato padhānaṃ vacanan ti pavacanaṃ; pavacanam eva *pāvacanaṃ*.

Sabbacariyāhi visiṭṭhacariyabhāvena *brahmacariyaṃ*.

Devamanussānaṃ satthubhūtassa Bhagavato sāsanan ti *Satthusāsanaṃ*. Satthubhūtaṃ vā sāsanan ti pi *Satthusāsanaṃ*. *So vo mamaccayena Satthā*‡ ti[3] hi[4] dhammavinayo va[5] satthā ti vutto ti. Evam etesaṃ padānaṃ attho veditabbo ti.

Yasmā pana imasmiṃ yeva sāsane sabbappakāra-sikkhāttayaparipūrako bhikkhu dissati, na aññatra, tasmā tattha tattha 'imissā' ti ca 'imasmin' ti ca ayaṃ niyamo kato ti veditabbo.

Jīvanti tena taṃsampayuttadhammā ti jīvitaṃ; anupālanalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti[6] ti indriyaṃ; jīvitam eva indriyaṃ [42] *jīvitindriyaṃ*. Taṃ pavatte santatādhipateyyaṃ hoti; lakkhaṇādīhi pana: attanā avinibhuttānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupālanalakkhaṇaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ; tesaṃ pavattanarasaṃ, tesaṃ yeva[7] ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ;[8] yāpayitabba-dhammapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Sante pi ca anupālanalakkhaṇādimhi vidhāne atthikkhaṇe yev' etaṃ te dhamme anupāleti, udakaṃ viya uppalādīni. Yathāsakaṃ[9] paccayehi uppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti, dhāti viya kumāraṃ. Sayaṃ pavattitadhammasam-

---

* M. i, 148. † A. ii, 26. ‡ D. ii, 154.

---

[1] H, D visesa.
[2] H, B, S eva.
[3] H hotīti.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] H ca.
[6] H, D karotī.
[7] H, D *add* ca.
[8] H, D paṭṭha°.
[9] H, D *add* nirayapālaṃ bālapatha.

bandhen' eva ca pavattati, niyāmako viya nāvaṇ. Na bhaṅgato uddhaṇ pavattayati, attano pavattayitabbānañ ca abhāvā. Na bhaṅgakkhaṇe ṭhapeti, sayaṇ bhijjamānattā; khīyamāno viya vaṭṭisineho dīpasikhaṇ. Na ca pavattanaṭṭhapanānubhāvavirahitaṇ, yathāvuttakkhaṇe tassa tassa sādhanato[1] ti daṭṭhabbaṇ.

Ṭhitiparittatāya vā ti ṭhitikkhaṇassa mandatāya thokatāya. *Appakan* ti mandaṇ lāmakaṇ.

Sarasaparittatāya vā ti attano paccayabhūtānaṇ kiccānaṇ sampattīnaṇ vā appatāya dubbalatāya.

Tesaṇ dvinnaṇ kāraṇaṇ vibhāgato dassetuṇ *Kathaṇ ṭhitiparittatāyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvitthā* ti evam ādi pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṇ cittassa nirujjhanakāle sabbasmiṇ rūpārūpadhamme anirujjhante pi rūpato arūpassa padhānabhāvena arūpajīvitaṇ sandhāya, cuticittena vā saddhiṇ sabbesaṇ rūpārūpānaṇ nirujjhanabhāvena pañcavokārabhave cuticittaṇ sandhāya vā,[2] catuvokārabhave vā rūpassa abhāvena[3] catuvokārabhavaṇ vā[2] sandhāya kathitan ti veditabbaṇ.

Atīte cittakkhaṇe ti atītacittassa bhaṅgakkhaṇasamaṅgikāle taṇsamaṅgī puggalo *jīvittha* iti vattuṇ labbhati. [4]*Na jīvatī* ti vattamāne[5] jīvatī ti vattuṇ na labbhati. *Na jīvissatī* ti anāgate[5] jīvissatī ti pi vattuṇ na labbhati.

Anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissatī ti anāgatacittassa uppajjanakkhaṇa[6]-samaṅgikāle jīvissatī ti vattuṇ labbhati. *Na jīvatī* ti jīvatī ti vattuṇ na labbhati. *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte[5] jīvittha iti pi vattuṇ na labbhati.

Paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvatī ti paccuppannacittakkhaṇasamaṅgikāle[7] jīvatī ti vattuṇ labbhati. *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte[5] jīvittha iti vattuṇ na labbhati. *Na jīvissatī* ti anāgate[5] jīvissatī ti vattum pi na labbhati.

Jīvitaṇ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā cā ti ayaṇ gāthā pañcavokārabhavaṇ amuñcitvā labbhamānāya dukkhāya[8] vedanāya

---

[1] H appasavanato; D pasāvanato.
[2] H, S, B, D *omit.*
[3] H, D abhāve.
[4] H *adds* idāni.
[5] H, D, B *omit.*
[6] *All MSS.* anup°; H, D °janalakkhaṇa.
[7] H, D, B *add* jīvatī ti idāni.
[8] S, C dukkha.

gahitattā pañcavokārabhavam eva sandhāya vuttā. Kathaṃ? *Jīvitan* ti jīvitasīsena saṅkhārakkhandho; *attabhāvo* ti rūpakkhandho; *Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā** ti vuttaṭṭā[1] upekkhāvedanaṃ[2] antokaritvā *sukhadukkhā* cā ti vedanākkhandho; *cittaṃ* iti viññāṇakkhandho vutto. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ kathitattā yeva khandhalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇabhāvena lakkhaṇahāravasena[3] saññākkhandho pi kathito ti veditabbo.

Evaṃ vuttesu pañcasu khandhesu arūpadhammaṃ muñcitvā kammasamuṭṭhānādirūpassa appavattanabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti arūpappadhānabhāvo kathito hoti. Kathaṃ? Asaññasatte rūpam pi idhūpacitakammabalaṃ[4] amuñcitvā va pavattati; nirodhasamāpannānaṃ rūpam pi paṭhamasamāpattibalaṃ[5] amuñcitvā va pavattati; evaṃ attano appavattiṭṭhāne pi rūpappavattiñ[6] ca[7] attano santakam eva katvā pavattanasabhāvassa arūpadhammassa attano pavattiṭṭhāne rūpappavattiyā padhānakāraṇabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti cittappadhānabhāvo[8] kathito ti veditabbo.

Evaṃ pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṃ rūpappavattiyā[9] padhānabhūta-cittanirodhena rūpe dharamāne yeva sattānaṃ[10] nirodho nāma hotī ti arūpadhammavasen' eva *lahuso vattate*[11] *khaṇo* ti vuttaṃ.

Atha vā pañcavokārabhave cuticittaṃ sandhāya kathitā ti veditabbā. Evaṃ kathīyamāne *sukhadukkhā cā* ti kāyika-cetasikasukhavedanā[12] ca kāyika-cetasikadukkhavedanā[12] ca cuticittakkhaṇe ahontī[13] pi ekasantativasena cuticittena saddhiṃ nirujjhatī ti kathitā.[14]

Catuvokārabhavaṃ vā sandhāya kathitā[14] ti pi veditabbā:[15]

---

* Vism. 568. *Cf.* S. iv, 224.

---

[1] H, D, B vuttā.
[2] H, D, B °danā.
[3] H lakkhaṇākāra°.
[4] B °phalaṃ; H, D idha sacittakaṃ kam°.
[5] H, B °samāpannasamāpatti°.
[6] H, D, B °patti.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*
[8] B °samādhāna°.
[9] S, C °vatti.
[10] B pavattānaṃ.
[11] H cittak.
[12] B, C, D °naṃ.
[13] B, C, D ahontaṃ.
[14] B, C, D °taṃ.
[15] B °baṃ.

Kathaṃ ? Aññasmiṃ[1] ṭhāne [2][*attabhāvo* ti saññākkhandhassa vuttabhāvena][2] attabhāvo ti iminā[3] saññākkhandho gahito. Brahmaloke kāyikasukha-dukkha-domanassaṃ[4] ahontam[5] pi *sukhadukkhā cā* ti vedanāsāmaññato labbhamāno vedanākkhandho gahito ti veditabbo.[6] Sesaṃ vuttasadisam eva.

Imesu ca[7] tīsu vikappesu *kevalā* ti dhuva-sukha-subhattatā[8] natthi; kevalaṃ tehi avomissā.[9] *Lahuso vattate khaṇo* ti vuttanayena ekacittakkhaṇikatāya lahuko[10] atiparitto jīvitādīnaṃ khaṇo vattati.

Ekato dvinnaṃ cittānaṃ appavattiṃ dassento *Cūlāsītisahassānī* ti gātham āha. *Cūlāsītisahassāni kappaṃ tiṭṭhanti ye marū* ti: ye devagaṇā[11] caturāsītikappasahassāni āyuṃ gahetvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatane tiṭṭhanti. *Ye narā* ti pi pāḷi. *Na tv' eva te pi jīvanti dvicittehi*[12] *samāhitā*[13] ti te pi devā dvīhi cittehi samāhitā[13] ekato hutvā yuganandhena cittena na tu eva jīvanti; eken' eva[14] cittena jīvantī ti attho.

Idāni maraṇakālaṃ dassento *Ye niruddhā* ti gātham āha. Tattha *ye niruddhā* ti ye khandhā niruddhā atthaṅgatā. *Marantassā* ti matassa. *Tiṭṭhamānassa vā*[15] ti dharamānassa vā.

Sabbe pi sadisā khandhā ti cutito uddhaṃ niruddhakkhandhā vā pavatte niruddhakkhandhā vā puna[16] ghaṭetum asakkuṇeyyatthena sabbe pi khandhā sadisā.

Gatā appaṭisandhikā ti niruddhakkhandhānaṃ puna āgantvā paṭisandhānābhāvena gatā appaṭisandhikā ti vuccanti.

Idāni tīsu kālesu niruddhakkhandhānaṃ nānattaṃ natthī ti dassetuṃ: *Anantarā* ti gātham āha. Tattha *Anantarā ca ye bhaggā*,[17] *ye ca bhaggā*[17] *anāgatā* ti ye khandhā anantarātītā

---

[1] H imasmiṃ.
[2-2] H *omits.*
[3] C, B, D, S *omit.*
[4] H *adds* somanassa *after* dukkha.
[5] H ahotaṃ.
[6] H °baṃ.
[7] H pana.
[8] B, C °subha-attā.
[9] H °misso.
[10] H lahuto.
[11] H, D *add* ca.
[12] H, D, B dvīhi citta; T dvīhi cittehi.
[13] H samohitā.
[14] H, S, C eken' ekena.
[15] H, D, B *omit.*
[16] H, D pana.
[17] H, S, D, C, T baṅgā.

hutvā bhinnā niruddhā, ye ca bhañjitabbā[1] nirujjhitabbā[1] anāgatā khandhā bhijjissanti. *Tadantare niruddhānan*[2] ti tesaṃ antare niruddhānaṃ paccuppannakkhandhānaṃ. *Vesammaṃ natthi lakkhaṇe* ti: visamabhāvo vesammaṃ; taṃ *vesammaṃ natthi*; tehi nānattaṃ natthī ti attho. Lakkhīyatī ti lakkhaṇaṃ; tasmiṃ *lakkhaṇe*.[3]

Idāni anāgatakkhandhānaṃ vattamānakkhandhehi asammissabhāvaṃ kathento *Anibbattena na jāto* ti gātham āha:

Anibbattena na jāto ti ajātena apātubhūtena anāgatakkhandhena na jāto, na nibbatto; etena anāgatakkhandhassa vattamānakkhandhena asammissabhāvaṃ kathesi.

Paccuppannena jīvatī ti khaṇapaccuppannena vattamānakkhandhena jīvati; etena ekakkhaṇe dvīhi cittehi na jīvatīti kathitaṃ.

Cittabhaṅgā mato ti dvīhi cittehi ekakkhaṇe ajīvanabhāvena cittabhaṅgena mato. *Uparato*[4] *cuto*[5] *bhaṅgo*[6] ti pi pāḷi; taṃ ujukam eva.

Paññattiparamaṭṭhiyā[7] ti *Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ; nāmagottaṃ na jīratī** ti vacanakkamena paṇṇattimattaṃ[8] na-jīraṇasabhāvena[9] paramā ṭhiti etissā ti paramaṭṭhiyā;[10] sabhāvaṭṭhitikā ti attho. Datto mato, Phusso[11] mato ti paṇṇattimattam eva hi tiṭṭhati. Atha vā *paramatthiyā* ti paramatthikā; paramo attho etissā ti paramatthikā.[12] Ajaṭākāso[13] ti paññattiyā natthidhammaṃ paṭicca kathanaṃ viya mato ti paññatti jīvitindriyasaṅkhātaṃ[14] natthidhammaṃ paṭicca kathīyati.[15]

---

* S. i, 43.

---

[1] H, S, D, B *omit.*
[2] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[3] H khaṇe.
[4] H uparito.
[5] H citta.
[6] H bhaṅgā.
[7] H °ṭhitī.
[8] H °mattassa.
[9] H, D *omit* sa.
[10] H, D °ṭhiti.
[11] H, S, C Citto; D Mitto.
[12] H °ṭhiyā.
[13] H, D °kāse ākāso.
[14] H, S, B, C *omit.*
[15] H, S, B, C *add* jīvitindriyasaṅkhātaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na kathīyati.

[43.] *Anidhānagatā bhaggā*[1] ti ye khandhā bhinnā, te nidhānaṃ nihitaṃ nicayaṃ na gacchantī ti *anidhānagatā.*

Puñjo natthi anāgate ti anāgate pi nesaṃ puñjabhāvo rāsibhāvo natthi.

Nibbattā yeva[2] *tiṭṭhantī* ti paccuppannavasena uppannā, ṭhitikkhane ca[3] pavattamānā[4] hutvā tiṭṭhanti. Kim iva? *Āragge sāsapūpamā* ti sūcimukhe sāsapo viya.

Idāni khandhānaṃ nassanabhāvaṃ dassento *Nibbattānan* ti gātham āha; tattha *nibbattānaṃ dhammānan* ti paccuppannānaṃ khandhānaṃ. *Bhaṅgo nesaṃ purakkhato* ti etesaṃ bhedo purato katvā ṭhapito. *Palokadhammā* ti nassanasabhāvā. *Purāṇehi amissitā* ti pure uppannehi khandhehi na missitā, na saṃsaggā.

Idāni khandhānaṃ adassanabhāvaṃ dassento *adassanāto*[5] *āyantī* ti gātham āha. Tattha *adassanāto*[5] *āyantī* ti adissamānā yeva āgacchanti, uppajjanti. *Bhaṅgā gacchant' adassanan* ti bhedā bhaṅgato uddhaṃ adassanabhāvaṃ gacchanti. *Vijjuppādo va ākāse* ti vivaṭākāse vijjullatāniccharaṇaṃ viya. *Uppajjanti*[6] *vayanti cā* ti pubbantato uddhaṃ[7] uppajjanti,[6] pabhijjanti nassantī[8] ti attho: *Udeti āpūrati veti*[9] *cando** ti evam ādisu viya.

Evaṃ ṭhitiparittataṃ dassetvā idāni sarasaparittataṃ dassento *Kathaṃ sarasaparittatāyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *assāsûpanibaddhaṃ jīvitan* ti abbhantarapavisanānāsikāvātapaṭibaddhaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ. *Passāso* ti bahinikkhamananāsikāvāto. *Assāsapassāso* ti tadubhayaṃ.

Mahābhūtūpanibaddhan ti catusamuṭṭhānikānaṃ[10] paṭhavīāpa-teja-vāyānaṃ[10] mahābhūtānaṃ[10] paṭibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Kabaliṅkārâhārūpanibaddhan ti asita-pītādi-kabaliṅkārāhārena[11] upanibaddhaṃ.

---

* Jat. iii, 153.

---

[1] H, S, D, C baṅgā.
[2] H ye ca.
[3] H, S, B c' assa.
[4] H, S, D, B vayadhammā va.
[5] *All MSS.* °nato.
[6] H ucchijjanti.
[7] H, S, D *omit.*
[8] H, D panas°.
[9] H ceti.
[10] H, D °āni.
[11] H, D °hāraṃ.

Usmûpanibaddhan ti kammajatejodhātūpanibaddhaṃ.

Viññāṇûpanibaddhan ti bhavaṅgaviññāṇūpanibaddhaṃ. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *Āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ yadā kāyaṃ jahant' iman** ti.

Idāni nesaṃ dubbalakāraṇaṃ dassento *Mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *mūlam pī* ti patiṭṭhatthena mūlabhūtam pi: assāsa-passāsānañ hi karajakāyo mūlaṃ; mahābhūtānaṃ avijjā-kamma-taṇhāhārā. *Imesan* ti vuttappakārānaṃ assāsādīnaṃ jīvitindriyappavattikāraṇavasena[1] vuttānaṃ; etesu ekekasmiṃ asati jīvitindriyaṃ na tiṭṭhati. *Dubbalan* ti appathāmaṃ.

Pubbahetu pī ti atītajātiyaṃ imassa vipākavaṭṭassa hetubhūtā kāraṇasaṅkhātā avijjā-saṅkhāra-taṇhūpādāna-bhavā pi imesaṃ dubbalā.[2]

Ye pi paccayā te pi dubbalā ti ye ārammaṇādi-sādhāraṇapaccayā.

Pabhavikā ti padhānaṃ hutvā uppādikā taṇhā.

Sahabhū pī[3] ti sahabhavikā pi rūpārūpadhammā.

Sampayogā pī ti ekato yuttā pi arūpadhammā.

Sahajā pī ti saddhiṃ ekacitte uppannā pi.

Yā pi payojikā ti cutipaṭisandhivasena yojetuṃ niyuttā ti payojikā; vaṭṭamūlakā taṇhā.[4] Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Taṇhādutiyo puriso*† ti.

Niccadubbalā ti nirantarena dubbalā.

Anavaṭṭhitā ti na avaṭṭhitā, otaritvā[5] na ṭhitā.

Paripātayant' ime ti ime aññamaññaṃ pātayanti, khipanti.[6]

Aññamaññassā ti añño aññassa, eko ekassā ti attho. *Hi* iti kāraṇatthe nipāto. *Natthi tāyitā*[7] ti tāyako[8] rakkhaṇako natthi.

Na cā pi[9] *ṭhapenti aññamaññan* ti aññe aññaṃ ṭhapetuṃ na sakkonti.

---

* S. iii, 143. † A. ii, 10; Itv., *5th and 105th suttas*; Sn. 740.

---

[1] H °yapatikāraṇa°; S, C paṭibaddhakāraṇa°.
[2] H °lānaṃ.
[3] H °bhūmī; B sahabhuvī; D °bhūmikā.
[4] H, B, S *omit.*
[5] C onamitvā.
[6] H khepayanti.
[7] H tāyiko.
[8] H tāyano.
[9] H *omits.*

Yo pi nibbattako so na vijjatī ti yo pi imesaṃ uppādako dhammo so idāni natthi.

Na ca kenaci koci hāyatī ti koci eko pi kassaci vasena na parihāyati.

Bhaṅgabyā[1] *ca ime hi sabbaso* ti sabbe pi hi ime khandhā sabbākārena bhaṅgaṃ pāpuṇituṃ yuttā.

Purimehi pabhāvitā ti imehi pubbahetuppaccayehi ime vattamānakā uppāditā.

Ye pi pabhavakā[2] ti ye pi ime vattamānake[3] uppādakā pubbahetupaccayā.[4] *Te pure matā* ti te vuttappakārapaccayā vattamānaṃ apāpuṇitvā paṭhamam eva maraṇaṃ pattā.

Purimā pi ca pacchimā pi cā ti *purimā* pubbahetupaccayā pi ca, *pacchimā* vattamāne paccayasamuppannā pi ca. [44.] *Aññamaññaṃ na kadācimaddasaṃsū*[5] ti aññamaññaṃ kismiñci kāle na diṭṭhapubbā. Makāro pana sandhivasena vutto.

Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānan ti Dhataraṭṭha-Virūḷhaka-Virūpakkha-Kuverasaṅkhātā catumahārājā issarā etesan ti Cātummahārājikā. Rūpādīhi dibbantī[6] ti devā; te Sinerupabbatassa vemajjhe honti. Tesu atthi pabbataṭṭhakā pi, atthi ākāsaṭṭhakā pi; tesaṃ paramparā cakkavāḷapabbataṃ pattā. Khiḍḍāpadosikā, Manopadosikā, Sītavalāhakā, Uṇhavalāhakā, Candimā devaputto, Suriyo devaputto ti ete sabbe pi Cātummahārājikadevalokaṭṭhā eva; tesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ *jīvitaṃ*.

Upādāyā ti paticca. *Parittakan* ti vuddhipaṭisedho; [7][*Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ; parittaṃ mama jīvitan** ti ādisu viya.][7] *Thokan* ti mandakaṃ;[8] dīghapaṭisedho.[9] *Khaṇikan* ti mandakālaṃ; kālantarapaṭisedho:[10] ['khaṇikamaraṇaṃ, khaṇikajjhānan' ti ādisu viya.][11] *Lahukan* ti sallahukaṃ; alahupaṭisedho:[12] [*evaṃ lahuparivattan*† ti ādisu viya.][11] *Ittaran* ti sīgha-

---

* D. Mahāparinibbāna. † A. i, 10.

---

[1] H, B, D gandhabbā.
[2] T pabhāvitā.
[3] H, S, B °nakā.
[4] H, D pubbe°.
[5] H addasun.
[6] B *adds* kīḷanti.
[7-7] H, D, B *omit.*
[8] B mandakāḷaṃ.
[9] B dīghadivasa°.
[10] D °taradīgha°.
[11] H, D, B *omit.*
[12] H alasa°.

balavapaṭisedho; [ittarabhatti ittarasaddhā ti ādisu viya.][1] *Anaddhanikan* ti kālavasena anaddhānakkhamaŋ; [ciraŋ dīgham addhānan ti ādisu viya.][1] *Na ciraṭṭhitikan* ti divase divase na ciraŋ tiṭṭhatī ti na ciraṭṭhitikaŋ; divasapaṭisedho: [*saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitikan* ti ādisu viya.][1]

Tāvatiŋsānan ti tettiŋsajanā tattha uppannā ti Tāvatiŋsā; api ca Tāvatiŋsā ṭi tesaŋ devānaŋ nāmam evā ti pi vuttaŋ. Te pi atthi pabbataṭṭhakā, atthi ākāsaṭṭhakā; tesaŋ paramparā cakkavāḷapabbataŋ pattā. Tathā Yāmādīnaŋ; ekadevaloke pi hi devānaŋ paramparā cakkavāḷapabbataŋ appattā nāma natthi.

Dibbasukhaŋ yātā payātā sampattā ti *Yāmā*. Tuṭṭhā pahaṭṭhā ti *Tusitā*. Pakatipatiyattārammaṇato atirekena ramitukāmakāle yathārucite bhoge nimminitvā ramantī ti *Nimmānaratī*. Cittācāraŋ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaŋ vattentī ti *Paranimmitavasavattī*. Brahmakāye brahmaghaṭāya niyuttā ti *Brahmakāyikā*; sabbe pi pañcavokārabrahmāno[2] gahitā.

Gamanīyo ti gantabbo. *Samparāyo* ti paraloko.

Yo hi[3] *bhikkhave ciraŋ jīvati so vassasatan* ti yo ciraŋ tiṭṭhamāno so vassasatamattaŋ tiṭṭhati. *Appaŋ vā bhīyo* ti vassasatato uttariŋ tiṭṭhamāno dve vassasatāni tiṭṭhamāno nāma natthi.

Hīleyya nan ti naŋ cirajīvitaŋ[4] avaññātaŋ kareyya, lāmakato cinteyya. Hīleyyānan ti vā paṭhanti.

Accayantī ti atikkamanti. *Ahorattā* ti rattidivasaparicchedā. *Uparujjhatī* ti jīvitindriyaŋ nirujjhati, abhāvaŋ upagacchati. *Āyu khīyati maccānan* ti sattānaŋ āyusaṅkhāro khayaŋ yāti. *Kunnadīnaŋ va odakan* ti yathā udakacchinnāya kunnadiyā udakaŋ, evaŋ maccānaŋ āyu khīyati.

Paramatthato hi atiparitto sattānaŋ jīvitakkhaṇo, ekacittakkhaṇikamatto yeva. Yathā nāma rathacakkaŋ pavaṭṭamānam pi eken' eva nemippadesena pavaṭṭati, tiṭṭhamānam pi eken' eva tiṭṭhati, evam etaŋ ekacittakkhaṇikaŋ sattānaŋ

---

[1] H, D, B *omit*.
[2] H, D °vokārā.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] H, S, C *omit* cira.

jīvitaṇ; tasmiṇ citte niruddhamatte satto niruddho ti vuccati.

Dhīrā ti dhīrā iti. Puna *dhīrā* ti paṇḍitā. *Dhitimā* ti dhiti assa atthī ti dhitimā. *Dhitisampannā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā. *Dhikkatapāpā*[1] ti garahitapāpā.

Tass' eva[2] pariyāyaṇ dassetuṇ *dhī vuccati paññā* ti ādim āha. Tattha pajānātī ti *paññā*. Kiṇ pajānāti? Idan dukkhan ti ādinā nayena ariyasaccāni. Aṭṭhakathāyam pana paññāpanavasena paññā ti vuttā. Kin ti paññāpeti? Aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā ti paññāpeti. Sā avijjāya abhibhavanato adhipatiyatthena indriyaṇ; dassanalakkhaṇe vā[3] indattaṇ[4] kāretī ti pi indriyaṇ; paññā eva indriyaṇ [45] *paññindriyaṇ*.

Sā pan' esā obhāsanalakkhaṇā ca pajānanalakkhaṇā ca: yathā hi catubhittike gehe rattibhāge dīpe jālite andhakāraṇ nirujjhati, āloko pātubhavati, evam eva obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā. Paññobhāsasamo obhāso nāma natthi: paññāvato hi ekapallaṅkena nisinnassa dasasahassī lokadhātu ekālokā hoti; ten' āha Thero: *Yathā, Mahārāja, puriso andhakāre gehe telappadīpaṇ paveseyya, paviṭṭho padīpo andhakāraṇ vidhameti, obhāsaṇ janeti, ālokaṇ vidaṇseti,*[5] *pākaṭāni rūpāni karoti, evam eva kho, Mahārāja, paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṇ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaṇ janeti, ñāṇālokaṇ vidaṇseti,*[5] *pākaṭāni ariyasaccāni karoti. Evaṇ hi*[6] *kho Mahārāja, obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā** ti.

Yathā vā pana cheko bhisakko āturānaṇ sappāyāsappāyāni[7] bhojanādīni jānāti, evaṇ paññā uppajjamānā kusalākusale[8] sevitabbāsevitabba-hīnapaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgāsappaṭibhāge[9] dhamme pajānāti. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ Dhammasenāpatinā: *Pajānātī ti kho āvuso, tasmā paññā ti vuccati. Kiñca pajānāti? Idaṇ dukkhan ti pajānātī*† ti vitthāretabbaṇ. Evam assā pajānanalakkhaṇatā veditabbā.

---

* Mil. 39. *Trenckner's ed.* † M. i, 292.

---

[1] H Dhikkita°.
[2] H Taṇ yeva.
[3] H, D *omit.*
[4] S, B, C, D indaṭṭhaṇ.
[5] S, C vidasseti.
[6] S, B, C, D eva.
[7] H, D, B sappāyāni.
[8] S, B, C °laṇ.
[9] H, S, B, D *omit* asappaṭibhāga.

Aparo nayo: Yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā paññā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusalissāsakkhitta-usupaṭivedho viya; visayobhāsanarasā,[1] padīpo viya;[2] asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, araññagatasudesako viya.

Khandhadhīrā ti pañcasu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattentī ti khandhadhīrā. Aṭṭhārasasu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattentī ti *dhātudhīrā*. Sesesu pi iminā nayena attho veditabbo.

Te dhīrā evam āhaṃsū ti ete paṇḍitā evaṃ kathayiṃsu.

Kathentī ti appakaṃ parittakan ti kathayanti. *Bhaṇantī* ti thokaṃ khaṇikan ti bhāsanti. *Dīpayantī* ti lahukaṃ ittaran ti paṭṭhapenti.[3] *Voharantī* ti anaddhanikaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikan ti nānāvidhena byāharanti.[4]

Idāni ye tathā na karonti tesaṃ byasanappattiṃ[5] dassento *Passāmī* ti gātham āha. Tattha *passāmī* ti maṃsacakkhuādīhi pekkhāmi; *loke* ti apāyādimhi; *pariphandamānan* ti ito c' ito ca phandamānaṃ; *pajaṃ imaṃ*[6] ti[6] imaṃ sattakāyaṃ; *taṇhāgatan* ti taṇhāya gataṃ, abhibhūtaṃ nipātitan ti adhippāyo; *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu. *Hīnā narā* ti[7] hīnakammantā narā. *Maccumukhe lapantī* ti antakāle sampatte maraṇamukhe paridevanti. *Avītataṇhāse* ti avigatataṇhā; *bhavā* ti kāmabhavādikā;[8] *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādikesu. Atha vā *bhavābhavesū* ti bhavā[9] bhavesu; punappunabhavesū[10] ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Passāmī ti maṃsacakkhunā pi passāmī ti[11] duvidhaṃ maṃsacakkhu: sasambhāracakkhu, pasādacakkhū ti. Yo 'yaṃ akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakaṭṭhikena, upari bhamukaṭṭhikena, ubhato akkhikūpehi,[12] bahiddhā akkhibhamukehi[13] paricchinno, akkhikūpamajjhe[14] nikkhantena nahārusuttakena matthaluṅge[15] ābaddho, seta-kaṇhamaṇḍalavicitto[16] maṃsapiṇḍo, idaṃ sasambhāracakkhu nāma. Yo

---

[1] H, D *omit* rasā.
[2] H *adds* ca.
[3] D, C patiṭṭhāpenti.
[4] S, C byavaha°.
[5] H byasanup°.
[6] H *omits*.
[7] C *adds* te.
[8] C kamma°.
[9] SnA bhava.
[10] S, C °naṃ bha°.
[11] H *omits*.
[12] H °kūṭehi; C °kūpakaṭṭhikehi.
[13] H °kūpehi.
[14] B °majjha.
[15] S °gena.
[16] H setakaṇhā ti kaṇha°.

pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo, idaṃ pasādacakkhu nāma. Idam idha[1] adhippetaṃ. Tad etaṃ tassa sasambhāracakkhuno setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamaṇḍalassa majjhe abhimukhe ṭhitānaṃ sarīrasaṇṭhānuppattidese diṭṭhimaṇḍale sattasu picupaṭalesu āsittatelaṃ[2] picupaṭalāni viya satta-akkhipaṭalāni byāpetvā pamāṇato ūkāsiramattaṃ[3] cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Taṃ cakkhatī ti cakkhu; tena *maṃsacakkhunā passāmi.*

Dibbacakkhunā[4] ti: *Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā** ti evaṃvidhena dibbacakkhunā.

Paññācakkhunā ti: *Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādī*† ti evaṃ āgatena paññācakkhunā.

Buddhacakkhunā ti: *Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ olokento*‡ ti evam āgatena Buddhacakkhunā.

Samantacakkhunā ti: *Samantacakkhu vuccati Sabbaññutañāṇaṃ*§ ti evam āgatena samantacakkhunā.

Passāmī ti maṃsacakkhunā, hatthatale ṭhapitāmalakaṃ viya rūpagataṃ maṃsacakkhunā. *Dakkhāmī*[5] ti sañjānāmi, dibbena cakkhunā cutūpapātaṃ. *Olokemī* ti avalokemi, paññācakkhunā catusaccaṃ. *Nijjhāyāmī* ti cintemi, Buddhacakkhunā saddhāpañcakāni indriyāni. *Upaparikkhāmī* ti samantato ikkhāmi,[6] pariyesāmi[7] samantacakkhunā pañcaneyyapathe.

Taṇhāphandaṇāya phandamānan ti taṇhācalanāya calamānaṃ.

Ito paraṃ diṭṭhiphandanādi diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena phandamāna-pariyosānaṃ vuttanayattā uttānam eva.

[47.] *Samphandamānan* ti punappunaṃ phandamānaṃ. *Vipphandamānan* ti nānāvidhena calamānaṃ. *Vedhamānan* ti kampamānaṃ. *Pavedhamānan* ti padhānena kampamānaṃ.

---

* *Cf.* Nid. 355, 360, 454.
† A. iv, 186; S. iv, 46, 107, *etc.*
‡ M. i, 169.
§ Nid. 360, 454.

---

[1] *All MSS. omit.*
[2] *All MSS.* °tela.
[3] H, D °sīsa°.
[4] H Dibbena°.
[5] H akkhāmī.
[6] H, D *omit.*
[7] H *omits.*

Sampavedhamānan ti punappunaṃ kampamānaṃ. Upasaggena vā padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ.

Taṇhānugatan ti taṇhāya anupaviṭṭhaṃ. *Taṇhānusaṭan* ti taṇhāya anupatthaṭaṃ.[1] *Taṇhādhipannan*[2] ti taṇhāya nimuggaṃ. *Taṇhāya pātitan* ti taṇhāya khittaṃ. Paripātitan ti vā pāṭho. *Abhibhūtan* ti taṇhāya madditaṃ, ajjhotthaṭaṃ. *Pariyādinnacittan* ti khepetvā gahitacittaṃ.

Atha vā oghena gataṃ viya *taṇhāgataṃ*. Upādinnakarūpapaccayehi patitvā gataṃ viya *taṇhānugataṃ*. Udakapiṭṭhiṃ chādetvā patthaṭa-nīlikā[3] viya *taṇhānusaṭaṃ*. Vaccakūpe nimuggaṃ viya *taṇhāyāpannaṃ*.[4] Rukkhaggato patitvā narake patitaṃ viya *taṇhāya*[5] *pātitaṃ*. Upādinnakarūpasaṃyogaṃ[6] viya taṇhāya *abhibhūtaṃ*. Upādinnakarūpapariggāhakassa uppannavipassanaṃ viya taṇhāya *pariyādinnacittaṃ*.

Atha vā: kāmacchandena *taṇhāgataṃ*. Kāmapipāsāya *taṇhānugataṃ*. Kāmāsavena *taṇhānusaṭaṃ*. Kāmapariḷāhena *taṇhāyāpannaṃ*.[4] Kāmajjhosānena *taṇhāya pātitaṃ*. Kāmoghena taṇhāya *abhibhūtaṃ*. Kāmūpādānena taṇhāya *pariyādinnacittan* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[48.] *Kāmabhave* ti kāmāvacare. *Rūpabhave* ti rūpāvacare. *Arūpabhave* ti arūpāvacare. Tesaṃ nānattaṃ heṭṭhā pakāsitaṃ yeva.

Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhave. Bhavo ti kāmadhātu; abhavo ti rūpārūpadhātu. Atha vā bhavo ti kāmadhātu rūpadhātu; abhavo ti arūpadhātu; tesu bhavābhavesu.

Kammabhave ti kammavaṭṭe.

Punabbhave ti ponobhavike vipākavaṭṭe.

Kāmabhave ti kāmadhātuyā.

Kammabhave ti kammavaṭṭe.

Tattha kammabhavo bhāvayatī ti bhavo. *Kāmabhave punabbhave* ti kāmadhātuyā upapattibhave vipākavaṭṭe. Vipākabhavo bhavatī ti bhavo. Rūpabhavādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca *kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave* ti okāsabhavaṃ sandhāya[7] vuttaṃ, Tīsu pi *kammabhave* ti kamma-

---

[1] H, D anusaṭaṃ.
[2] T Taṇhāya pannan.
[3] H, D, B *add* udakapiṭṭhi.
[4] H taṇhādhipannaṃ.
[5] H, D *omit.*
[6] H, D °rūpapayogaṃ.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*

bhavaṇ, tathā *punabbhave* ti upapattibhavaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. *Punappunaṇ bhave* ti aparāparaṇ upapattiyā.

Gatiyā ti pañcagatiyā aññatarāya.

Attabhāvābhinibbattiyā ti attabhāvānaṇ abhinibbattiyā.

[49.] *Avītataṇhā* ti mūlapadaṇ.

Avigatataṇhā ti khaṇikasamādhi viya khaṇikappahāṇābhāvena ṇa vigatā taṇhā etesan ti *avigatataṇhā*.

Accattataṇhā[1] ti tadaṅgappahāṇābhāvena apariccattataṇhā ti accattataṇhā.

Avantataṇhā[2] ti[2] vikkhambhanappahāṇābhāvena na vamitā[3] taṇhā ti[2] avantataṇhā.[2]

Amuttataṇhā ti accantasamucchedappahāṇābhāvena na muttataṇhā ti[2] amuttataṇhā.[2]

Appahīṇataṇhā ti paṭippassaddhipahāṇābhāvena na pahīṇā taṇhā ti[2] appahīṇataṇhā.[2]

Appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti nissaraṇappahāṇābhāvena bhave patiṭṭhitaṇ[4] accantasaṅkilesaṇ[5] appaṭinissajjitvā ṭhitattā appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti.

Idāni yasmā avītataṇhā[6] eva phandanti calanti[7] ca, tasmā taṇhāvinaye samādapento *Mamāyite* ti gātham āha. Tattha *mamāyite* ti taṇhādiṭṭhimamattehi 'maman' ti pariggahite vatthusmiṇ; *passathā* ti sotāre[8] ālapanto āha. *Etam pī* ti etam pi ādīnavaṇ. Sesaṇ pākaṭam eva.

Dve mamattā ti dve ālayā. *Yāvatā* ti paricchedaniyamanatthe nipāto. *Taṇhāsaṅkhātenā* ti taṇhākoṭṭhāsena; saṅkhā saṅkhātan ti atthato ekaṇ: *Taṇhānidānā hi papañcasaṅkhā** ti ādisu viya.

Sīmakatan[9] ti apariccheda dosavirahitaṇ. *Mariyādikatan*[10] ti *tiyojanaparamaṇ*[11] *sīmaṇ sammanneyyā*† ti ādisu viya *Odhikatan* ti vacanāpariccheda dosavirahitaṇ, pariccheda-

---

* Sn. 874, *with* saññā *for* taṇhā. † Vin. Mahāv. Uposathakhan.

---

[1] H, D accanta°.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] H catta.
[4] H, D °tā.
[5] H, D arūpasaṇ°.
[6] B, C avigata°.
[7] S, B, C, D, SnA lapanti.
[8] H sokapare te.
[9] H sīmā°.
[10] H mariyāda°.
[11] H, D, S *omit* ti.

kata-sīmantarika-rukkho viya. *Pariyantakatan* ti pariccheda-kataṇ. Sīmantarikarukkho pana dvinnaṇ sādhāraṇaṇ, ayam pana ekābaddha-tālapanti viya katan ti pariyantakataṇ.

Pariggahitan ti kālantare pi parāyattaṇ[1] muñcitvā[2] sabbākārena gahitaṇ. *Mamāyitan* ti ālayakataṇ, vassūpagatasenāsanaṇ viya. *Idaṇ mamā* ti samīpe ṭhitaṇ. *Etaṇ mamā* ti dūre ṭhitaṇ.

Ettakan ti parikkhāraniyamanaṇ, *ettakam pi nappaṭibhāseyyā** ti viya. *Ettāvatā* ti paricchedatthe pi nipātaniyamanaṇ, *Ettāvatā kho Mahānāmā*† ti viya.

Kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavin ti sakalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṇ.

Aṭṭhasataṇ taṇhāvicaritan ti aṭṭhuttarasata-taṇhāgamanavitthāraṇ.[3] Aṭṭhuttarasataṇ kathaṇ hotī ti ce? Rūpataṇhā . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhā ti evaṇ cakkhudvārādisu javanavīthiyā pavattā taṇhā 'seṭṭhiputto, brāhmaṇaputto' ti evamādisu pitito laddhanāmā viya pitisadisārammaṇabhūtā.[4] Ettha ca rūpārammaṇā taṇhā rūpe taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā; sā kāmarāgabhāvena rūpaṇ assādentī pavattamānā kāmataṇhā; sassatadiṭṭhisahagata-rāgabhāvena "rūpaṇ niccaṇ dhuvaṇ sassatan" ti evaṇ assādentī pavattamānā bhavataṇhā; ucchedadiṭṭhisahagata-rāgabhāvena "rūpaṇ ucchijjati, vinassati, pecca na bhavissatī" ti evaṇ assādentī pavattamānā vibhavataṇhā ti evaṇ tividhā hoti. Yathā ca rūpataṇhā tathā saddataṇhādayo pī ti etāni aṭṭhārasataṇhāvicaritāni honti. Tāni ajjhattarūpādisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhārūpādisu aṭṭhārasā ti chattiṇsa. Iti atītāni chattiṇsa, anāgatāni chattiṇsa, paccuppannāni chattiṇsā ti aṭṭhasataṇ.

Ajjhattikassa upādāya *asmī ti sati itthasmī ti hotī* ti vā evam ādīni ajjhattikarūpādinissitāni aṭṭhārasa; bāhirass' upādāya *iminā asmī ti sati iminā itthasmīti hotī* ti bāhirarūpādinissitāni aṭṭhārasā ti chattiṇsa. Iti atītāni chattiṇsa, anāgatāni chattiṇsa, paccuppannāni chattiṇsā ti evam pi[5] aṭṭhasataṇ taṇhāvicaritāni honti.

---

* ?

† S. v, 395.

[1] H, D pariyantaṇ.

[2] H amuñ°.

[3] S °sataṇ°; C °taṇhāvicaritāgamana°.

[4] H, S, B pitu°; B °rammaṇe bhūtā.

[5] H, D hi.

Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhī ti rūpādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ ekekasmiṃ *rūpaṃ attato samanupassatī** ti ādinā nayena catudhā gāhavasena pavattāni vatthūni katvā uppannā vijjamānatthena sati khandhapañcakasaṅkhāte kāye[1] diṭṭhī ti sakkāyadiṭṭhi.

Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhī ti *natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhan*† ti ādi-nayappavattā micchādiṭṭhi, ayāthāvadiṭṭhi, virajjhitvā gahaṇato vitathā vā[2] diṭṭhi *micchādiṭṭhi*. Anatthāvahattā paṇḍitehi kucchitā diṭṭhī ti pi *micchādiṭṭhi*. Sā ayoniso abhinivesalakkhaṇā, parāmāsarasā, micchābhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā, ariyānam adassanakāmatādi-padaṭṭhānā, paramavajjā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhī ti: *sassato loko, asassato loko, antavā loko*‡ ti ādinayappavattā ekekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ patiṭṭhaṃ katvā gahaṇavasena evaṃ pavattā diṭṭhi dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi.

Yā evarūpā diṭṭhī tī yā evaṃjātikā diṭṭhi.

Diṭṭhigatan ti diṭṭhīsu gataṃ idaṃ dassanaṃ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiantogatattā ti diṭṭhigataṃ.

Diṭṭhi yeva duratikkamatthena gahaṇaṃ *diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ*; tiṇagahaṇa-vanagahaṇa-pabbatagahaṇāni viya.

Sāsaṅka-sappaṭibhayatthena [50] *diṭṭhikantāro*;[3] corakantāra-vālakantāra-nirudakakantāra-dubbhikkhakantārā viya.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā vinivijjhanatthena vilomanatthena[4] ca *diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ*. Micchādassanañ hi uppajjamānaṃ sammādassanaṃ vinivijjhati c' eva vilometi ca.

Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahaṇato diṭṭhiyā virūpaṃ phanditan ti *diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ*. Diṭṭhigatiko hi ekasmiṃ patiṭṭhātuṃ na sakkoti, kadāci sassataṃ anuvattati,[5] kadāci ucchedaṃ.

Diṭṭhi yeva bandhanatthena saṃyojanan ti *diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ*.

---

* S. iii, 3, *etc.*; M. iii, 17, *etc.*

† M. iii, 71, *etc.*

‡ S. iii, 258-63; iv, 286.

---

[1] S, C *add* tasmiṃ kāye.

[2] H, D, B *omit.*

[3] H °raṃ.

[4] C vilopana°.

[5] C anugacchati; B anussarati.

Suṇsumārādayo viya purisaṇ,[1] ārammaṇaṇ daḷhaṇ gaṇhātī ti *gāho.*

Patiṭṭhahanato *paṭiggāho*;[2] ayañ hi balavapavattibhāvena[3] patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhāti.

Niccādivasena abhinivisatī ti *abhiniveso.*

Dhammasabhāvaṇ atikkamitvā niccādivasena parato āmasatī ti *parāmāso.*

Anatthāvahattā kucchito maggo, kucchitānaṇ vā apāyānaṇ maggo ti *kummaggo.*

Aẏāthāvapathato *micchāpatho.* Yathā hi disāmūḷhena "ayaṇ asukagāmassa nāma" patho ti gahito pi taṇ gāmaṇ na sampāpeti, evaṇ diṭṭhigatikena sugatipatho ti gahitā pi diṭṭhi sugatiṇ na pāpetī ti ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho.*

Micchāsabhāvato *micchattaṇ.*

Tatth' eva paribbhamanato taranti ettha bālā ti *titthaṇ*; titthañ ca taṇ anatthānaṇ āyatanañ cā ti *titthāyatanaṇ.* Titthiyānaṇ vā sañjātidesatthena nivāsaṭṭhānatthena ca āyatanan ti pi *titthāyatanaṇ.*

Vipariyesabhūto gāho, vipariyesato vā gāho ti *vipariyesagāho.*

Asabhāvagāho ti *viparītagāho.*

Anicce niccan ti ādinayappavattavasena parivattetvā gāho *vipallāsagāho.*

Anupāyagāho *micchāgāho.*

Na[4] yāthāvakasmiṇ[5] vatthusmiṇ[4] na sabhāvasmiṇ tathaṇ[4] yāthāvakaṇ[6] sabhāvan ti gāho *ayāthāvakasmiṇ*[7] *yāthāvakaṇ*[6] *ti gāho.*

Yāvatā ti yattakā; *Dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatānī* ti Brahmajāle āgatāni dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni.

Acchedasaṅkino pi phandantī ti acchinditvā pasayha balakkārena gaṇhissantī ti uppannasaṅkino pi calanti. *Acchijjante pi, acchinne*[8] *pī*[8] ti vuttanayena acchinditvā gahite[9] pi. *Vipariṇāmasaṅkino pī* ti parivattetvā aññathābhāvena āsaṅ-

---

[1] D purimaṇ.
[2] H, D patiṭṭhā hoti.
[3] H, D, C °pavatta°.
[4] H *omits.*
[5] H ayathāvatasmiṇ.
[6] H yathāvataṇ.
[7] H °tasmiṇ.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*
[9] H gaṇhante.

kino[1] pi. *Vipariṇamante pī* ti parivattanakāle pi. *Vipariṇate pī* ti viparivattite pi.

Phandantī ti calanti. *Samphandantī* ti sabbākārena calanti. *Vipphandantī* ti vividhākārena[2] phandanti. *Vedhantī* ti bhayaṇ disvā kampanti. *Pavedhantī* ti chambhitattabhayena visesena kampanti. *Sampavedhantī* ti lomahaṇsanabhayena sabbākārena kampanti.

Phandamāne ti upayogabahuvacanaṇ.

Appodake ti mandodake. *Parittodake* ti lulitodake. *Udakapariyādāne* ti khīṇodake.

Balākāhi vā ti vuttāvasesāhi pakkhijātīhi. *Paripātiyamānā* ti vihiṇsiyamānā ghaṭṭiyamānā. *Ukkhipiyamānā* ti kaddamantarato nīhariyamānā, giliyamānā vā. *Khajjamānā* ti khādiyamānā.

Phandanti kākehi; *samphandanti* kulalehi; *vipphandanti* balākāhi. *Vedhanti* tuṇḍena gahitakāle maraṇavasena; *pavedhanti* vijjhanakāle; *sampavedhanti* maraṇasamīpe.[3]

Passitvā ti aguṇaṇ passitvā. *Tulayitvā* ti guṇāguṇaṇ tulayitvā. *Tīrayitvā* ti guṇāguṇaṇ vitthāretvā. *Vibhāvayitvā* ti vatthuhīnatāhi[4] muñcitvā vajjetvā. *Vibhūtaṇ katvā* ti nipphattiṇ pāpetvā, āveṇikaṇ katvā.

Atha vā saṅkiṇṇadosaṇ mocetvā vatthuvibhāgakaraṇena *passitvā*. Aparicchedadosaṇ mocetvā pamāṇakaraṇavasena *tulayitvā*. Vatthudosaṇ mocetvā vibhāgakaraṇavasena *tīrayitvā*. Sammohadosaṇ mocayitvā agghavibhāgakaraṇavasena *vibhāvayitvā*. Ghanadosaṇ mocetvā pakativibhāgakaraṇavasena *vibhūtaṇ katvā*.

[51.] *Pahāyā* ti pajahitvā. *Paṭinissajjitvā* ti nissajitvā.

Amamāyanto ti taṇhādiṭṭhīhi ālayaṇ akaronto. *Agaṇhanto* ti diṭṭhiyā pubbabhāge paññāya na gaṇhanto. *Aparāmasanto* ti vitakkena ūhanaṇ akaronto. *Anabhinivisanto* ti niyāmokkantidiṭṭhivasena na pavisanto.

Akubbamāno[5] ti pariggāhataṇhāvasena akaronto. *Ajanayamāno* ti ponobbhavikataṇhāvasena na janayamāno. *Asañ-*

---

[1] S, D asaṅ°.
[2] B, C, D vividhā.
[3] H maraṇasmiṇ . . . pe . . .
[4] S, B, C vatthuhānabhāgiṇ.
[5] H akubbanto.

janayamāno ti visesena ajanayamāno.[1] *Anibbattayamāno* ti patthanātaṇhāvasena[2] na nibbattayamāno. *Anabhinibbattayamāno* ti sabbākārena na abhinibbattayamāno. Upasaggavasena vā etāni padāni vaḍḍhitāni.

Evam ettha paṭhamagāthāya assādaṇ, tato parāhi catūhi gāthāhi ādīnavañ ca dassetvā idāni saupāyaṇ nissaraṇaṇ[3] nissaraṇānisaṇsañ ca dassetuṇ, sabbāhi vā etāhi kāmānaṇ ādīnavaṇ okāraṇ saṅkilesañ ca dassetvā idāni nekkhamme ānisaṇsaṇ dassetuṇ *Ubhosu antesū* ti gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha *ubhosu antesū* ti phassa-phassasamudayādīsu dvīsu, dvīsu paricchedesu. *Vineyya chandan* ti chandarāgaṇ vinetvā. *Phassaṇ pariññāyā* ti cakkhusamphassādiphassaṇ, phassānusārena vā taṇsampayutte sabbe pi arūpadhamme, tesaṇ vatthu-dvārārammaṇavasena rūpadhamme cā ti sakalam pi nāmarūpaṇ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā. *Anānugiddho* ti rūpādisu sabbadhammesu agiddho. *Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno*[4] ti yaṇ attanā[5] garahitaṇ[6] taṇ akurumāno. *Na limpatī diṭṭha-sutesu*[7] *dhīro* ti so evarūpo dhitisampanno dhīro diṭṭhesu ca sutesu ca dhammesu dvinnaṇ lepānaṇ ekena pi lepena na limpati, ākāsam iva nirupalitto accantavodānappatto hoti.

[52.] *Phasso eko anto* ti phasso ekaparicchedo. Phusatī ti phasso; svāyaṇ phusanalakkhaṇo; saṅghaṭṭanaraso; sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno; āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayañ hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇe phusanākāren' eva[8] pavattatī ti phusanalakkhaṇo; ekadesena ca anallīyamāno pi rūpaṇ viya cakkhuṇ, saddo viya ca sotaṇ, cittaṇ[9] ārammaṇañ ca saṅghaṭṭetī ti saṅghaṭṭanaraso; vatthārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭanato vā uppannattā sampattiatthena pi rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti veditabbo. Vuttañ h' etaṇ aṭṭhakathāyaṇ: "Catubhūmakaphasso no-phusanalakkhaṇo nāma natthi. Saṅghaṭṭanaraso pana pañcadvāriko va hoti; pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhaṇo ti pi saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti pi nāmaṇ; manodvārikassa phusanalakkhaṇo 't' eva nāmaṇ, na saṅghaṭ-

[1] H, S, D asañja°.
[2] H vatthūnaṇ taṇhā°.
[3] H *adds* nissaraṇato.
[4] H akuppa°.
[5] H, S attānaṇ; B attaṇ.
[6] H, S, SnA garahati.
[7] H diṭṭhisu tesu.
[8] H, S, C phassa°; C, D *omit* eva.
[9] H, D vatthuṇ.

ṭanaraso ti."* Idañ ca vatvā idaṃ suttaṃ ābhataṃ:[1] *Yathā Mahārāja, dve meṇḍā yujjheyyuṃ, yathā eko meṇḍo evaṃ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā dutiyo meṇḍo evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā tesaṃ sannipāto evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo. Evaṃ phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso, saṅghaṭṭanaraso ca. Yathā Mahārāja, dve sammā vajjeyyuṃ, dve pi pāṇī vajjeyyuṃ, yathā eko pāṇi evaṃ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā dutiyo pāṇi evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā tesaṃ sannipāto evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo. Evaṃ phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso saṅghaṭṭanaraso cā*† ti vitthāro.

Yathā vā pana: *cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā*‡ ti ādisu cakkhuviññāṇādīni cakkhuādināmena vuttāni, evam idhā pi tāni cakkhuādināmen' eva vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Tasmā "evaṃ cakkhu daṭṭhabban" ti ādisu evaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ daṭṭhabban ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo. Evaṃ sante cittārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭanato imasmim pi sutte kiccatthen' eva rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti siddho hoti.

Tikasannipātasaṅkhātassa[2] pana attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno: ayañ hi tattha *tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso*§ ti evaṃ kāraṇayogavasena pavedito ti imassa ca suttapadassa tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiyā phasso ti ayam attho; na saṅgatimattam eva phasso. Evan paveditattā pana ten' ev' ākārena paccupaṭṭhātī ti sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno ti vutto. Phalatthena pana paccupaṭṭhānena pi vedanāpaccupaṭṭhāno nāma hoti: vedanañ h' esa[3] paccupaṭṭhāpeti, uppādetī ti attho. Uppāḍayamāno ca yathā bahiddhā-uṇhapaccayo pi samāno lākhāsaṅkhāta-dhātunissita-usmā attano nissaye mudubhāvakārī[4] hoti, na attano paccayabhūte pi bahiddhā vītaccikaṅgārasaṅkhāte[5] uṇhabhāve,[6] evaṃ vatthārammaṇasaṅkhāta-aññapaccayo pi samāno cittanissitattā attano nissayabhūtacitte[7] eva esa vedanuppādako hoti, na attano paccayabhūte pi vatthumhi ārammaṇe vā ti veditabbo.

---

* Asl.
† Mil. 60. *Trenckner's ed.*
‡ M. i, 221; A. ii, 39, *etc.*; Nid. 366.
§ S. ii, 72; iv, 32, 68-9, 86, 96.

---

[1] H āha.
[2] B tiṇṇaṃ san°.
[3] H tesaṃ; B so.
[4] B bhāvakodī.
[5] B vitacchitabhāva°.
[6] H uṇhābhāve ti.
[7] H °bhūtaṃ cittaṃ.

Tajjena[1] samannāhārena pana indriyena c' aparikkhate[2] visaye anantarāyena[3] upajjanato esa āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati. Phasso yato samudeti uppajjati so phassasaṃudayo ti vuccati; vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso** ti.

Atītaduko[4] kālavasena vutto. Vedanāduko: *Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā*† ti vuttattā upekkhāvedanaṃ sukham eva katvā sukha-dukkhavasena; nāmarūpaduko rūpārūpavasena; āyatanaduko sansārappavattivasena; sakkāyaduko pañcakkhandhavasena vutto ti veditabbo.

Tattha sukhayatī ti *sukhā*. Vedīyatī ti *vedanā*. Dukkhayatī ti *dukkhā*. Namanalakkhaṇaṃ *nāmaṃ*. Ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ *rūpaṃ*. Cakkhāyatanādīni *cha ajjhattikāni*; rūpāyatanādīni *cha bāhirāni*. Rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā vijjamānatthena *sakkāyo*. Avijjā-kamma-taṇhā-āhāraphassa-nāma-rūpā *sakkāyasamudayo*.

Cakkhusamphasso ti cakkhatī ti cakkhu; rūpaṃ assādeti vibhāveti cā ti attho. Cakkhuto pavatto samphasso cakkhusamphasso; so pana attanā sampayuttāya vedanāya sahajāta-aññamaññña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-atthiavigatavasena aṭṭhadhā paccayo hoti.

Suṇātī ti sotaṃ; taṃ sasambhāra-sotabilassa anto tanutambalomācite aṅguliveṭhakasaṇṭhāne padese sotaviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati; sotato pavatto samphasso *sotasamphasso*.

Ghāṇasamphassādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ghāyatīti *ghāṇaṃ*; taṃ sasambhāra-ghāṇabilassa anto ajapadasaṇṭhāne padese ghāṇaviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

Jīvitam avhayatī ti *jivhā*; sāyanatthena vā *jivhā*; sā sasambhārajivhāya atiagga-mūlapassāni vajjetvā uparimatale[5] majjhe-bhinna-uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese jivhāviññāṇā-

---

* A. i, 177; S. ii, 6, 8, 12, *etc.*

† Vism. 568. *Cf.* S. iv, 224.

---

[1] B, C, D tajjā.
[2] H ca pa°; C °parikkhite.
[3] D °yaṃ.
[4] H atigaruko.
[5] H, S, C, D °tala.

dīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānā tiṭṭhati.

Kucchitānaṃ sāsavadhammānaṃ āyo ti *kāyo*. Āyo ti uppattideso. Yāvatā imasmiṃ kāye upādinnappavatti nāma atthi, tattha yebhuyyena kāyappasādo kāyaviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamāno tiṭṭhati.

Munātī ti mano, vijānātī ti attho. Mano ti sahāvajjanaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ; manato pavatto samphasso *manosamphasso*.

Chabbidham pi phassaṃ duvidham eva hotī ti dassetuṃ *adhivacanasamphasso paṭighasamphasso* ti āha. Manodvāriko *adhivacanasamphasso*; pañcadvāriko vatthārammaṇādipaṭighena uppajjanato *paṭighasamphasso*, sukhavedanāya ārammaṇo[1] sukhavedanīyo, dukkhavedanāya ārammaṇo[1] dukkhavedanīyo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya ārammaṇo[1] adukkhamasukhavedanīyo. Tattha sukhayatī ti *sukhaṃ*; yass' uppajjati taṃ sukhitaṃ karotī ti attho; suṭṭhu vā khaṇati khādati ca kāyacittābādhan ti *sukhaṃ*. Dukkhayatī ti *dukkhaṃ*, yass' uppajjati taṃ dukkhitaṃ karotī ti attho. Na dukkhaṃ na sukhan ti *adukkhamasukhaṃ*; makāro padasandhivasena vutto.

[2]*[Kusalo* ti ādayo jātivasena vuttā.*]*[2] Tattha *kusalo* ti ekavīsatikusalacittasampayutto. *Akusalo* ti dvādasa-akusalacittasampayutto. *Avyākato* ti avasesa-vipāka-kiriyāvyākata-cittasampayutto.

Puna bhavapabhedavasena niddisanto *kāmāvacaro* ti ādim āha: catupaññāsa-kāmāvacaracittasampayutto *kāmāvacaro*. Kāmaṃ pahāya rūpe avacaratī ti *rūpāvacaro*; kusalāvyākatavasena pañcadasa-rūpāvacaracittasampayutto. Kāmañ ca rūpañ ca pahāya arūpe avacaratī ti *arūpāvacaro*; kusalāvyākatavasena dvādasārūpāvacaracittasampayutto.

Idāni abhinivesavasena dassento *suññato* ti ādim āha; tattha *suññato* ti rāga-dosa-mohehi suññattā suññato; rāga-dosa-mohanimittehi animittattā *animitto*; rāga-dosa-mohapaṇidhīnaṃ abhāvato *appaṇihito* ti vuccati.

Idāni vaṭṭapariyāpanna-apariyāpannavasena dassento *lokiyo* ti ādim āha. Loko vuccati lujjana-palujjanatthena

---

[1] H °maṇe. [2-2] H *omits.*

vaṭṭaṃ; tasmiṃ pariyāpannabhāvena loke niyutto ti *lokiyo*. Uttiṇṇo ti uttaro; loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttaro ti *lokuttaro*.

Phusanā ti phusanākāro.[1] *Samphusanā samphusitattan* ti upasaggena padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ.

[53.] *Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā* ti evaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā, jānanto *tīretī* ti[2] passati,[3] upari vattabbākārena cinteti. Aniccantikatāya ādi-antavatāya ca *aniccato* tīreti. Uppāda-vayapatipīḷanatāya[4] dukkhavatthutāya ca *dukkhato*; paccayayāpanīyatāya rogamūlatāya ca *rogato*; dukkhatāsūlayogitāya,[5] kilesāsucipaggharaṇatāya, uppāda-jarā-bhaṅgehi uddhumāta[6]-paripakka-pabhinnatāya[7] ca *gaṇḍato*; pīḷājanakatāya, antotudanatāya, dunnīharaṇīyatāya[8] ca *sallato*; vigarahanīyatāya,[9] avaḍḍhiāvahanatāya, aghavatthutāya ca *aghato*; aseribhāvajanakatāya ābādhapadaṭṭhānatāya[10] ca *ābādhato*; avasatāya avidheyyatāya[11] ca *parato*; vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi palujjanatāya *palokato*; anekavyasanāvahanatāya[12] *ītito*; aviditānañ[13] ca vipulānaṃ anatthānaṃ āvahanato sabbūpaddavavatthutāya ca *upaddavato*; sabbabhayānaṃ ākaratāya, dukkhavūpasamasaṅkhātassa ca paramassāsassa paṭipakkhabhūtatāya *bhayato*; anekehi anatthehi anubandhatāya, dosasūlasaṇṭhitatāya,[14] upasaggo viya anadhivāsanārahatāya ca *upasaggato*; vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi c' eva lābhādīhi ca lokadhammehi calitatāya[15] *calato*; upakkamena c' eva sarasena pabhaṅgupagamanasīlatāya *pabhaṅguto*; sabbāvatthāvinipātitāya thirabhāvassa[16] ca abhāvatāya[17] *addhuvato*; atāyanatāya c' eva alabbhaneyyakhematāya ca *atāṇato*; allīyituṃ anarahatāya, allīnānam pi ca leṇakiccākāritaya[18] *aleṇato*; nissitānaṃ bhayasārakattābhāvena *asaraṇato*; yathāparikappitehi dhuva-subha-

---

[1] B phassanākāro.
[2] S, B, C *omit*.
[3] S, C dissati; B dassati.
[4] H uppādāyapati°.
[5] H, S, D dukkhato sūla°.
[6] D laddhamāna.
[7] H, D *omit last* pa.
[8] D °haraṇatāya.
[9] H, D visaharanīya°.
[10] H bādha°.
[11] H abhi°.
[12] H, D °vahanāvahana°.
[13] H aviparitānaṃ.
[14] S, B, C dosūpasaṇ°.
[15] H, S cañcalita°.
[16] H, D cirabhā°.
[17] H addhuva°.
[18] H alena kiccakāri°.

sukhattabhāvehi rittatāya *rittato*; rittattāy' eva *tucchato*, appakattā vā: appakam pi hi loke tucchan ti vuccati; sāmi-nivāsika-vedaka-kārakādhiṭṭhāyakavirahitatāya *suññato*; sa-yañ ca assāmikabhāvāditāya *anattato*; pavattidukkhatāya, dukkhassa ca ādīnavatāya *ādīnavato*; atha vā ā dīnaṃ vāti[1] gacchati[2] pavattatī ti ādīnavo, kapaṇamanussass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; khandhā pi kapaṇā yevā ti ādīnavasadisatāya *ādīnavato*; jarāya c' eva maraṇena cā ti dvedhā pariṇāmapa-katitāya[3] *vipariṇāmadhammato*; dubbalatāya, pheggu viya sukhabhañjaniyatāya[4] ca *asārakato*; aghahetutāya *aghamū-lato*; mittamukha[5]-sapatto viya vissāsaghātitāya *vadhakato*; vigatabhavatāya vibhavasambhūtatāya ca *vibhavato*; āsava-padaṭṭhānatāya *sāsavato*; hetupaccayehi abhisaṅkhatatāya *saṅkhatato*; maccumāra-kilesamārānaṃ āmisabhūtatāya *mārā-misato*; jāti-jarā-vyādhimaraṇapakatitāya *jātijarāvyādhima-raṇadhammato*; soka-parideva-upāyāsahetutāya *soka-parideva-upāyāsadhammato*; taṇhā-diṭṭhi-duccarita-saṅkilesānaṃ visa-yadhammatāya *saṅkilesikadhammato*; avijjā-kamma-taṇhā-saḷāyatanavasena uppattito *samudayato*; tesaṃ abhāvena *atthaṅgamato*; phasse chandarāgavasena madhurassādena *as-sādato*; phassassa vipariṇāmena *ādīnavato*; ubhinnaṃ nissara-ṇena *nissaraṇato tīreti*. Sabbesu ca imesu tīretī ti pāṭhaseso daṭṭhabbo.

Pajahatī ti sakasantānato nīharati. *Vinodetī* ti tudati. *Vyantīkarotī* ti vigatantaṃ karoti. *Anabhāvaṅgametī* ti anu anu[6] abhāvaṃ gameti. Ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnaṃ[7] taṇ-hāvijjāmayaṃ mūlam [etesan ti *ucchinnamūlā*].[8] Tālavatthu viya nesaṃ vatthu katan ti *tālavatthukatā*. Yathā hi tālaruk-khaṃ[9] samūlaṃ[10] uddharitvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiṃ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaṃ ariya-maggasatthena samūla-rūpādirase uddharitvā tesaṃ pubbe uppannapubbabhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te *tālavatthukatā* ti vuccanti.

---

[1] H vā.
[2] H nigac°.
[3] H, D *omit.*
[4] H, D sukhasārājani°.
[5] H citta°.
[6] H, D *omit.*
[7] *All MSS.* °na.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*
[9] H °khassa.
[10] H mūlaṃ.

Yass' eso ti yassa puggalassa eso *gedho*. *Samucchinno* ti sammā ucchinno. *Vūpasanto* ti phalena vūpasanto. *Paṭippassaddho* ti paṭippassaddhippahāṇena paṭippassambhito. Upasaggena vā padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ. *Abhabbuppattiko* ti puna uppajjituṃ abhabbo. *Ñāṇagginā daḍḍho* ti maggañāṇagginā jhāpito.

Atha vā: visaṃ[1] nikkhittabhājanena saha chaḍḍitaṃ viya vatthunā saha *pahīṇo*; mūlacchinna-visavallī viya samūlacchinno ti *samucchinno*; uddhane udakaṃ siñcitvā nibbāpitaaṅgāraṃ viya *vūpasanto*; nibbāpita-aṅgāre patita-udakaphusitaṃ viya *paṭippassaddho*; aṅkuruppattiyā hetucchinnaṃ bījaṃ viya *abhabbuppattiko*; asanipātena[2] visarukkho viya *ñāṇagginā daḍḍho* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[54.] *Vītagedho*[3] ti idaṃ sakabhāvapariccajanavasena vuttaṃ. *Vigatagedho* idaṃ ārammaṇe sālayabhāvapariccajanavasena. *Vantagedho* ti idaṃ puna anādiyanabhāvadassanavasena. *Muttagedho* ti idaṃ santatito vinimocanavasena. *Pahīṇagedho* ti idaṃ muttassā pi kvaci anavatthānadassanavasena. *Paṭinissaṭṭhagedho* ti idaṃ ādinnapubbassa nissagga-dassanavasena vuttaṃ.

Vītarāgo ti vigatarāgo. *Cattarāgo vantarāgo*[4] ti vuttanayena yojetabbaṃ; tattha gijjhanavasena *gedho*; rañjanavasena *rāgo*.

Nicchāto ti nittaṇho; nicchado ti pi pāṭho: taṇhāchadanavirahito ti[5] attho.[5] *Nibbuto* ti nibbutasabhāvo. *Sītibhūto* ti sītasabhāvo. *Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī* ti kāyikacetasikasukhaṃ anubhavanasabhāvo.

Brahmabhūtenā ti uttamasabhāvena. *Attanā* ti cittena.

Katattā cā ti pāpakammānaṃ katabhāvena. *Akatattā cā* ti kusalakammānaṃ akatabhāvena. *Katam me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akatam me kāyasucaritan* ti ādayo dvāravasena aviratiyirativasena kammapathavasena ca vuttā. *Sīlesu na paripūrakārī* ti ādayo catupārisuddhisīlavasena. [55.] *Jāgariyam anuyutto* ti pañca jāgaraṇavasena. *Satisampajaññenā* ti

---

[1] *All MSS.* visa.
[2] *All MSS.* °pāta.
[3] H, D, B cattagedho.
[4] H, D, B *omit.*
[5] H, B, C, D *omit.*

sātthakādisampajaññavasena. *Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā* ti ādayo bodhipakkhiyadhammā lokiya-lokuttaravasena. *Dukkham me apariññātan'* ti ādayo cattāro ariyasaccavasena vuttā ti veditabbā. Te atthato tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākaṭā yeva.

Dhīro paṇiḍto ti satta padā vuttatthā yeva. Api ca: dukkhe akampiyatthena *dhīro*. Sukhe anuppilavanatthena *paṇḍito*. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthe kataparicayatthena *paññavā*. Attattha-paratthe niccalatthena *buddhimā*. Gambhīra-uttānatthe[1] apaccosakkanatthena *ñāṇī*. Gūḷhapaṭicchannatthe[2] obhāsanatthena[3] *vibhāvī*. Nikkilesavyavadhānatthena tulāsadiso ti *medhāvī*.

Na limpatī[4] ti sajātiyā[5] na limpati,[4] ākāse lekhā viya. *Na saṃlimpatī*[6] ti visesena na limpati.[4] *Na upalimpatī* ti saññogo hutvā pi na limpati,[4] hatthatale lekhā viya. *Alitto* ti saññogo hutvā pi na kilissati, kāsikavatthe ṭhapitamaṇiratanaṃ viya. *Asaṃlitto* ti visesena na kilissati maṇiratane paliveṭhita-kāsikavatthaṃ viya. *Anupalitto* ti upagantvā pi na allīyati, pokkharapatte udakabindu viya.

Nikkhanto ti bahi nikkhanto, bandhanāgārato palāto viya. *Nissaṭṭho*[7] ti vippahīṇo,[8] amittassa[9] paṭicchādita[10]-kiliṭṭhavatthaṃ[11] viya. *Vippamutto* ti suṭṭhu mutto, gayhūpage vatthumhi ratiṃ nāsetvā na puṇ' āgamanaṃ viya. *Visaṃyutto* ti kilesehi ekato na yutto, vyādhinā muttagilāno viya. *Vimariyādikatena cetasā* ti vigata-mariyādikatena cittena; sabbabhavena sabbārammaṇena sabbakilesehi[12] muttacittenā ti attho.

[56.] *Saññaṃ pariññā* ti gāthāya pana ayaṃ saṅkhepattho: na kevalañ ca phassam eva, api ca kho pana kāmasaññādibhedaṃ *saññaṃ* saññānusārena vā pubbe vuttanayen' eva nāmarūpaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā imāya paṭipadāya ca-

---

[1] H, S °thena.
[2] B °naṭṭhāne; H, D °thena.
[3] H okāsa°.
[4] H, D lippati.
[5] H, D sañjā°.
[6] S, B palim°.
[7] H nissato.
[8] C, D pāpadhammahīno.
[9] C amatassa.
[10] B, D °chāpita.
[11] B °vatthu.
[12] H, D *add* ekato na yuttena.

tubbidham pi *vitareyya*[1] *oghaṃ*; tato so tiṇṇogho taṇhādiṭṭhi-*pariggahesu* taṇhādiṭṭhilepappahāṇena[2] *anūpalitto* khīṇāsava-*muni* rāgādisallānaṃ abbūḷhattā *abbūḷhasallo*, sativepullappattiyā *appamatto caraṃ*, pubbabhāge vā appamatto *caraṃ*[3] tena[4] appamādacārena abbūḷhasallo hutvā sakaparaṭṭabhāvādibhedaṃ *n' āsiṃsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ ca*, aññadatthu carimacittanirodhā nirupādāno va jātavedo parinibbātī ti arahattakūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi, dhammanettiṭhapanam eva karonto; na tu imāya desanāya maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā uppādesi; khīṇāsavassa desitattā ti.

Nīlādibhedaṃ ārammaṇaṃ sañjānātī ti *saññā*; sā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, paccabhiññāṇarasā. Catubhūmakasaññā hi nosañjānanalakkhaṇā nāma natthi; sabbā sañjānanalakkhaṇā va. Yā pan' ettha abhiññāṇena[5] sañjānāti, sā paccabhiññāṇarasā nāma hoti; tassā vaḍḍhakissa dārumhi abhiññāṇaṃ katvā puna tena abhiññāṇena taṃ paccabhijānanakāle, purisassa kāḷa-tilakādisaññāṇaṃ sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññāṇena "asuko nāma eso" ti tassa paccabhijānanakāle, raññō piḷandhanagopaka-bhaṇḍāgārikassa tasmiṃ tasmiṃ piḷandhane nāmapaṇṇakaṃ bandhitvā "asukaṃ nāma piḷandhanaṃ āharā" ti vutte dīpaṃ jāletvā sāragabbhaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇaṃ vācetvā tassa tass' eva piḷandhanassa āharaṇakāle ca pavatti veditabbā.

Aparo nayo: sabbasaṅgāhikavasena hi sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā; puna-sañjānanapaccaya-nimittakaraṇarasā, dāruādisu tacchakādayo viya; yathāgahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā, hatthidassaka-andhā[6] viya; ārammaṇe anogāḷhavuttitāya aciraṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, vijju viya; yathā-upaṭṭhitavisayapadaṭṭhānā, tiṇapurisakesu migapotakānaṃ puriso ti uppannasaññā viya. Yā pan' ettha ñāṇasampayuttā hoti, sā ñāṇam eva anuvattati, sasambhārapaṭhaviādisu sesadhammā[7] paṭhaviādīni viyā ti veditabbā.

Kāmapaṭisaṃyuttā saññā *kāmasaññā*. Vyāpādapaṭisaṃyuttā saññā *vyāpādasaññā*. Vihiṃsāpaṭisaṃyuttā saññā *vihiṃ-*

---

[1] B, C tareyya.
[2] *Most* °ṭhikilesap°.
[3] H, S, D, SnA caranto.
[4] H, SnA *omits*.
[5] H, D anabhi°.
[6] H andho.
[7] H °mānaṃ.

sāsaññā. Tāsu[1] dve sattesu pi[2] saṅkhāresu pi uppajjanti: kāmasaññā hi piye manāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā vitakkentassa uppajjati; vyāpādasaññā appiye amanāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā kujjhitvā olokanakālato paṭṭhāya yāva vināsanā uppajjati. Vihiṃsāsaññā saṅkhāresu na uppajjati; saṅkhāro hi dukkhāpetabbo nāma natthi; "Ime sattā haññantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun" ti cintanakāle pana sattesu uppajjati.

Nekkhammapaṭisaññuttā saññā *nekkhammasaññā*. Sā asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, asubhajjhāne rūpāvacarā, taṃ[3] jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā.

Avyāpādapaṭisaññuttā saññā *avyāpādasaññā*; sā mettāpubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, mettājhāne rūpāvacarā, taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā.

Avihiṃsāpaṭisaññuttā saññā *avihiṃsāsaññā*; sā karuṇāpubbabhāge kāmāvacarā, karuṇājhāne rūpāvacarā, taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā. Yadā alobho sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti; yadā mettā sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti; yadā karuṇā sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavantī ti.

Rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbha uppannā saññā *rūpasaññā*. *Saddasaññā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo. Idaṃ tassā yeva ārammaṇato nāmaṃ. Ārammaṇānaṃ vuttattā cakkhusamphassajādivatthūni pi vuttān' eva honti.

Yā evarūpā saññā ti aññā pi paṭighasamphassajā saññā adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti evam ādikā veditabbā. Tattha adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti pi pariyāyena chadvārikā yeva; tayo hi arūpino khandhā sayaṃ piṭṭhivaṭṭakā hutvā attanā[4] sahajātasaññāya adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti nāmaṃ karonti. Nippariyāyena pana paṭighasamphassajā saññā nāma pañcadvārikā saññā; adhivacanasamphassajā saññā nāma manodvārikā saññā. Etā[5] atirekasaññā pariggahitā ti veditabbā.

---

[1] H tesu.
[2] H, D *add* dve.
[3] H taj.
[4] H, S, D attano.
[5] H etāya.

Saññā ti sabhāvanāmaṃ. *Sañjānanā* ti sañjānanākāro. *Sañjānitattan* ti sañjānitabhāvo.

[57.] *Avijjoghan* ti pūretuṃ ayuttatthena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyaṃ nāma, aladdhabban ti attho; taṃ avindiyaṃ vindatī ti avijjā; tabbiparītato kāyasucaritādi vindiyaṃ nāma, taṃ vindiyaṃ na vindatī ti avijjā. Khandhānaṃ rāsatthaṃ,[1] āyatanānaṃ āyatanatthaṃ, dhātūnaṃ suññatthaṃ, indriyānaṃ adhipatiyatthaṃ, saccānaṃ tathatthaṃ[2] aviditaṃ karotī ti avijjā. Dukkhādīnaṃ pīḷanādivasena vuttaṃ catubbidhaṃ atthaṃ aviditaṃ karotī ti pi avijjā. Antavirahite saṃsāre yoni-gati-bhava-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattāvāsesu satte javāpetī ti avijjā. Paramatthato avijjamānesu itthipurisādisu javati, vijjamānesu khandhādisu na javatī ti avijjā. Api ca cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ vatthārammaṇa[3]-paṭiccasamuppannānañ cadhammānaṃ chādanato pi avijjā. Taṃ *avijjoghaṃ*.[4]

Kāmoghavasena *uttareyya*; bhavoghavasena *patareyya*; diṭṭhoghavasena *samatikkameyya*; avijjoghavasena *vītivatteyya*. Atha vā: sotāpattimaggena pahāṇavasena *uttareyya*; sakadāgāmimaggena pahāṇavasena *patareyya*; anāgāmimaggena pahāṇavasena *samatikkameyya*; arahattamaggena pahāṇavasena *vītivatteyya*. Atha vā tareyyādi-pañcapadaṃ tadaṅgādipañcapahāṇena yojetabban ti keci vadanti.

Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇan ti vatvā taṃ pabhedato dassetuṃ *yā paññā pajānanā* ti ādim āha; taṃ vuttanayam eva, ṭhapetvā *amoho dhammavicayo* ti padaṃ. Amoho kusalesu dhammesu abhāvanāya paṭipakkho, bhāvanāhetu. Amohena aviparītaṃ gaṇhāti, mūḷhassa viparītagahaṇato. Amohena yāthāvaṃ[5] yāthāvato dhārento yathāsabhāve pavattati; mūḷho hi tacchaṃ atacchan ti, [atacchañ ca tacchan][6] ti gaṇhāti. Tathā icchitālābhadukkhaṃ hoti; amūḷhassa 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti evamādi-paccavekkhanasambhavato maraṇadukkhaṃ na hoti. Sammohamaraṇañ hi dukkhaṃ, na ca taṃ amūḷhassa hoti.

Pabbajitānaṃ sukhasaṃvāso hoti, tiracchānayoniyaṃ nibbatti na hoti; mohena hi niccasammūḷhā tiracchānayoniṃ upa-

[1] H, D vāsatthaṃ.
[2] H °ttaṃ.
[3] H °naṃ; B *adds* paṭiccasamuppāda.
[4] H °gha.
[5] H, D *omit.*
[6] H *omits.*

pajjanti. Mohapaṭipakkho ca amoho; mohavasena amajjhattabhāvassa abhāvakaro. Amohena avihiṃsāsaññā, dhātusaññā, majjhimāya paṭipattiyā paṭipajjanaṃ, pacchimaganthadvayassa pabhedanañ ca hoti; pacchimāni dve satipaṭṭhānāni tass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti.

Amoho dīghāyukatāya paccayo hoti: asammūḷho hi hitāhitaṃ ñatvā ahitaṃ parivajjento hitañ ca paṭisevamāno dīghāyuko hoti, attasampattiyā[1] aparihīno hoti; amūḷho hi attano hitam eva karonto attānaṃ sampādeti.

Ariyavihārassa paccayo hoti; udāsīnapakkhesu nibbuto hoti; asammūḷhassa[2] sabbābhisaṅkiṭāya abhāvato amohena anatta[3]-dassanaṃ hoti. Asammūḷho hi yāthāvagahaṇakusalo[4] apariṇāyakaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ apariṇāyakato bujjhati. Yathā ca etena anattadassanaṃ, evaṃ attadassanaṃ[5] mohena.[6] Ko hi nāma attasuññataṃ bujjhitvā puna sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā ti?

Tena ñāṇena samannāgato ti etena vuttappakārena ñāṇena samaṅgībhūto. Sekkhādayo *muni*. *Monappatto* ti paṭiladdhañāṇo,[7] munibhāvaṃ patto.

Tiṇṇī ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Moneyyānī* ti munibhāvakarā moneyyakarā paṭipadādhammā. *Kāyamoneyyan* ti ādisu viññattikāya-rūpakāyavasena paññāpetabbaṃ *kāyamoneyyaṃ*. Viññattivācāsaddavācāvasena paññāpetabbaṃ *vacīmoneyyaṃ*. Manodvārikacittādivasena paññāpetabbaṃ *manomoneyyaṃ*.

Tividhānaṃ[8] *kāyaduccaritānaṃ pahāṇan* ti pāṇātipātāditividhānaṃ kāyato pavattānaṃ duṭṭhucaritānaṃ pajahanaṃ. *Kāyasucaritan* ti kāyato pavattaṃ suṭṭhucaritaṃ. *Kāyārammaṇaṃ*[9] *ñāṇan* ti kāyaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā aniccādivasena pavattaṃ kāyārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ. *Kāyapariññā* ti kāyaṃ ñātatīraṇa-pahāṇapariññāhi jānanavasena pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ. *Pariññāsahagato maggo* ti ajjhattikaṃ kāyaṃ sammasitvā uppāditamaggo pariññāsahagato. *Kāye chandarāgassa pahāṇan* ti kāye[10] taṇhāchandarāgassa pajahanaṃ.

---

[1] H agga°; S attha°.
[2] H amūḷ°.
[3] H, S, D magga.
[4] H yathāvato kusalo.
[5] S, C, D anattadassanena.
[6] S, C, D amoho.
[7] H, S °ñāṇena.
[8] H tividha.
[9] H °maṇe.
[10] H kāya.

Kāyasaṅkhāranirodho ti assāsapassāsānaṃ nirodho, āvaraṇo, catutthajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ. *Vacīsaṅkhāranirodho* ti vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho, āvaraṇo, dutiyajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ. *Cittasaṅkhāranirodho* ti saññā-vedanānaṃ nirodho, āvaraṇo, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ.

[58.] Paṭhamagāthāya *kāyamunin* ti ādisu kāyaduccaritappahāṇavasena *kāyamuni*. Vacīduccaritappahāṇavasena *vācāmuni*. Manoduccaritappahāṇavasena *manomuni*. Sabbākusalappahāṇavasena *anāsavamuni*.

Moneyyasampannan ti jānitabbaṃ[1] jānitvā phale ṭhitattā *moneyyasampannaṃ*.

Āhu sabbappahāyinan ti sabbakilese pajahitvā ṭhitattā sabbappahāyinaṃ kathayanti.[2]

Dutiyagāthāya *ninhātapāpakan* ti yo ajjhattabahiddhāsaṅkhāte sabbasmiṃ pi āyatane ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena uppattirahāni sabbapāpakāni maggañāṇena ninhāya dhovitvā ṭhitattā[3] taṃ *ninhātapāpakaṃ āhū* ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Agāramajjhe vasantā *agāramunino*.[4] Pabbajjūpagatā *anagāramunino*. Satta sekkhā *sekkhamunino*. Arahanto *asekkhamunino*. Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino*. Sammāsambuddhā *munimunino*.

Puna kathetukamyatāpucchāvasena *Katame agāramunino* ti āha: *Agārikā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agārikakamme niyuttā. *Diṭṭhapadā* ti diṭṭhanibbāṇā. *Viññātasāsanā* ti viññātaṃ sikkhāttayasāsanaṃ etesan ti viññātasāsanā. *Anāgārā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agāriyakammaṃ etesaṃ natthī ti pabbajitā anāgārā ti vuccanti. *Satta sekkhā* ti sotāpannādayo satta tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhantī ti *sekkhā*; arahanto na sikkhantī ti *asekkhā*. Taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca ekakā va anācariyakā catusaccaṃ bujjhitavanto ti Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino*.

Munimunino vuccanti Tathāgatā ti ettha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato: tathā āgato ti *Tathāgato*; tathā gato ti *Tathāgato*; tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgato ti *Tathāgato*; tathadhamme

---

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] H, D kaṭheyyun ti.
[3] H thitatto.
[4] T °munayo *throughout.*

yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato*; tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*; tathāvāditāya *Tathāgato*; tathākāritāya *Tathāgato*; abhibhavanaṭṭhena *Tathāgato*.

Kathaṇ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabbalokahitāya ussukkam āpannā purimakā sammāsambuddhā āgatā,—Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti?—yenābhinīhārena purimakā Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto dāna-sīla-nekkhamma-paññā-viriya-khanti-saccādhiṭṭhāna-mettupekkhāsaṅkhātā dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiṇsapāramiyo pūretvā, aṅgapariccāga-nayana-dhanarajja-puttadārapariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna[1]-ñātatthacariyādayo pūretvā buddhacariyāya[2] koṭiṇ patvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā ca purimakā Bhagavanto cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṇ aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ maggaṇ bhāvetvā pūretvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṇ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yathā ca Dīpaṅkarabuddha-ādayo
Sabbaññubhāvaṇ munayo idh' āgatā,
Tathā ayaṇ Sakyamunī pi āgato,
Tathāgato vuccati tena Cakkhumā ti.

Kathaṇ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatijātā purimakā Bhagavanto gatā,—Kathañ ca te gatā? Te hi sampatijātā samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṇ patiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukhā[3] sattapadavītihārena gatā: Yath' āha: *Sampatijāto Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapadavītihārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anudhāriyamāne;*[4] *sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaṇ bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, natthi 'dāni punabbhavo** ti; tañ c' assa gamanaṇ tathaṇ ahosi avitathaṇ, anekesaṇ visesā-

* M. iii, 123.

[1] H °khandhānaṇ.
[2] H buddhi°.
[3] B, C, D uttarena mu°.
[4] H anuhīriya°.

dhigamānaṇ pubbanimittabhāvena: Yaṇ[1] hi[2] so sampatijāto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhāti, idam assa caturiddhipādapaṭilābhassa pubbanimittaṇ. Uttaramukhabhāvo pan' assa sabbalokuttarabhāvassa pubbanimittaṇ. Sattapadavītihārā sattabojjhaṅgaratanapaṭilābhassa; *Suvaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā** ti ettha vutta-cāmarukkhepo pana sabbatitthiyanimmathanassa; setacchattadhāraṇaṇ arahattavimuttiyaravimalasetacchattapaṭilābhassa; sabbadisānuvilokanaṇ sabbaññutānāvaraṇañāṇapaṭilābhassa; āsabhivācābhāsanaṇ appavattiya-varadhammacakkappavattanassa pubbanimittaṇ;—tathā ayam pi Bhagavā gato, tañ c' assa gamanaṇ tathaṇ ahosi, avitathaṇ, tesaṇ yeva visesādhigamānaṇ pubbanimittabhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Muhuttajāto va gavampatī yathā
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṇ,
So[3] vikkamī[4] sattapadāni Gotamo
Setañ ca chattaṇ anudhārayuṇ marū.

Gantvāna so sattapadāni Gotamo
Disā vilokesi samā[5] samantato,
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṇ giram abbhudīrayī
Sīho yathā pabbatamuddhani-ṭ-ṭhito† ti.

Evaṇ tathā gato ti *Tathāgato.*

Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto, ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaṇ, . . . pe[2] . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññaṇ, . . . pe . . . arahattamaggena sabbakilese pahāya gato, evam pi tathā gato ti *Tathāgato.*

Kathaṇ tathalakkhaṇaṇ āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavīdhātuyā kakkhalattalakkhaṇaṇ tathaṇ avitathaṇ, āpodhātuyā paggharaṇalakkhaṇaṇ, tejodhātuyā uṇhattalakkhaṇaṇ, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṇ, ākāsadhātuyā asamphuṭṭhalakkhaṇaṇ, viññāṇadhātuyā vijānanalakkhaṇaṇ, rū-

* ?

† Manorathapūraṇī, Ekanipāta, i, 105.

[1] H yāti.
[2] H *omits.*
[3] B *omits.*
[4] B vītikkamī.
[5] B tadā.

passa ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaṃ, saññāya sañjānanalakkhaṇaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, vitakkassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaṃ, vicārassa anumajjanalakkhaṇaṃ, pītiyā pharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, sukhassa sātalakkhaṇaṃ, cittekaggatāya avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaṃ, saddhindriyassa adhimokkhalakkhaṇaṃ, viriyindriyassa paggahalakkhaṇaṃ, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, samādhindriyassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, paññindriyassa pajānanalakkhaṇaṃ, saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyalakkhaṇaṃ, viriyabalassa kosajje, satibalassa muṭṭhasacce, samādhibalassa uddhacce, paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyalakkhaṇaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāsaṅkappassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāvācāya pariggahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, sammākammantassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāājīvassa vodānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāvāyāmassa paggahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, avijjāya aññāṇalakkhaṇaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ cetanālakkhaṇaṃ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, nāmassa namanalakkhaṇaṃ, rūpassa ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ, saḷāyatanassa āyatanalakkhaṇaṃ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaṃ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaṃ, taṇhāya hetulakkhaṇaṃ, upādānassa gahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, bhavassa āyūhanalakkhaṇaṃ, jātiyā nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ, jarāya jīraṇalakkhaṇaṃ, maraṇassa cutilakkhaṇaṃ, dhātūnaṃ suññatālakkhaṇaṃ, āyatanānaṃ āyatanalakkhaṇaṃ, satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, sammappadhānānaṃ padahanalakkhaṇaṃ, iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanalakkhaṇaṃ, indriyānaṃ adhipatilakkhaṇaṃ, balānaṃ akampiyalakkhaṇaṃ, bojjhaṅgānaṃ, niyyānalakkhaṇaṃ, maggassa hetulakkhaṇaṃ, saccānaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ, samathassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ, [1][vipassanāya anupassanalakkhaṇaṃ, samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasalakkhaṇaṃ, yuganandhānaṃ anativattanalakkhaṇaṃ, sīlavisuddhiyā saṃvaralakkhaṇaṃ, cittavisuddhiyā avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ,][1] diṭṭhivisuddhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaṃ, khaye ñāṇassa samucchedalakkhaṇaṃ, anuppāde[2] ñāṇassa passaddhilakkhaṇaṃ, chandassa mūlalakkhaṇaṃ, manasikārassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, phas-

---

[1-1] H, D *omit.*

[2] H °pāda.

sassa samodhānalakkhaṇaṃ, vedanāya[1] samosaraṇalakkhaṇaṃ, samādhissa pamukhalakkhaṇaṃ, satiyā ādhipateyyalakkhaṇaṃ, paññāya tatuttariyalakkhaṇaṃ, vimuttiyā sāralakkhaṇaṃ, amatogadhassa nibbāṇassa pariyosānalakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ, etaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇagatiyā āgato, avirajjhitvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgato ti *Tathāgato.*

Kathaṃ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato? Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni;—yathāha: *Cattār' imāni bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave, tatham etaṃ, avitatham*[2] *etaṃ,*[2] *anaññatham etan** ti vitthāro;—tāni Bhagavā abhisambuddho ti tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā *Tathāgato* ti vuccati. Abhisambodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Api ca jarāmaraṇassa jātippaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho; . . . pe[3] . . . saṅkhārānaṃ avijjāpaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho; avijjāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayattho . . . pe . . . jātiyā jarāmaraṇassa paccayattho tatho avitatho anaññatho; taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho; tasmā pi[2] tathānaṃ[4] abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato.*

Kathaṃ tathadassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sadevake loke . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya aparimāṇāsu lokadhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhudvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchantaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ sabbākārena jānāti, passati; evaṃ jānatā[5] passatā[5] ca tena taṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhādivasena vā diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu labbhamānakapadavasena vā *Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanaṃ sappaṭighaṃ, nīlaṃ, pītakan*† ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi, terasahi vārehi, dvipaññāsāya nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ natthi. Esa nayo sotadvārādīsu pi āpātham āgac-

---

* Pts. ii, 104; S. v, 431.

† Dhs., § 617 *and foll.*

---

[1] B *adds* vedayitalakkhaṇaṃ.

[2] H, D *omit.*

[3] H, B, D *omit.*

[4] H vita°.

[5] H, D, B, S °to.

chantesu saddādisu. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yaṃ bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam ahaṃ jānāmi, tam ahaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa viditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa upaṭṭhāsī** ti. Evaṃ tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*; tattha tathadassīatthe Tathāgato ti padasambhavo veditabbo.

Kathaṃ tathāvāditāya Tathāgato? Yaṃ rattiṃ Bhagavā bodhimaṇḍe aparājitapallaṅkena nisinno catunnaṃ mārānaṃ matthakaṃ madditvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiṃ yamakasālānam antare anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcacattārīsavassaparimāṇe kāle paṭhamabodhiyā pi majjhimabodhiyā pi pacchimabodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ, sabbam pi taṃ atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnam anadhikaṃ, sabbākāraparipuṇṇaṃ, rāgamadanimmadanaṃ, dosa-mohamadanimmadanaṃ, natthi tattha vālaggamattam pi pakkhalitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ ekamuddikāya lañchitaṃ viya, ekanāḷiyā mitaṃ[1] viya, ekatulāya tulitaṃ viya ca tatham eva hoti avitathaṃ anaññathaṃ;[2] yathāha:[3] *Yañ ca Cunda, rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati, lapati, niddisati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti, no aññathā*;[4] *tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati*† ti. Gadattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaṃ tathāvāditāya *Tathāgato*. Api ca āgadanam āgado; vacanan ti attho; tatho aviparīto āgado assā ti dakārassa takāraṃ katvā *Tathāgato* ti evañ c' etasmiṃ atthe padasiddhi veditabbā.

Kathaṃ tathākāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassā pi vācā, tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti; evam bhūtassa~c' assa yathā

---

* A. ii, 23, 25.

† D. Pāsādika; *cf.* A. ii, 24.

---

[1] B, C, D minitaṃ.

[2] H, D, B *omit.*

[3] H yathā hi; S, C ten' āha.

[4] S, B, C, D *add* ti.

vācā, kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho. Yathā ca kāyo, vācā pi tathā gatā[1] ti *Tathāgato*; ten' ev' āha: *Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato tathākārī; yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī; tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti. Evaṇ tathākāritāya *Tathāgato.*

Kathaṇ abhibhavanatthena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaṇ, heṭṭhā avīciṇ pariyantaṇ katvā tiriyaṇ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu sabbasatte abhibhavati sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñāṇadassanena; na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṇ vā atthi; atulo appameyyo anuttaro, rājātirājā, devānaṇ atidevo, sakkānaṇ atisakko, brahmānaṇ atibrahmā; ten' āha: *Sadevake bhikkhave, loke . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti. Tatr' evaṇ padasiddhi veditabbā: Agado viya agado; ko pan' esa? Desanāvilāso c' eva puññussayo ca; tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāgadena sappe viya sabbaparappavādino sadevakañ ca lokaṇ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokābhibhave tatho aviparīto desanāvilāsamayo c' eva puññamayo ca agado assā ti dakārassa takāraṇ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṇ abhibhavanatthena *Tathāgato.*

Api ca tathāya[2] gato ti pi Tathāgato; tathaṇ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato, atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakalaṇ lokaṇ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya[2] gato avagato ti *Tathāgato.* Lokasamudayaṇ pahāṇapariññāya tathāya[2] gato atīto ti *Tathāgato.* Lokanirodhaṇ sacchikiriyāya tathāya[2] gato patto ti *Tathāgato.* Lokanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṇ tathaṇ[2] gato paṭipanno ti *Tathāgato.* Tena yaṇ[3] vuttaṇ Bhagavatā: *Loko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho; lokasmā Tathāgato visaṇyutto.*[4] *Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho; lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīṇo. Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho; lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagā-*

---

* A. ii, 24.

---

[1] H gato.
[2] H, D tathā.
[3] H idaṇ.
[4] H, D vippayutto.

*minī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ; tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti, tassa evam pi attho veditabbo.

Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattam eva. Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya. Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā tathāgataguṇenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaṃ vasena *Tathāgatā*[1] ti āha.

[2]*Arahanto* ti kilesehi ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā Tathāgato *arahaṃ*. Ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi, suvidūra-vidūre ṭhito, maggena savāsanānaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṃsitattā ti ārakattā *arahaṃ*.

So tato ārakā nāma, yassa yenāsamaṅgitā;
Asamaṅgī ca dosehi nātho, tenārahaṃ mato.

Te ca tena kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnaṃ hatattā pi *arahaṃ*.

Yasmā rāgādisaṅkhātā sabbe pi arayo hatā,
Paññāsatthena nāthena, tasmā pi arahaṃ mato.

Yañ c' etaṃ avijjā-bhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññādi-abhisaṅkhārāraṃ jarāmaraṇanemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaṃ anādikālappavattaṃ saṃsāracakkaṃ, tassānena bodhimaṇḍe viriyapādehi sīlapaṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakarañāṇapharasuṃ gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti *arahaṃ*.

Arā saṃsāracakkassa hatā ñāṇāsinā yato
Lokanāthena, ten' esa[3] arahan ti pavuccati.

---

* A. ii, 23.

---

[1] H °gato.

[2] *Cf.* Vism. 198 *and foll.*

[3] H eva.

Aggadakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarādipaccaye arahati, pūjāvisesañ ca. Ten' eva ca uppanne Tathāgate, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññattha pūjaṇ karontì: tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataṇ pūjesi; yathābalañ ca aññe devā, manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarājādayo. Parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantaṇ uddissa channavutikoṭidhanaṇ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītivihārasahassāni patiṭṭhāpesi; ko pana vādo aññesaṇ pūjāvisesānan ti paccayādīnaṇ arahattā pi *arahaṇ*.

Pūjāvisesaṇ saha paccayehi
Yasmā ayaṇ arahati lokanātho,
Atthānurūpaṇ arahan ti loke
Tasmā jino arahati nāmam etaṇ.

Yathā ca loke ye keci paṇḍitamānino bālā asiloka-garahabhayena raho pāpaṇ karonti, evam esa na kadāci pāpaṇ[1] karotī ti pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvato pi *arahaṇ*.

Yasmā natthi raho nāma pāpakammesu tādino
Rahābhāvena ten' esa arahaṇ iti vissuto.

Evaṇ sabbathā pi:

Ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārī na so muni,
Hatasaṇsāracakkāro, paccayādīna cāraho;
Na raho karoti pāpāni, arahaṇ tena pavuccatī ti.

Yasmā pana sabbe pi Buddhā arahattaguṇenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaṇ vasena *arahanto* ti āha.

Sammāsambuddhā ti sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaṇ buddhattā Sammāsambuddho. Tathā h' esa sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ[2] ca[3] buddho, abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato, pariññeyye dhamme pariññeyyato, pahātabbe pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe bhāvetabbato; ten' ev' āha:

---

[1] H, D, B *omit.*
[2] H sam.
[3] H *omits.*

Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,
*Pahātabbaṃ pahīnam me ; tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇā** ti.

Atha vā cakkhu dukkhasaccaṃ, tassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti evaṃ ekekapaduddhārenā pi sabbadhamme[1] sammā sāmañ ca buddho. Esa nayo sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-manesu. Eten' eva ca nayena rūpādīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññāṇādayo cha viññāṇakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajā-vedanādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā,[2] rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasiṇāni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattiṃsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, paṭhamādīni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññāyo, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, paṭilomato jarāmaraṇādīni, anulomato avijjādīni paṭiccasamuppādaṅgāni[3] ca yojetabbāni. Tatrāyaṃ ekapadayojanā: jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti. Evaṃ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho, anubuddho, paṭividdho; yaṃ vā pana kiñci atthi neyyaṃ nāma, sabbassa sammā sambuddhattā vimokkhantikañāṇavasena Sammāsambuddho. Tesam pana vibhāgo upari āvibhavissatī ti. Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā sammāsambuddhaguṇenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesam pi vasena *Sammāsambuddhā* ti āha.

Monenā[4] ti kāmañ hi moneyyapaṭipadāsaṅkhātena maggañāṇamonena[4] muni nāma hoti; idha pana tuṇhībhāvaṃ sandhāya monenā[4] ti vuttaṃ. *Mūḷharūpo* ti tuccharūpo. *Avid-*

* Sn. 558; Thg. 828.

[1] H, S, D *omit* sabba.
[2] Vism. *adds* rūpataṇhādayo cha taṇhākāyā.
[3] H °gā ti.
[4] H moneyyena.

dasū ti aviññū. Evarūpo hi tuṇhībhūto pi *muni* nāma *na hoti*. Atha kho[1] moneyyamuni nāma hoti, tucchasabhāvo ca pana aññāṇī ca hotī ti attho.

Yo ca tulaṇ va paggayhā ti yathā hi tulaṇ gahetvā ṭhito atirekañ ce hoti, harati, ūnakaṇ ce hoti, pakkhipati; evam eva yo atirekaṇ haranto viya pāpaṇ harati, parivajjeti, ūnakaṇ[2] pakkhipanto viya kusalaṇ paripūreti; evañ ca pana karonto sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanasaṅkhātaṇ *varaṇ* uttamam eva *ādāya, pāpāni* akusaladhammāni *parivajjeti, sa muni* nāmā ti attho. *Tena so munī* ti kasmā pana so munī ti ce? Yaṇ heṭṭhā vuttakāraṇaṇ, tena so munī ti attho. *Yo munāti ubho loke* ti yo puggalo imasmiṇ khandhādiloke tulaṇ āropetvā miṇanto viya "Ime ajjhattikā khandhā, ime bāhirā." ti ādinā nayena ime ubho atthe miṇāti; *muni tena pavuccatī* ti tena pana kāraṇena munī ti vuccati yevā ti attho.

Asatañ cā ti gāthāya ayaṇ saṅkhepattho: yvāyaṇ kusalākusalappabhedo *asatañ ca satañ ca* dhammo taṇ *ajjhattaṇ bahiddhā* ti imasmiṇ *sabbaloke* pavicayañāṇena satañ ca asatañ ca *ñatvā dhammaṇ*;[3] tassa[4] ñātattā eva rāgādibhedato sattavidhaṇ *saṅgaṇ*,[5] taṇhādiṭṭhibhedato duvidhaṇ *jālañ* ca *aticca*[6] atikkamitvā ṭhito; *so* tena monasaṅkhātena pavicayañāṇena samannāgatattā *muni*. *Devamanussehi pūjito* ti idam pan' assa thutivacanaṇ; so hi[7] khīṇāsavamunittā devamanussānaṇ pūjāraho hoti; tasmā evaṇ vutto ti.

[59.] *Sallan* ti mūlapadaṇ. *Satta sallānī* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Rāgasallan* ti rañjanatthena rāgo va pīḷājanakatāya anto-tudanatāya dunnīharatāya[8] sallañ cā ti rāgasallaṇ. *Dosasallādīsu* pi es' eva nayo.

Abbūḷhasallo[9] ti mūlapadaṇ. *Abbūḷhitasallo*[10] ti nīhaṭasallo. *Uddhaṭasallo* ti uddhaṇ hatasallo. *Samuddhaṭasallo*[11] ti upasaggavasena vutto. *Uppāṭitasallo* ti luñcitasallo. *Samuppāṭitasallo* ti upasaggavasena eva.

---

[1] *All MSS.* vā.
[2] H ūnake.
[3] S, C dhammavarassa.
[4] S, C *omit.*
[5] H, D saṅga.
[6] H, D *omit.*
[7] H *omits.*
[8] H °haraṇa°.
[9] H, D *omit* abbūḷha.
[10] H abbūḷha°; B, D abbūhita°.
[11] H samuddharita°.

Sakkaccakārī ti dānādīnaṃ kusaladhammānaṃ bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkaccakaraṇavasena sakkaccakārī. Satatabhāvakaraṇena *sātaccakārī*. Aṭṭhitakaraṇena *aṭṭhitakārī*; yathā nāma kakaṇṭako[1] thokaṃ gantvā thokaṃ tiṭṭhati, na nirantaraṃ gacchati, evam eva yo puggalo ekadivasaṃ dānaṃ datvā pūjaṃ vā katvā dhammaṃ vā sutvā samaṇadhammaṃ vā katvā puna cirassaṃ karoti, taṃ na nirantaraṃ pavatteti, so asātaccakārī anaṭṭhitakārī ti vuccati; ayaṃ evaṃ na karotī ti *aṭṭhitakārī*. *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nirantarakaraṇasaṅkhātassa vipphārassa[2] bhāvena na līnavuttiko ti anolīnavuttiko. *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakaraṇe viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando. *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropanena anikkhittadhuro, anosakkitamānaso ti attho.

Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo cā ti yo tesu kusaladhammesu kattukamyatādhammacchando ca payatanasaṅkhāto[3] *vāyāmo* ca, ussahanavasena *ussāho* ca, adhimattussahanavasena *ussoḷhi* ca, *vāyāmo* c' eso pāraṅgamatthena, *ussāho* c' eso pubbaṅgamatthena, *ussoḷhi* c' eso adhimattatthena. *Appaṭivānī cā* ti anivattanā ca.

Sati[4] *sampajaññañ cā* ti saratī ti *sati*; sampajānātī ti *sampajaññaṃ*; samantato pakārehi jānātī ti attho. Sātthakasampajaññaṃ, sappāyasampajaññaṃ, gocarasampajaññaṃ, asammohasampajaññan ti imassa sampajānassa vasena bhedo veditabbo.

Ātappan tï kilesatāpanaviriyaṃ. *Padhānan* ti uttamaviriyaṃ. *Adhiṭṭhānan* ti kusalakaraṇe patiṭṭhābhāvo. *Anuyogo* ti anuyuñjanaṃ. *Appamādo* ti nappamajjanaṃ,[5] satiyā avippavāso.

[60.] *Imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsatī* ti mūlapadaṃ. *Sakattabhāvan* ti attano attabhāvaṃ. *Parattabhāvan* ti paraloke attabhāvaṃ. Saka-rūpavedanādayo attano pañcakkhandhe, para-rūpavedanādayo ca[6] paraloke pañcakkhandhe.

Kāmadhātun ti kāmabhavaṃ. *Rūpadhātun* ti rūpabhavaṃ. *Arūpadhātun* ti arūpabhavaṃ. Puna rūpārūpavasena duk-

[1] H kukaṇ°.
[2] H °ssā.
[3] B, D payatta°; C passaddhi°.
[4] H *adds* ca.
[5] B, S appa°.
[6] B, C *omit*.

khaṃ dassetuṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ ekaṃ katvā, arūpadhātuṃ ekaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

Gatiṃ[1] *vā* ti patiṭṭhānavasena pañca gatī vuttā. *Uppattiṃ*[1] *vā* ti nibbattivasena catuyonī vuttā. *Paṭisandhiṃ*[2] *vā* ti tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ ghaṭanavasena[3] paṭisandhi vuttā. *Bhavaṃ vā* ti kammabhavavasena. *Saṃsāraṃ vā* ti khandhādīnaṃ abbocchinnavasena. *Vaṭṭaṃ vā* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ, *nāsiṃsatī* ti.

Saddhammapajjotikāya
Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathāya Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyaṃ.

---

[1] H, D, B °ti.
[2] H, D, B °dhi.
[3] H ghaṭṭana°.

III. DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Tatiye[1] Duṭṭhaṭṭhake paṭhamagāthāyaṃ tāva tattha, [62] *vadantī* ti Bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghañ ca upavadanti. *Duṭṭhamanā pi eke, aññe*[2] *pi ve saccamanā vadantī*[3] ti ekacce duṭṭhacittā, ekacce tathasaññino[4] pi hutvā; titthiyā duṭṭhacittā; ye tesaṃ sutvā saddahiṃsu, te saccamanā ti adhippāyo. *Vādañ ca jātan* ti etaṃ akkosavādaṃ uppannaṃ. *Muni no upetī* ti akārakatāya ca akuppanatāya ca Buddhamuni na upeti. *Tasmā munī natthikhīlo kuhiñcī* ti tena kāraṇena ayaṃ muni rāgādikhīlehi natthikhīlo kuhiñcī ti veditabbo.

Duṭṭhamanā ti[5] uppannehi dosehi dūsitacittā. *Viruddhamanā* ti tehi kilesehi kusalassa dvāraṃ adatvā āvaritacittā.[6] *Paṭiviruddhamanā* ti upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ. *Āhatamanā* ti paṭighena āhataṃ cittaṃ etesan ti āhatamanā. *Paccāhatamanā* ti upasaggavasen' eva. *Āghātitamanā* ti vihiṃsāvasena āghātitaṃ[7] manaṃ etesan ti āghātitamanā.[8] *Paccāghātitamanā* ti upasaggavasen' eva.

Atha vā: kodhavasena *duṭṭhamanā*; upanāhavasena *paduṭṭhamanā*; makkhavasena *viruddhamanā*; palāsavasena *paṭiviruddhamanā*; dosavasena āhatapaccāhatamanā; vyāpādavasena *āghātitapaccāghātitamanā*; paccayānaṃ alābhena *duṭṭhamanā, paduṭṭhamanā*; ayasena *viruddhamanā, paṭiviruddhamanā*; garahanena *āhatapaccāhatamanā*; dukkhavedanāsamaṅgībhāvena *āghātita-paccāghātitamanā* ti evamādinā nayena eke vaṇṇayanti.

Upavadantī ti garahaṃ uppādenti. *Abhūtenā* ti asaṃvijjamānena.

Saddahantā ti pasādavasena[9] saddhaṃ uppādentā. *Okap-*

---

[1] H, D, S, C *omit.*
[2] H, D, B, SnA atho.
[3] H, D, S eke.
[4] *All MSS.* tathā°.
[5] H tīha.
[6] H avārita°.
[7] H aghātaṃ.
[8] H aghā°.
[9] C sampasādana°.

pentā ti guṇavasena otāretvā avakappayantā. *Adhimuccantā* ti sampasādanavasena sanniṭṭhānaṃ katvā tesaṃ kathaṃ adhivāsentā.

Saccamanā ti tacchamanā. *Saccasaññino* ti tacchasaññino. *Tathamanā*[1] ti aviparītamanā. *Bhūtamanā* ti bhūtatthamanā. *Yāthāvamanā* ti niccalamanā. *Aviparītamanā* ti nicchayamanā. Tattha *saccamanā saccasaññino* ti saccavādiguṇaṃ; *tathamanā tathasaññino* ti saccasandhaguṇaṃ;[2] *bhūtamanā bhūtasaññino* ti thetaguṇaṃ;[3] *yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino* ti paccāyikaguṇaṃ;[4] *aviparītamanā aviparītasaññino* ti avisaṃvādaguṇaṃ kathitan ti ñātabbaṃ.

Parato ghoso ti aññesaṃ santikā uppannasaddo.

Akkoso ti jātiādisu dasasu akkosesu aññataro.

[63.] *Yo vādaṃ upetī* ti yo puggalo upavādaṃ[5] upagacchati.

Kārako vā ti katadoso vā. *Kārakatāyā*[6] ti dosassa katabhāvena. *Vuccamāno* ti kathīyamāno. *Upavadiyamāno* ti dosaṃ upavajjamāno. *Kuppatī* ti kopaṃ karoti.

Khilajātatā pi natthī ti cittathaddhabhāva[7]-cittakacavarasaṅkhātaṃ paṭighakhilaṃ jātaṃ assā ti khilajāto, tassa bhāvo *khilajātatā*; sā pi *natthi* na santi. *Pañca pi cetokhilā* ti:[8] *kāme*[9] *avītarāgo rūpe avītarāgo yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ*[10] *middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: "iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā"** ti; evarūpā pañca pi cittassa baddhabhāva[11] kacavarabhāvasaṅkhātā cetokhilā natthi.

Imañ ca gāthaṃ vatvā Bhagavā Ānandattheraṃ pucchi: Evaṃ khuṃsetvā vambhetvā vuccamānā bhikkhū, Ānanda,

---

* A. iii, 249.

---

[1] T *omits*.
[2] H saccasaññī°.
[3] H, D, B, S cetobhūta; C tathato bhūta°.
[4] H, D saccā°; S sacca°; B °yikabhūtaṃ.
[5] *So all MSS.*
[6] H, D katakodhatāya.
[7] C °bandhabhāva; B °pparabhāva.
[8] B *adds* kāye vītarāgā.
[9] S, C, D kāye.
[10] H, D phassa°.
[11] H, D thaddha°.

kiṇ vadantī ? ti. "Na kiñci, Bhagavā" ti. "Na, Ānanda, ahaṇ sīlavā ti sabbattha tuṇhībhavitabbaṇ; loke hi *nabhāsamānaṇ jānaṇti missaṇ bālehi paṇḍitan*[1]"* ti vatvā, "Bhikkhū, Ānanda, te manusse evaṇ paṭicodentū"[2] ti dhammadesanatthāya *abhūtavādī nirayaṇ upetī*† ti imaṇ gātham abhāsi. Thero taṇ uggahetvā bhikkhū āha: "Manussā tumhehi imāya gāthāya paṭicodetabbā" ti. Bhikkhū tathā akaṇsu. Paṇḍitamanussā tuṇhī ahesuṇ. Rājā ca rājapurise sabbattha[3] pesetvā yesaṇ dhuttānaṇ lañcaṇ[4] datvā titthiyā taṇ mārāpesuṇ, te gahetvā niggayha taṇ pavattiṇ ñatvā titthiye paribhāsi. Manussā pi titthiye disvā leḍḍunā hananti, paṇsunā okiranti: "Bhagavato ayasaṇ uppādesun" ti; Ānandatthero taṇ disvā Bhagavato ārocesi; Bhagavā Therassa imaṇ gātham abhāsi: *Sakaṇ hi diṭṭhiṇ . . . pe . . . vadeyyā* ti.

Tassā 'ttho: Yā 'yaṇ diṭṭhi titthiyajanassa "Sundariṇ māretvā samaṇānaṇ Sakyaputtiyānaṇ avaṇṇaṇ pakāsetvā eten' upāyena laddhaṇ sakkāraṇ sādiyissāmā"[5] ti, so taṇ *diṭṭhiṇ kathaṇ* atikkameyya ? Atha kho so ayaso tam eva titthiyajanaṇ paccāgato, taṇ diṭṭhiṇ accetuṇ asakkontaṇ; yo vā pana[6] sassatādivādī[7] so pi *sakaṇ diṭṭhiṇ katham accayeyya*; tena diṭṭhichandena *anunīto*, tāya ca diṭṭhiruciyā *niviṭṭho* ? Api ca kho pana *sayaṇ samattāni pakubbamāno* attanā va paripuṇṇāni tāni diṭṭhigatāni karonto *yathā jāneyya tath'* eva[8] *vadeyyā* ti.

[64.] *Avaṇṇaṇ pakāsayitvā* ti aguṇaṇ pākaṭaṇ katvā. *Sakkāran* ti catunnaṇ paccayānaṇ sakkacca karaṇaṇ. *Sammānanan* ti cittena bahumānanaṇ. *Paccāharissamā* ti evaṇ lābhādiṇ nibbattessāmā ti. *Evaṇdiṭṭhikā* ti evaṇ laddhikā; yasmā taṇ lābhādiṇ nibbattessāmā ti evaṇ ayaṇ laddhi tesaṇ atthi, tathā "atthi me vuttappakāro dhammo" ti etesaṇ khamati c' eva ruccati ca. Evaṇsabhāvam eva vā tesaṇ cittaṇ "atthi me cittan" ti; tathā[9] tesaṇ diṭṭhi[10] vā,[10] diṭ-

* A. ii, 51. † Udāna, iv, 8; Dhp. 306; Sn. 661.

[1] H °ditā.
[2] H, D, S °dentī.
[3] B sabbato.
[4] H, D lañchaṇ.
[5] H harissā°; D hariyissā°.
[6] H, D, B, S *omit.*
[7] H, D, B, S *omit* ādi.
[8] H, D *add* taṇ.
[9] H, D, B tadā.
[10] S, C *omit.*

ṭhiyā saha khanti vā, diṭṭhi-khantīhi saddhiṃ ruci vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-rucīhi saddhiṃ laddhi vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-ruci-laddhīhi saddhiṃ ajjhāsayo vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-ruci-laddhi-ajjhāsayehi saddhiṃ adhippāyo vā hotī ti dassento *evaṃ-diṭṭhikā . . . pe . . . evaṃ-adhippāyā*[1] ti āha.

Sakaṃ diṭṭhin ti attano dassanaṃ. *Sakaṃ khantin* ti attano sahanaṃ. *Sakaṃ rucin* ti attano ruciṃ. *Sakaṃ laddhin* ti attano laddhiṃ. *Sakaṃ ajjhāsayan* ti attano ajjhāsayaṃ. *Sakaṃ adhippāyan* ti attano bhāvaṃ. *Atikkamituṃ* ti samatikkamituṃ.

Atha kho so yeva ayaso ti sv' eva ayaso ekaṃsena; *te paccāgato* ti tesaṃ pati āgato; *te* ti sāmiatthe upayogavacanaṃ.

Atha vā ti atthantaranidassanaṃ.[2]

Sassato ti nicco dhuvo; *loko* ti attabhāvo.

Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti idaṃ eva[3] tacchaṃ tathaṃ, aññaṃ tucchaṃ.

Samattā ti sampuṇṇā. *Samādinnā* ti sammā ādinnā. *Gahitā* ti upagantvā gahitā. *Parāmaṭṭhā* ti sabbākārena parāmasitvā gahitā. *Abhiniviṭṭhā* ti visesena laddhapatiṭṭhā.

Asassato ti vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo.

Antavā ti sa-anto. *Anantavā* ti vuddhianantavā.

Taṃ jīvan ti so jīvo; liṅgavipallāso kato. Jīvo ti ca attā yeva.

Tathāgato ti satto; arahā ti eke. *Paraṃ maraṇā* ti maraṇato uddhaṃ, paraloke ti attho. *Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti maraṇato uddhaṃ na hoti. *Hoti ca, na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti maraṇato uddhaṃ hoti ca, na hoti ca. *N' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti ucchedavasena n' eva hoti, takkikavasena[4] na na hoti.

Sakāya[5] *diṭṭhiyā* ti ādayo karaṇavacanaṃ. [65.] *Allīno* ti ekībhūto.

Sayaṃ samattaṃ karotī ti attanā ūnabhāvaṃ mocetvā sammā attaṃ samattaṃ karoti. *Paripuṇṇan* ti atirekaṃ dosaṃ mocetvā sampuṇṇaṃ. *Anoman* ti hīnadosaṃ mocetvā alāmakaṃ. *Aggan* ti ādiṃ. *Seṭṭhan* ti padhānaṃ niddosaṃ. *Viseṭṭhaṃ* ti

---

[1] H °yo.
[2] H, D, B *omit* ni.
[3] H evaṃ.
[4] C sassata°.
[5] H sakkāya.

jeṭṭhakaṃ. *Pāmokkhan* ti adhikaṃ. *Uttaman* ti visesena[1] seṭṭhaṃ.[2] *Pavaraṃ karotī* ti atirekena uttamaṃ karoti.

Atha vā āsayadosamocanena *aggaṃ*; saṅkilesadosamocanena *seṭṭhaṃ*; upakkilesadosamocanena *viseṭṭhaṃ*; samattadosamocanena[3] *pāmokkhaṃ*; majjhimadosamocanena *uttamaṃ*; uttama-majjhima-dosamocanena *pavaraṃ, karotī* ti evaṃ eke vaṇṇayanti.

Ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ satthā sabbaṃ-jānanavasena sabbaññū. *Ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto* ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ dhammo suṭṭhu akkhāto. *Ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno* ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ gaṇo suṭṭhu paṭipanno. *Ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā* ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ laddhi sundarā. *Ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā* ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ pubbabhāgā attantapādipaṭipadā[4] suṭṭhu paññattā. *Ayaṃ maggo nīyāniko* ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ niyāmokkantiko[5] maggo nīyāniko ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti.

Katheyya[6] sassato loko ti; *bhaṇeyya* idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti; *dīpeyya* antavā loko ti; *vohareyya* nānāvidhena gaṇhāpeyya: hoti ca na ca hotī ti.

Atha rājā sattāhaccayena taṃ kuṇapaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā āha: "Nanu, bhante, edise ayase uppanne mayham pi ārocetabbaṃ siyā?" ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā: "Na, Mahārāja, 'ahaṃ sīlavā guṇasampanno' ti paresaṃ ārocetuṃ ariyānaṃ patirūpan" ti vatvā tassā atthuppattiyā *Yo attano sīlavatānī* ti avasesagāthāyo abhāsi.

Tattha [66] *sīlavatānī* ti pātimokkhādīni sīlāni, āraññakādīni dhutaṅgavatāni ca. *Anānupuṭṭho* ṭi apucchito. *Pāvā*[7] ti vadati. *Anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu, yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā*[8] ti yo evaṃ attānaṃ sayam[9] eva vadati, tassa taṃ vādaṃ "anariyadhammo eso" ti kusalā evaṃ kathenti.

Atthi sīlañ c' eva vataṃ cā ti sīlanatthena sīlañ c' eva atthi, samādānatthena vataṃ ca. *Atthi vataṃ na sīlan* ti vuttatthena vataṃ atthi, taṃ na sīlaṃ.

---

[1] S, B, C visesaṃ.
[2] S, B, C na heṭṭhimaṃ; D seṭṭhatamaṃ.
[3] B pamatta°; H, D sapatta°.
[4] S, C *omit* attantapādi.
[5] H nīyyā°.
[6] *Most add* iti.
[7] H pāvadā.
[8] B pāvadā.
[9] C, S sassatam eva.

Kataman ti kathetukamyatā va pucchā.

Idha bhikkhu sīlavā ti ādayo vuttanayā eva.

Saṃvaratthenā ti saṃvarakaraṇatthena, vītikkamadvāraṃ pidahanatthena. *Samādānatthenā* ti taṃ taṃ sikkhāpadaṃ sammā ādānatthena.

Araññakaṅgan ti araññe nivāso assā ti āraññako,[1] tassa aṅgaṃ āraññakaṅgaṃ.

Piṇḍapātikaṅgan ti bhikkhāsaṅkhātānaṃ pana āmisapiṇḍānaṃ pāto piṇḍapāto; parehi dinnānaṃ piṇḍānaṃ patte nipatanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ uñchati, taṃ taṃ kulaṃ upasaṅkamanto gavesatī ti piṇḍapātiko. Piṇḍāya vā patituṃ vatam etassā ti piṇḍapātī; patitun ti carituṃ. Piṇḍapātī eva piṇḍapātiko; tassa aṅgaṃ *piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ*. Aṅgan ti kāraṇaṃ vuccati; tasmā yena samādānena so piṇḍapātiko hoti, tass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti veditabbaṃ.

Eten' eva nayena rathikā-susāna-saṅkārakūṭādīnaṃ yattha katthaci paṃsūnaṃ upari ṭhitattā abbhuggatatthena tesu paṃsusu[2] kūlam ivā ti paṃsukūlaṃ. Atha vā paṃsu viya kucchitabhāvaṃ ulatīti paṃsukūlaṃ; kucchitabhāvaṃ gacchatīti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ laddhanibbacanassa paṃsukūlassa dhāraṇaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ; paṃsukūlaṃ[3] sīlam assā ti paṃsukūliko paṃsukūlikassa aṅgaṃ *paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ*.

Saṅghāṭi-uttarāsaṅga-antaravāsakasaṅkhātaṃ ticīvaraṃ sīlam assā ti tecīvariko; tecīvarikassa aṅgaṃ *tecīvarikaṅgaṃ*.

Sapadānacārikaṅgan ti: dānaṃ vuccati avakhaṇḍanaṃ; apetaṃ dānato apadānaṃ; anavakhaṇḍanan ti attho. Saha apadānena sapadānaṃ; avakhaṇḍanavirahitaṃ, anugharan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sapadānaṃ carituṃ idam assa sīlan ti sapadānacāri; sapadānacārī eva sapadānacāriko; tassa aṅgaṃ *sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ*.

Khalupacchābhattikaṅgan ti: khalū ti paṭisedhatthe nipāto. Pavāritena[4] satā[5] pacchā laddhaṃ bhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ nāma; tassa pacchābhattassa bhojanaṃ pacchābhattabhojanaṃ; tasmiṃ pacchābhattabhojane pacchābhattasaññaṃ katvā pacchābhattaṃ sīlam assā ti pacchābhattiko; na pacchābhat-

[1] S, C °ñiko.
[2] H *omits*; S, B, C, D paṃsu.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] H °rite.
[5] H sati.

tiko khalupacchābhattiko; samādānavasena paṭikkhittātirittabhojanass' etaṃ nāmaṃ; tassa aṅgaṃ *khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ*.

Nesajjikaṅgan ti: sayanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā nisajjāya viharituṃ sīlam assā ti nesajjiko; tassa aṅgaṃ *nesajjikaṅgaṃ*.

Yathāsanthatikaṅgan ti: yad eva santhataṃ yathāsanthataṃ; "idaṃ tuyhaṃ pāpuṇātī" ti evaṃ paṭhamaṃ uddiṭṭhasenāsanass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmiṃ yathāsanthate viharituṃ sīlam assā ti yathāsanthatiko; tassa aṅgaṃ *yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ*.

Sabbān' eva pan' etāni tena tena samādānena dhutakilesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno aṅgāni, kilesadhunanato vā dhutan ti laddhavohāraṃ ñāṇaṃ aṅgaṃ etesan ti *dhutaṅgāni*. Atha vā dhutāni ca tāni paṭipakkhānaṃ[1] dhunanato,[2] aṅgāni ca paṭipattiyā ti pi *dhutaṅgāni*. Evaṃ tāv' ettha atthato[3] viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Sabbān' eva c' etāni samādānacetanālakkhaṇāni. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: *Yo samādiyati, so puggalo; yena samādiyati, cittacetasikā ete dhammā; yā samādānacetanā taṃ dhutaṅgaṃ; yaṃ paṭikkhipati, taṃ vatthun** ti. Sabbān' eva ca loluppaviddhaṃsanarasāni, loluppābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni,[4] appicchatādiariyadhammapadaṭṭhānāni. Evam ettha lakkhaṇādīhi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Viriyasamādānam pī ti viriyagahaṇam pi. *Kāman* ti ekaṃsatthe nipāto. *Taco ca nahārū cā* ti chavi nahāruvalliyo ca; *aṭṭhī cā* ti sabba[5]-aṭṭhī; *avasissatū* ti tiṭṭhatu.[6] *Upasussatu maṃsalohitan* ti sabbamaṃsañ ca lohitañ ca sussatu.[7] *Taco* ti ekaṃ aṅgaṃ; *nahārū* ti ekaṃ; *aṭṭhī* ti ekaṃ; *upasussatu maṃsalohitan* ti ekaṃ aṅgaṃ.

Yan tan ti uparivattabbapadena sambandho. *Purisathāmenā* ti purisassa kāyikena balena.[8] *Balenā*[8] ti[8] ñāṇabalena. *Viriyenā* ti cetasika-ñāṇaviriyatejena. *Parakkamenā* ti paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanena ussāhappatta-viriyena. *Pattab-*

* Vism. 61 *says* Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ.

[1] H, D, B °kha.
[2] H, D, B niddhu°.
[3] H attho.
[4] C nilloluppa°.
[5] *All MSS.* sabbā.
[6] S, C, B sussatu.
[7] H sukkhatu.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*

ban ti yan taṃ pāpuṇitabbaṃ. [67.] *Na taṃ apāpuṇitvā* ti taṃ pattabbaṃ appatvā. *Viriyassa santhānaṃ*[1] *bhavissatī* ti vuttappakārassa viriyassa sithilattaṃ osīdanaṃ na bhavissatī ti. *Saṇṭhānan* ti pi pāṭho, ayam evattho. *Cittaṃ paggaṇhātī* ti cittaṃ ussāhaṃ gaṇhāpeti. *Padahatī* ti patiṭṭhāpeti.

Nāsissan ti na khādissāmi, na bhuñjissāmi. *Na pivissāmī* ti yāgupānādiṃ[2] na pivissāmi. *Vihārato na nikkhame*[3] ti senāsanato bahi na nikkhameyyaṃ. *Na pi passaṃ nipātessan* ti passaṃ[4] mañce vā pīṭhe vā bhūmiyaṃ vā kaṭasārake[5] vā pātanaṃ[6] ṭhapanaṃ na karissāmi. *Taṇhāsalle anūhate* ti taṇhāsaṅkhāte kaṇḍe anuddhaṭe, avigate ti attho.

Imaṃ pallaṅkan ti samantato ābhujitaṃ ūrubaddhāsanaṃ. *Na bhindissāmī* ti na vijahissāmi. *Yāva me na anupādāyā* ti catūhi upādānehi gahaṇaṃ agahetvā; āsavehī ti kāmāsavādīhi catūhi āsavehi; *vimuccissatī* ti samucchedavimuttiyā na vimuccissati.

Na tāvāhaṃ imamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmī ti ādiṃ katvā yāva *rukkhamūlā nikkhamissāmī* ti okāsavasena vuttā.[7] *Imasmiṃ*[8] *yeva pubbaṇhasamayaṃ ariyadhammam āharissāmī* ti yāva *gimhe* ti kālavasena vuttā.[7] *Purime vayokhandhe* ti ādayo vayavasena[9] vuttā.

Tattha *āsanā na vuṭṭhahissāmī* ti nisinnāsanā na uṭṭhahissāmi.

Aḍḍhayogā ti tikuḍḍagehā.[10] *Pāsādā* ti dīghapāsādā. *Hammiyā* ti muṇḍacchadanagehā.[11] *Guhāyā* ti paṃsuguhāya. *Leṇā* ti mariyādacchinnā acchinnā[12] pabbataleṇā. *Kuṭiyā* ti ullittādikuṭiyā. *Kūṭāgārā* ti kaṇṇikaṃ āropetvā katagehato. *Aṭṭā* ti dvāraṭṭālakā. *Mālā* ti vaṭṭagehā. *Uddaṇḍo* nāma eko patissayaviseso;[13] tichadanageho[14] ti pi eke. *Upaṭṭhānasālā* ti sannipātasālā, bhojanasālā vā. Maṇḍapādayo pākaṭā yeva.

---

[1] C, D, T saṇṭhānaṃ.
[2] H, C °nādīni.
[3] T °miṃ.
[4] H, D *omit*; S sīsaṃ.
[5] H, D, S °santhārake.
[6] H passa.
[7] H vuttaṃ.
[8] *So all MSS.*
[9] B vassa.°
[10] H, S, D, C nikuṃḍa°; B nikaṃḍa°.
[11] H, D muddhac°.
[12] D *omits.*
[13] H ekopanissaya viseso ti pi.
[14] H, S, C, D *omit* ti.

Ariyadhamman ti anavajjadhammaṇ; ariyānaṇ vā Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaṇ dhammaṇ. [68.] *Āharissāmī* ti mama cittasamīpaṇ ānayissāmi sīlena. *Samāharissāmī* ti visesena ānayissāmi samādhinā. *Adhigacchissāmi* paṭilābhavasena gamissāmi dhutaṅgena.[1] *Phassayissāmī*[2] ti phusissāmi maggena. *Sacchikarissāmī* ti paccakkhaṇ karissāmi phalena.

Atha vā: sotāpattimaggena *āharissāmi*. Sakadāgāmimaggena *samāharissāmi*. Anāgāmimaggena *adhigacchissāmi*. Arahattamaggena *phassayissāmi*. Paccavekkhanena *sacchikarissāmi*. Dvīsu pi nayesu *phassayissāmī* ti nāmakāyena nibbāṇaṇ phusissāmī ti attho.

Apuṭṭho ti mūlapadaṇ; tassa apucchito ti attho. *Apucchito* ti ajānāpito. *Ayācito* ti anāyācito. *Anajjhesito* ti anāṇāpito; na icchito ti eke. *Appasādito* ti na pasādāpito.

Pāvadatī ti kathayati.

Aham asmī ti ahaṇ asmi, bhavāmi.

Jātiyā vā ti khattiya-brāhmaṇajātiyā vā. *Gottena vā*[3] ti Gotamādi-gottena vā.[4] *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti kulaputtabhāvena vā. *Vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā* ti tanusirīnaṇ[5] sundaratāya vā. *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampattiyā vā. *Ajjhenena vā* ti sajjhāyakaraṇena[6] vā. *Kammāyatanena vā* ti kammam eva kammāyatanaṇ; tena kammāyatanena, kasigorakkhakammādinā vā.[3] *Sippāyatanena vā* ti dhanusippādinā vā. *Vijjāṭṭhānena vā* ti aṭṭhārasavijjāṭṭhānena vā. *Sutena vā* ti bahussutaguṇena vā. *Paṭibhāṇena vā* ti kāraṇākāraṇapaṭibhāṇasaṅkhatāñāṇena vā. *Aññataraññatarena vatthunā* ti jātiādīnaṇ ekena vatthunā.

Uccā kulā ti khattiya-brāhmaṇakulā; etena jāti-gottamahattaṇ dīpeti. *Mahābhogakulā* ti gahapatimahāsālakulā; etena aḍḍhamahattaṇ dīpeti. *Uḷārabhogakulā* ti avasesavessādikulā; etena pahūta-jātarūparajatatādiṇ dīpeti, caṇḍālā pi hi uḷārabhogā honti.

Ñāto ti pākaṭo. *Yasassī* ti parivārasampanno.

---

[1] H, S, D tadaṅ°.
[2] T Phusayis°.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] S, B *omit*.
[5] C, B, S sarīra.
[6] H, S, B ajjhāya°.

Suttantiko ti suttante niyutto. *Vinayadharo* ti vinayapiṭakadharo. *Dhammakathiko* ti ābhidhammiko.[1]

Āraññako[2] *vā*[3] ti ādayo dhutaṅga-pubbaṅgama-paṭipattidassanatthaṃ vuttā.

Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti ādayo rūpārūpa-aṭṭhasamāpattiyo dassetvā paṭivedhadassanavasena vuttā.

Pāvadatī ti mūlapadaṃ. *Kathetī* ti "piṭakācariyo 'mhī" ti kathayati. *Bhaṇatī* ti "dhutaṅgiko 'mhī" ti pākaṭaṃ karoti. *Dīpayatī* ti "rūpajjhānalābhī 'mhī" ti paridīpayati. *Voharatī* ti "arūpajjhānalābhī 'mhī" ti vākyabhedaṃ karoti.

[69.] *Khandhakusalā* ti pañcasu khandhesu salakkhaṇa[4]-sāmaññalakkhaṇesu chekā; ñāta-tīraṇa-pahāṇavasena kusalā ti attho. Dhātu-āyatana-paṭiccasamuppādādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Nibbāṇakusalā* ti nibbāṇe chekā.

Anariyānan ti na ariyānaṃ. *Eso dhammo* ti eso sabhāvo. *Bālānan* ti apaṇḍitānaṃ. *Asappurisānan* ti na sobhanapurisānaṃ.

Attan[5] ti attānaṃ.

[70.] *Santo* ti rāgādikilesūpasamena santo. Tathā *abhinibbutatto. Itihan ti sīlesu akatthamāno* ti 'aham asmi sīlasampanno' ti ādinā nayena iti[6] sīlesu akatthamāno, sīlanimittaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ vācaṃ abhāsamāno[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadantī* ti tassa taṃ akatthanaṃ 'ariyadhammo eso' ti Buddhādayo khandhādikusalā vadanti. *Yass' ussadā natthi kuhiñci loke* ti yassa khīṇāsavassa rāgādayo sattussadā kuhiñci loke natthi, tassa taṃ[8] akatthanaṃ[9] ariyadhammo eso ti evaṃ kusalā vadantī ti sambandho.

Santo ti mūlapadaṃ. *Rāgassa santattā*[10] ti rañjanalakkhaṇassa rāgassa samitabhāvena. Dosādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Vijjhātattā* ti sabbapariḷāhānaṃ jhāpitattā. *Nibbutattā* ti sabbasantāpānaṃ nibbāpitabhāvena. *Vigatattā* ti sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārānaṃ vigatabhāvena, dūrabhāvena. *Paṭippassaddhattā* ti sabbākārena abhabbuppattikabhāvena.[11]

---

[1] D abhidhammakathiko.
[2] S, D °ñiko.
[3] S, B, C *omit.*
[4] H *adds* tā.
[5] T. attānaṃ.
[6] B adhi.
[7] H bhāsa°.
[8] B vā.
[9] B *omits.*
[10] H samitattā.
[11] S, C assaddhuppattika°.

Sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhū ti upari vattabbānaṃ satta-dhammānaṃ bhinditvā ṭhitabhāvena bhikkhu. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso[1] ti ime tayo kilesā sotāpattimaggena bhinnā; kāmarāgo[2] doso ti ime dve kilesā oḷārikā sakadāgāmimaggena bhinnā; te eva aṇusahagatā anāgāmimaggena bhinnā; moho māno ti ime dve kilesā arahattamaggena bhinnā.

Avasese[3] kilese dassetuṃ *bhinnā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā* ti āha. *Saṅkilesikā* ti kilesapaccayā. *Ponobhavikā* ti punabbhavadāyikā. *Saddarā* ti kilesadarathā etesaṃ[4] santī ti saddarā; *sadarā* ti pi pāṭho; saha darathā ti attho. *Dukkhavipākā* ti phalakāle dukkhadāyikā. *Āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇīyā* ti anāgate jātijarāmaraṇassa paccayā.

[71.] *Pajjena katena attanā* ti gāthāya ayaṃ piṇḍattho: Yo attanā bhāvitena maggena *parinibbānagato* kilesaparinibbāṇaṃ patto;[5] parinibbāṇagatattā[6] eva ca *vitiṇṇakaṅkho*; Vipattisampatti-hāni-vuddhi-uccheda-sassata-apuñña-puññappabhedaṃ *vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya*, maggavāsaṃ *vusitavā*, *khīṇapunabbhavo* ti ca etesaṃ thutivacanānaṃ araho[7] so bhikkhū ti.

Itihan ti *idahan* ti duvidho pāṭho. Itī ti padasandhiādayo sandhāya *idahan* ti pāṭhaṃ na[8] rocenti.[9] Tattha *itī* ti yaṃ vuttaṃ. *Padasandhī* ti padānaṃ sandhi padasandhi; padaghaṭanan ti attho. *Padasaṃsaggo* ti padānaṃ ekībhāvo. *Padapāripūrī* ti padānaṃ paripūraṇaṃ, dvinnaṃ padānaṃ ekībhāvo. *Akkharasamavāyo* ti ekībhūto pi aparipuṇṇo[10] hoti, ayaṃ na evaṃ akkharānaṃ samavāyena[11] sannipāto hotī ti dassanatthaṃ akkharasamavāyo ti āha. *Byañjanasiliṭṭhatā* ti vyañjanasamuccaya[12]-pāripūriyatthaṃ[13] vuttānaṃ vyañjanānaṃ, attha-vyañjanānaṃ vā atthavyattikāraṇānaṃ madhurabhāvattā[14] pāṭhassa[15] mudubhāvo, na visamabhāvo. *Padā-*

---

[1] H, D, B °māsā.
[2] H, D, B kāmō.
[3] H *adds* hi.
[4] S, B, C, D ettha.
[5] H *omits*.
[6] H *omits* parinibbāṇa.
[7] H, D arahā.
[8] D *omits*.
[9] S, C āropenti; B yojenti.
[10] *Most add* pi.
[11] H, S, B, C °vāyo.
[12] B, C, D °cayo.
[13] B padam iti; C pāramī ti; D pāripūrī ti.
[14] H °bhāvo.
[15] H gāthātthassa; D tassa.

nupubbatā-m-etaṃ[1] ti padānaṃ anupubbatā[2] padānupubbatā, padapaṭipāṭibhāvo ti attho. *Metaṃ*[3] ti etaṃ kataman ti ce? *Itī* ti idaṃ. *Metaṃ* ti ettha makāro padasandhivasena vutto.

Katthī[4] *hotī* ti "aham asmi sīlasampanno" ti attānaṃ ukkaṃsetvā kathanasīlo hoti. *Katthatī* ti vuttanayena kathayati. *Vikatthatī* ti vividhaṃ kathayati.

Katthanā ti kathanā. *Ārato* ti dūrato[5] rato.[6] *Virato* ti ṭhānasaṅkantivasena vigatabhāvena rato. *Paṭivirato* ti tato nivattitvā sabbākārena viyutto hutvā rato. Tattha pisācaṃ[7] viya disvā palāto *ārato*; hatthimhi maddante viya paridhāvitvā gato *virato*; yodhasampahāraṃ viya sādhetvā madditvā gato *paṭivirato*.

[72.] *Khīṇāsavassā* ti khīṇakilesāsavassa. *Kammussado* ti puññābhisaṅkhāra - apuññābhisaṅkhāra - āneñjābhisaṅkhārasaṅkhātānaṃ kammānaṃ ussado, ussannatā. *Yass' ime*[8] ti yassa[8] khīṇāsavassa ime ussadā.

Evaṃ khīṇāsavapaṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni diṭṭhigatikānaṃ titthiyānaṃ paṭipattiñ ca dassento āha: *Pakappitā saṅkhatā* ti. Tattha *pakappitā* ti parikappitā. *Saṅkhatā* ti paccayābhisaṅkhatā. *Yassā* ti yassa kassaci diṭṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* ti diṭṭhiyo. *Purakkhatā* ti purato katā. *Santī* ti saṃvijjanti. *Avīvadātā* ti avodātā. *Yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ, tan nissito kuppapaṭicca-santin* ti yass' ete diṭṭhidhammā purakkhatā avodātā santi, so evaṃ-vidho yasmā attani tassā diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammikañ ca paccaya[9]-sakkārādiṃ samparāyikañ ca gativisesādi-ānisaṃsaṃ sampassati, tasmā tañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, tañ ca kuppatāya[10] paṭiccasamuppannatāya ca sammutisantitāya ca kuppa-paṭicca-santisaṅkhātaṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissito ca hoti, so taṃ-nissitattā attānaṃ vā ukkaṃseyya, pare vā vambheyya abhūtehi[11] pi[12] guṇadosehi.

Saṅkhatā ti mūlapadaṃ. *Saṅkhatā* ti paccayehi samāgantvā katā. Upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ. *Abhisaṅ-*

---

[1] H °p' etaṃ.
[2] B, C °babhāvo.
[3] H, C 'etan.
[4] H Kathaṃ.
[5] H dūratarato.
[6] H, S, C *omit.*
[7] B sīhaṃ.
[8] H tas°.
[9] S, B *omit.*
[10] H °tañ ca.
[11] H abhibhūtehi.
[12] H, B, D *omit.*

khatā ti paccayehi abhisaṅkhatā. [73.] *Saṇṭhapitā* ti paccayavasen' eva sammā ṭhapitā. *Aniccā* ti hutvā abhāvena. *Paṭiccasamuppannā* ti vatthārammaṇaṇ paṭicca uppannā. *Khayadhammā* ti kamena khayasabhāvā. *Vayadhammā* ti pavattivasena parihāyanasabhāvā. *Virāgadhammā* ti anivattī hutvā vigacchanasabhāvā.[1] *Nirodhadhammā* ti nirujjhanasabhāvā, anuppattidhammā hutvā nirujjhanasabhāvā ti attho.

Diṭṭhigatikassā ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyo gahetvā ṭhita-puggalassa. *Purakkhatā*[2] ti pure katā.

Taṇhādhajo ti ussāpitatthena taṇhādhajo taṇhāpatākā assa atthī ti taṇhādhajo. Purecārikatthena taṇhā eva ketu assā ti *taṇhāketu*. *Taṇhādhipateyyo* ti chandādhipativasena taṇhā adhipatito āgatā[3] ti[4] taṇhādhipateyyo; taṇhādhipati vā etassa atthī ti taṇhādhipateyyo. Diṭṭhidhajādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Avīvadātā[5] ti aparisuddhā. *Saṅkiliṭṭhā* ti sayaṇ kiliṭṭhā. *Saṅkilesikā* ti tapanīyā.

Dve ānisaṇse passatī ti dve guṇe dakkhati. *Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca ānisaṇsan* ti imasmiṇ yeva attabhāve paccakkhadhammānisaṇsañ ca.[6] *Samparāyikan* ti paraloke pattabbaṇ ānisaṇsañ ca.

Yaṇ-diṭṭhiko satthā hotī ti satthā yathāladdhiko bhavati; *taṇ-diṭṭhikā sāvakā hontī* ti tassa vacanaṇ suṇantā sāvakā pi tathāladdhikā honti.

Sakkarontī ti sakkārappattaṇ karonti. *Garukarontī* ti garukārappattaṇ karonti. *Mānentī* ti manasā piyāyanti. *Pūjentī* ti catupaccayābhihārapūjāya pūjenti. *Apacitiṇ*[7] *karonti* ti apacitappattaṇ karonti. Tattha yassa cattāro paccaye sakkaritvā su-abhisaṅkhate paṇīta-paṇīte katvā denti, so sakkato. Yasmiṇ garubhāvaṇ paṭṭhapetvā denti, so garukato. Yaṇ manasā[8] piyāyanti, so mānito. Yassa sabbam p' etaṇ karonti, so pūjito. Yassa abhivādana-paccu-

---

[1] H vigamana°.
[2] H Purekkhā; B Purekkhārā.
[3] D, B, C āgato.
[4] H, S, B *add* vā.
[5] H avodātā.
[6] H, D *omit* saṇsaṇ.
[7] B °taṇ.
[8] H, D manussā.

paṭṭhāna[1]-añjalikammādivasena paramanipaccākāraṇ karonti, so apacito. Keci: *sakkaronti* kāyena; *garukaronti* vācāya; *mānenti* cittena; *pūjenti* lābhenā ti vaṇṇayanti.

Alaṇ nāgattāya vā ti nāgabhāvāya, nāgarājabhāvaya alaṇ pariyattaṇ. *Supaṇṇattāya vā* ti supaṇṇarājabhāvāya. *Yakkhattāya vā* ti yakkhasenāpatibhāvāya. *Asurattāya vā* ti asurabhāvāya. *Gandhabbattāya vā* ti Gandhabbadevaghaṭe nibbattabhāvāya. *Mahārājattāya vā* ti catunnaṇ mahārājānaṇ aññatarabhāvāya. *Indattāya* vā ti Sakkabhāvāya. *Brahmattāya vā* tii Brahmakāyikādīnaṇ aññatarabhāvāya. *Devattāya vā* ti sammutidevānaṇ aññatarabhāvāya.

[74.] *Suddhiyā* ti parisuddhabhāvāya; *alaṇ* pariyattaṇ. [2][*Visuddhiyā* ti sabbamalavirahita-accaṇṭaparisuddhabhāvāya.][2] *Parisuddhiyā* ti sabbākārena parisuddhabhāvatthāya. Tattha tiracchānayoniyaṇ ādhipaccatthaṇ[3] *suddhiyā*; devaloke ādhipaccatthaṇ[3] *visuddhiyā*; brahmaloke ādhipaccatthaṇ[3] *parisuddhiyā*; caturāsītikappasahassāni atikkamitvā muccanatthaṇ *muttiyā*; antarāyābhāvena vimuccanatthaṇ *vimuttiyā*; sabbākārena muttiyā *parimuttiyā*.

Sujjhantī ti tasmiṇ samayantare pabbajitabhāvena suddhiṇ pāpuṇanti. *Visujjhantī* ti pabbajjaṇ gahetvā paṭipattiyā yuttabhāvena vividhena sujjhanti. *Parisujjhantī* ti nipphattiṇ pāpetvā sabbākārena sujjhanti. *Muccanti* tesaṇ samayantaradhammena. *Vimuccanti* etassa satthuno ovādena. *Parimuccanti* etassa satthuno anusāsanena. *Sujjhissāmī* ti ādayo anāgatavasena vuttā.

Āyatiṇ phalapāṭikaṅkhī ti anāgate vipākaphalam ākaṅkhamāno. Idaṇ diṭṭhigatikānaṇ icchāmattaṇ;[4] diṭṭhigataṇ hi ijjhamānaṇ[5] nirayaṇ vā tiracchānayoniṇ vā nipphādeti.

Accantasantī ti atiantaṇ[6] nissaraṇasanti. *Tadaṅgasantī* ti paṭhamajjhānādiguṇaṅgena[7] nīvaraṇādi-aguṇaṅgaṇ sametī ti jhānaṇ tadaṅgasanti. *Sammutisantī* ti samāhāravasena diṭṭhisanti. Tā pi vibhāgato dassetuṇ *Katamā accantasantī* ti ādim āha,

---

[1] °paccuṭṭhāna (?).
[2-2] H, D, B *omit*.
[3] H, S, B °paccaṇ.
[4] H, S ajjhāciṇṇaṇ.
[5] H, S iccha°.
[6] H °antā.
[7] H jhānaṅgena.

Amataṃ nibbāṇan ti evam ādayo heṭṭhā vuttatthā yeva.

Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā hontī ti evam ādayo anto-appaṇāya atisayavasena[1] vuttā.

Api ca sammutisanti imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā santī ti itarā[2] dve santiyo paṭikkhipitvā sammutisantim eva dīpeti.

[75.] *Kuppasantī* ti vipākajanakavasena[3] parivattanavasena ca kuppasanti,[4] calasanti.[5] *Pakuppasantī* ti visesena kuppasanti.[4] *Eritasantī*[6] ti[7] kampanasanti.[8] *Sameritasantī* ti visesena kampitasanti.[9] *Calitasantī* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. *Ghaṭṭitasantī*[10] ti pīḷitasanti. *Santiṃ*[7] *nissito* ti diṭṭhisaṅkhātaṃ santiṃ[11] nissito.[11] *Āsito*[12] ti āsito, visesena nissito. *Allīno* ti ekībhūto.

Evaṃ nissitena[13] ca[14] *Diṭṭhīnivesā . . . pe . . . ādiyati ca dhamman* ti. Tattha *diṭṭhinivesā* ti idaṃ-saccābhinivesasaṅkhātāni diṭṭhinivesanāni. *Na hi svātivattā*[15] sukhena ativattitabbāni[16] na honti. *Dhammesu 'niccheyya samuggahītan* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhidhammesu taṃ taṃ samuggahitaṃ abhiniviṭṭhadhammaṃ vinicchinitvā[17] pavattā diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā[15] ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu, nirassati ādiyatī*[18] *ca dhamman* ti yasmā na hi svātivattā,[15] tasmā naro tesu yeva diṭṭhinivesanesu[19] ajasīla-gosīla-kukkurasīla-pañcatāpa-maruppapāta[20]-ukkuṭikappadhāna-kaṇṭakāpassayādibhedaṃ satthāraṃ[21] dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇādibhedañ ca taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ *nirassati ca ādiyati ca* jahati ca gaṇhāti ca, vanamakkaṭo viya taṃ taṃ sākhan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ nirassanto[22] ādiyanto ca anavaṭṭhitacittattā asantehi

---

[1] H, D atipassa.
[2] H itare.
[3] B °javana°.
[4] H santi.
[5] H, S, C *omit.*
[6] H parita°.
[7] H *omits.*
[8] H patikampita°.
[9] S kuppita°; D kampana°.
[10] H ghaṭita°.
[11] sannis°.
[12] H assito.
[13] H, S nissite.
[14] H, S tāva.
[15] H samāti°.
[16] H, S, C, D °bbā.
[17] B, C nicchinditvā.
[18] H °tic.
[19] H, D *add* attā.
[20] B samanuppāta.
[21] H, B, S °ra.
[22] C, B nidas°; S °sento.

pi guṇadosehi attano vā parassa vā yasāyasaṃ sampādeyya.[1]

[76.] *Durativattā* ti atikkamituṃ dukkhā. *Duttarā* ti duuttarā.[2] *Duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā* ti upasaggena vaḍḍhitaṃ.

Nicchinitvā ti sassatavasena nicchayaṃ katvā. *Vinicchinitvā* ti attavasena[3] nānāvidhena vinicchayaṃ katvā. *Vicinitvā* ti pariyesitvā. *Pavicinitvā* ti attaniyavasena sabbākārena pariyesitvā. *Nicinitvā vinicinitvā*[4] ti pi pāṭho.

Odhiggāho ti avadhiyitvā[5] gāho. *Bilaggāho* ti koṭṭhāsavasena gāho: *bilaso paṭivibhajitvā*[6]* ti ādisu viya. *Varagāho* ti uttamagāho. *Koṭṭhāsagāho* ti avayavavasena[7] gāho. *Uccayagāho* ti rāsivasena gāho. *Samuccayagāho* ti visesena[8] rāsivasena[9] gāho.

Idaṃ saccan ti idam eva sabhāvaṃ. *Tacchan* ti tathabhāvaṃ[10] aviparitasabhāvaṃ. *Tathan* ti viparināmarahitaṃ. *Bhūtan* ti vijjamānaṃ. *Yāthāvan* ti yathāsabhāvaṃ.[11] *Aviparītan* ti na viparītaṃ.

Nirassatī[12] ti ni-assati, vikkhipati. *Paravicchindanāya vā* ti parehi vissajjanena. *Anabhisambhunanto vā* ti asampāpuṇanto vā asakkonto vā vissajjeti.

Paro vicchindatī ti añño viyogaṃ karoti. *Natth' etthā* ti natthi ettha.

[77.] *Sīlaṃ anabhisambhunanto* ti sīlaṃ asampādento. *Sīlaṃ nirassatī*[12] ti sīlaṃ vissajjeti. Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo.

Yo panāyaṃ sabbadiṭṭhigatādi-dosadhonanāya[13] paññāya samannāgatattā dhono, tassa *dhonassa hi . . . pe . . . anūpayo so.* Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Dhonadhammasamannāgamā *dhonassa* dhutasabbapāpassa arahato katthaci *loke* tesu tesu

---

* M. i, 58.

---

[1] S, C, SA uppādeyya.
[2] C dukkhuttarā.
[3] *So all MSS.*
[4] H vicchi°; D vinicchi°.
[5] S avisesetvā.
[6] S, C saṃvi°.
[7] H, D avassava°.
[8] S, C *omit*; H, D visesa.
[9] B *omits*; S, C koṭṭhāsavasena ca.
[10] H, S, D *add* tacchaṃ.
[11] B, C *omit* yathā.
[12] B, T nidas°.
[13] C °dhonāya.

bhavesu saṅkappanā *diṭṭhi natthi*; so tassā diṭṭhiyā abhāvā—yāya ca attanā kataṃ pāpakammaṃ paṭicchādentā titthiyā māyāya vā mānena vā evaṃ agatiṃ gacchanti—tam pi *māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono* rāgādīnaṃ dosānaṃ *kena gaccheyya*? diṭṭhadhamme sampāraye vā nirayādisu gativisesesu sa kena saṅkhaṃ gaccheyya? *Anūpayo so*, so hi taṇhādiṭṭhiupayānaṃ[1] dvinnaṃ abhāvena anupayo.[2]

Kiṃ kāraṇā ti kena kāraṇena. *Dhonā vuccati paññā* ti dhonā iti[3] kiṃ[4]-kāraṇā paññā[5] kathīyati? *Tāya paññāya* [78] *kāyaduccaritan* ti tāya vuttappakārāya paññāya kāyato pavattaṃ duṭṭhaṃ kilesapūtikattā vā caritan ti duccaritaṃ. *Dhutañ ca dhotañ cā* ti kampitañ ca dhovitañ ca. *Sandhotañ cā* ti sammā dhovitañ ca. *Niddhotañ ca* visesena suṭṭhu niddhotañ ca. *Rāgo dhuto cā* ti ādayo catunnaṃ maggānaṃ vasena yojetabbā.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā cā ti maggasampayuttāya sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi kampitā calitā dhovitā. Sammāsaṅkappādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Vuttañ h' etaṃ: *Sammādiṭṭhissa*[6] *bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti** ti suttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. *Sammāñāṇenā* ti maggasampayuttañāṇena, paccavekkhanañāṇena vā. *Micchāñāṇan* ti viparītañāṇaṃ, ayāthāvañāṇaṃ; pāpakiriyāsu ca upāyacintāvasena[7] pāpaṃ katvā "sukataṃ mayā" ti paccavekkhanākārena ca uppanno moho. *Sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttī* ti samucchedavimuttiyā viparītā ayāthāvavimutti[8] yeva[8] ceto[9]-vimuttisaññitā.

Arahā imehi dhoniyehi dhammehī ti rāgādīhi kilesehi dūre ṭhito arahā imehi vuttappakārehi kilesadhonehi dhammehi upeto hoti. *Dhono* ti dhono puggalo. Ten' eva *so dhutarāgo* ti ādayo āha.

[79.] *Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā* ti vañcanakiriyā vañcanakaraṇaṃ assā atthī ti vañcanikā cariyā. *Tappaṭicchā-*

* M. iii, 76.

[1] H upā°; B ussadānaṃ.
[2] H anupāyo.
[3] H, D itī ti.
[4] H, D *omit*.
[5] H *adds* ti.
[6] B °ṭhiyā.
[7] H, D *omit* upāya.
[8] H, D °ttass' eva.
[9] H, D sato.

danahetū ti tesaṃ duccaritānaṃ appakāsanakāraṇā. *Pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahatī* ti pāpikaṃ patthanaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti. *Mā maṃ jaññū*[1] *ti icchatī* ti mayhaṃ kataṃ pāpaṃ pare mā jāniṃsū ti paccāsiṃsati. *Saṅkappetī* ti vitakkaṃ uppādeti. *Vācaṃ bhāsatī* ti "jānaṃ yeva paṇṇattiṃ vītikkamanto bhikkhu bhāriyaṃ karoti; amhākaṃ vītikkamaṭṭhānaṃ nāma natthī" ti upasanto viya bhāsati. *Kāyena parakkamatī* ti 'mayā kataṃ idaṃ pāpakammaṃ mā keci jāniṃsū' ti kāyena vattaṃ karoti.

Vijjamānadosapaṭicchādanato cakkhumohanā māyā assā ti māyāvī; māyāvino bhāvo *māyāvitā*. Katvā pāpaṃ puna paṭicchādanato aticca sarati[2] etāya satto ti *accasarā*.[3] Kāyavācā-kiriyāhi aññathā[4] dassanato vañcetī ti *vañcanā*. Etāya sattā nikarontī ti *nikati*; micchā karontī ti attho. "Nāhaṃ evaṃ karomī" ti pāpānaṃ[5] vikkhipanato *nikiraṇā*. "Nāhaṃ evaṃ karomī" ti parivajjanato *pariharaṇā*. Kāyādīhi saṃvaraṇato *gūhanā*.[6] Samantabhāgena[7] gūhanā *parigūhanā*. Tiṇapaṇṇehi viya gūthaṃ kāyavacīkammehi pāpaṃ chādetī ti *chādanā*. Sabbato bhāgena ca chādanā *paricchādanā*. Na uttānaṃ[8] katvā dassetī ti *anuttānīkammaṃ*. Na pākaṭaṃ[9] katvā dassetī ti *anāvikammaṃ*. Suṭṭhu chādanā *vocchādanā*. Katapaṭicchādanavasena puna pi pāpassa karaṇato *pāpakiriyā*. *Ayaṃ vuccatī* ti ayaṃ katapaticchādanalakkaṇā *māyā* nāma vuccati, yāya samannāgato puggalo bhasmapaṭicchanno viya aṅgāro, udakapaṭicchanno viya khāṇu, pilotikapaliveṭhitaṃ viya ca satthaṃ hoti.

Ekavidhena māno ti ekaparicchedena ekakoṭṭhāsena māno. *Yā cittassa unnatī* ti yā cittassa abbhussāpanā, ayaṃ māno ti attho. Ettha puggalaṃ anāmasitvā nibbattitamāno va vutto.

Attukkaṃsanamāno ti attānaṃ upariṭṭhapana-māno. *Paravambhanamāno* ti paresaṃ[10] lāmakakaraṇamāno. Ime dve mānā yebhuyyena tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā.

Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno ti jātiādīni nissāya aham asmi

---

[1] H, T jaññā.
[2] H ayati; S, C assarati; D āsavati.
[3] H accayā.
[4] H aññatarā.
[5] C vācānaṃ.
[6] T kuhanā.
[7] H, D, B samabhā°.
[8] H, D, S °tānī.
[9] H, D pāpakaṃ.
[10] C, D paraṃ.

seyyo ti uppannamāno. Asadisamāna-sadisamānādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ete pi tayo mānā puggalavisesaṇ anissāya tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā. Tesu ekeko tiṇṇam pi seyya-sadisa-hīnānaṇ uppajjati. Tattha *seyyo 'ham asmī* ti māno seyyass' eva yāthāvamāno; sesānaṇ ayāthāvamāno. *Sadiso 'ham* [80] *asmī* ti māno sadisass' eva yāthāvamāno; sesānaṇ ayāthāvamāno. *Hīno 'ham asmī* ti māno hīnass' eva yāthāvamāno; sesānaṇ ayāthāvamāno.

Catubbidhena māno lokadhammavasena vutto.

Pañcavidhena māno pañcakāmaguṇavasena vutto.

Chabbidhena māno cakkhādisampattivasena vutto. Tattha *mānaṇ janetī* ti mānaṇ uppādeti.

Sattavidhena mānaniddese *māno* ti unnamo.

Atimāno ti "jātiādīhi mayā sadiso natthī" ti atikkamitvā maññanavasena uppanno māno.

Mānātimāno ti "ayaṇ pubbe mayā sadiso, idāni ahaṇ seṭṭho, ayaṇ hīnataro[1]" ti uppanno māno. Ayaṇ bhārāti-bhāro viya purimaṇ sadisamānaṇ upādāya mānātimāno nāmā ti dassetuṇ mānātimāno ti āha.

Omāno ti hīnamāno. Yo 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno nāma vutto, ayaṇ omāno nāma. Api c' ettha "Tvaṇ jātimā; kākajāti viya te jāti. Tvaṇ gottavā; caṇḍālagottaṇ viya te gottaṇ. Tuyhaṇ saro atthi; kākasaro viya te saro" ti evaṇ attānaṇ heṭṭhā katvā pavattanavasena ayaṇ omāno ti veditabbo.

Adhimāno ti cattāri saccāni appatvā pattasaññissa,[2] catūhi maggehi kattabbakicce akate yeva katasaññissa,[2] catusaccadhamme anadhigate adhigatasaññissa,[2] arahatte asacchikate sacchikatasaññissa,[2] uppanno adhigatamāno *adhimāno* nāma. Ayam pana kassa uppajjati, kassa na uppajjatī ti? Ariyasāvakassa tāva na uppajjati: so hi magga-phala-nibbāṇa-pahīṇakilesāvasiṭṭhakilesa-paccavekkhanena sañjātasomanasso, ariyaguṇapaṭivedhe nikkaṅkho; tasmā sotāpannādīnaṇ 'ahaṇ sakadāgāmī' ti ādivasena māno na uppajjati. Dussīlassa na uppajjati; so hi ariyaguṇādhigame nirāso va. Sīlavato pi pariccattakammaṭṭhānassa niddārāmatādim anuyuttassa na

[1] H hīnatamo.

[2] H °ñassa.

uppajjati. Parisuddhasīlassa pana kammaṭṭhāne appamattassa nāmarūpaṇ vavatthāpetvā paccayapariggahena vitiṇṇakaṅkhassa tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa āraddhavipassakassa uppajjati. Uppanne ca suddhasamathalābhī suddhavipassanālābhī vā antarā ṭhapeti: so hi dasa pi vīsatim pi tiṇsam pi vassāni kilesasamudācāraṇ apassanto: "ahaṇ sotāpanno" ti vā, "sakadāgāmī" ti vā, "anāgāmī" ti vā maññati. Samathavipassanālābhī pana arahatte yeva ṭhapeti: tassa hi samādhibalena kilesā vikkhambhitā, vipassanābalena saṅkhārā supariggahitā; tasmā saṭṭhim pi vassāni, asītim pi vassāni,[1] vassasatam pi kilesā na samudācaranti, khīṇāsavass' eva cittācāro[2] hoti; so evaṇ dīgharattaṇ kilesasamudācāraṇ apassanto antarā aṭhatvā va arahā ahan[3] ti maññati.

Asmimāno ti rūpe 'aham asmī' ti ādinā nayena pañcasu khandhesu ahaṇ rūpādayo ti uppanno māno.

Micchāmāno ti pāpakehi kammāyatana-sippāyatana-vijjāṭṭhāna-suta-paṭibhāṇa-sīlabbatehi pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyā uppanno māno. Tattha pāpakaṇ kammāyatanaṇ nāma kevaṭṭamacchabandha-nesādānaṇ kammaṇ. Pāpakaṇ sippāyatanaṇ nāma macchajāla-khipa-kuminakaraṇesu c' eva pāsaoḍḍanasūlāropanādīsu ca chekatā. Pāpakaṇ vijjāṭṭhānaṇ nāma yā kāci parūpaghātakavijjā. Pāpakaṇ sutaṇ nāma Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇādi-paṭisaññuttaṇ. Pāpakaṇ paṭibhāṇaṇ nāma dubbhāsitayuttaṇ kabbanāṭaka-vilambanādi[4]-paṭibhānaṇ. Pāpakaṇ sīlaṇ nāma ajasīlaṇ gosīlaṇ; vatam pi ajavatagovatam eva. Pāpakā diṭṭhi pana dvāsaṭṭhiyā[5] diṭṭhigatesu yā kāci diṭṭhi.

Aṭṭhavidhamāno uttānattho yeva.

Navavidhamānaniddese *seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī* ti ādayo nava mānā puggalaṇ nissāya vuttā. Ettha pana *seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno* rājūnañ[6] c' eva pabbajitānañ ca uppajjati; rājā hi "raṭṭhena vā dhanena[7] vā[8] vāhanehi vā

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] H cittavāro.
[3] H arahan.
[4] H °banāṭakādi; S °vindumba°.
[5] S, C, D *omit* yā.
[6] H, D rājānaṇ.
[7] S, B, Ç dhana.
[8] S, B, C *omit.*

ko mayā sadiso atthī" ti etaṃ mānaṃ karoti; pabbajito pi "sīla-dhutaṅgādīhi ko mayā sadiso atthī" ti etaṃ mānaṃ karoti. *Seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaṃ yeva uppajjati: Rājā hi "raṭṭhena vā dhana-vāhanehi vā aññarājūhi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇan" ti etaṃ mānaṃ karoti; pabbajito pi "sīla-dhutaṅgādīhi aññena bhikkhunā mayhaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇan" ti etaṃ mānaṃ karoti.[1] *Seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaṃ yeva uppajjati: yassa hi rañño raṭṭhaṃ vā dhana-vāhanādīni vā nātisampannāni honti, so "mayhaṃ rājā ti vohāramukhamattam[2] eva; kiṃ-rājā nāmāhan?" ti etaṃ mānaṃ karoti. Pabbajito pi appalābhasakkāro "ahaṃ dhammakathiko, bahussuto, mahāthero ti kathāmattam eva; kiṃ-dhammakathiko nāmāhaṃ? kiṃ-bahussuto nāmāhaṃ? kiṃ-mahāthero nāmāhaṃ, yassa me lābhasakkāro natthī?" ti etaṃ mānaṃ karoti.

Sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti, mānādayo amaccādīnaṃ uppajjanti. Amacco hi: "raṭṭhiyā vā bhoga-yāna-vāhanādīhi vā ko mayā sadiso añño rājapuriso atthī" ti vā, "mayhaṃ aññehi saddhiṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇan" ti vā, "amacco ti nāmam eva mayhaṃ, ghāsacchādanamattam pi me natthi; kiṃ-amacco nāmāhan" ti ete māne karoti.

Hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānādayo dāsādīnaṃ uppajjanti. Dāso hi: "mātito vā pitito vā ko mayā sadiso añño dāso nāma atthi? Aññe jīvituṃ asakkontā kucchihetu dāsā nāma jātā; aham pana paveṇi-āgatattā seyyo" ti vā, paveṇi-āgatabhāvena ubhato-suddhikadāsattena "asukadāsena nāma saddhiṃ kiṃ mayhaṃ nānākaraṇan" ti vā, "kucchivasenāhaṃ dāsavyaṃ upagato, mātāpitukoṭiyā pana me dāsaṭṭhānaṃ natthi, kiṃ-dāso nāma ahan" ti vā ete māne karoti. Yathā ca dāso evaṃ pukkusa-caṇḍālādayo pi ete māne karonti yeva.

Ettha ca seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā. Tathā sadisassa 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti, hīnassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā. Tattha yāthāvamānā arahattamaggavajjhā; ayāthāvamānā sotāpattimaggavajjhā.

---

[1] H *adds* appalābhasakkāro.

[2] S, B, C °rasukha°.

Ettha seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa uttamattena[1] 'ahaṃ seyyo' ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Seyyassa 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa samattena[1] 'ahaṃ sadiso' ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Seyyassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa lāmakattena[1] 'ahaṃ hīno' ti evaṃ[2] uppannamāno.[3] Evaṃ seyyamāno sadisamāno hīnamāno ti ime tayo mānā seyyassa uppajjanti. Sadisassā pi 'ahaṃ seyyo, sadiso, hīno' ti tayo mānā uppajjanti. Hīnassā pi 'ahaṃ hīno, sadiso, seyyo' ti tayo mānā uppajjanti.

Dasavidhamānaniddese *Idh' ekacco mānaṃ janetī* ti ekacco puggalo mānaṃ janayati. *Jātiyā vā* ti khattiyabhāvādijātisampattiyā vā. *Gottena vā* ti Gotamagottādinā ukkaṭṭhagottena vā. *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti mahākulabhāvena vā. *Vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā* ti vaṇṇasampannasarīratāya vā; sarīrañ hi pokkharan ti vuccati; tassa vaṇṇasampattiyā abhirūpabhāvenā ti attho. *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampannabhāvena vā; mayhaṃ nidhānagatassa dhanassa ca[4] pamāṇaṃ natthī ti attho. *Ajjhenena*[5] *vā* ti ajjhayanavasena[6] vā. *Kammāyatanena vā* ti "avasesā sattā chinnapakkha-kākasadisā; aham pana mahiddhiko, mahānubhāvo" ti vā, "ahaṃ yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ karomi, taṃ taṃ ijjhatī" ti vā evamādinayappavattena kammāyatanena vā. *Sippāyatanena vā* ti "avasesā sattā nissippā, ahaṃ sippavā" ti evamādinayappavattena sippāyatanena vā. *Vijjāṭṭhānena vā* ti idaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva. *Sutena vā* ti "avasesā sattā appassutā, aham pana bahussuto" ti evamādisutena vā. *Paṭibhāṇena vā* ti "avasesā sattā appaṭibhāṇā, mayham pana paṭibhāṇappamāṇaṃ natthī" ti evamādipaṭibhāṇena vā. *Aññataraññatarena vā*[7] *vatthunā* ti avuttena aññena vatthunā.

Yo evarūpo māno ti mānakaraṇavasena māno. *Maññanā maññitattan* ti ākārabhāvaniddeso. Ussitatthena *unnati*. Yass' uppajjati, taṃ puggalaṃ unnāmeti, ukkhipitvā ṭhapetī ti *unnamo*. Samussitatthena *dhajo*. Ukkhipanatthena *cittaṃ sampaggaṇhātī* ti *sampaggāho*. Ketu vuccati bahusu dhajesu

---

[1] *All MSS.* °thena.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] H, D māno.
[4] S, B, C *omit.*
[5] H ajjhaya°.
[6] S, B, C ajjhā°.
[7] H *omits.*

accuggatadhajo; māno pi punappunaṃ uppajjamāno aparāpare upādāya accuggataṭṭhena ketu viyā ti ketu; taṃ ketuṃ icchatī tī ketukāmyaṃ; tassa bhāvo *ketukamyatā*. Sā pana cittassa, na attano; tena vuttaṃ: *ketukamyatā cittassā* ti. Mānasampayuttañ hi cittaṃ ketuṃ icchati; tassabhāvo ketusaṅkhāto māno ti.

Dhono māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya pajahitvā, yo so dhono arahā heṭṭhā vuttanayena vinodana-vyantīkaraṇādivasena kilese pajahitvā ṭhito, so *kena* rāgādinā kilesena[1] *gaccheyya*?

[81.] *Nerayiko vā* ti niraye nibbattanakasatto ti vā. Tiracchānayonikādisu pi es' eva nayo. *So hetu natthī* ti yena janakahetunā gatiādisu nibbatteyya, so hetu natthi. *Paccayo* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. *Kāraṇan* ti ṭhānaṃ; kāraṇañ hi tadāyattavuttitāya attano phalassa ṭhānan ti vuccati; tasmā yena hetunā yena paccayena gatiādisu nibbatteyya; taṃ kāraṇaṃ natthi.

Yo pana tesaṃ dvinnaṃ upayānaṃ[2] bhāvena upayo hoti,[3] so *upayo hi . . . pe . . . diṭṭhim idh' eva sabban* ti; tattha *upayo* ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissito. *Dhammesu upeti vādan* ti 'ratto' ti vā 'duṭṭho' ti vā evaṃ tesu tesu dhammesu upeti vādaṃ. *Anūpayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyyā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhippahāṇena pana anūpayaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ kena rāgena vā dosena vā, kathaṃ 'ratto' ti vā 'duṭṭho' ti vā vadeyya? Evaṃ anūpavajjo so[4] hi[5] titthiyā viya katapaṭicchādako na[6] bhavissatī ti adhippāyo.

Attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthī ti tassa hi attadiṭṭhi vā ucchedadiṭṭhi vā natthi; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ vā pi attanirattasaññitaṃ[7] natthi. Kiṃ-kāraṇā natthī ti ce? *Adhosi*[8] *so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabban*[9] ti[3] yasmā so idh' eva attabhāve ñāṇambunā[10] sabbaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ adhosi,[8] pajahi, vinodesīti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā attamano Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā pakkāmī ti.

Ratto ti vā ti rāgena ratto vā. *Duṭṭho ti vā* ti ādisu pi es'

---

[1] H, D, S *add* pana.
[2] H upā°.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] C ca hoti; B, D va so.
[5] S, B, SnA kiṃ.
[6] B, D, SnA *omit*.
[7] H °tā.
[8] B adhovi.
[9] H sabbā.
[10] SA ñāṇavātena.

eva nayo. [82.] *Te abhisaṅkhārā appahīṇā* ti ye puññā-puñña-āneñjābhisaṅkhārā, te appahīṇā. *Abhisaṅkhārānaṃ appahīṇattā* ti tesaṃ vuttappakārānaṃ kammābhisaṅkhārānaṃ appahīṇabhāvena. *Gatiyā vādaṃ upetī* ti pañcannaṃ[1] gatīnaṃ aññatarāya kathanaṃ upagacchati. Ten' ev' āha *nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . vādaṃ upeti upagacchatī* ti.

Vaddeyyā ti katheyya.

Gahitaṃ natthī ti gahetabbaṃ natthi. *Muñcitabbaṃ natthī* ti muñcitvā ṭhitattā mocetabbaṃ natthi. *Yass' atthi gahitaṃ* ti yassa puggalassa 'ahaṃ, mamā' ti gahitaṃ atthi. *Tass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ* ti tassa puggalassa mocetabbaṃ atthi. Upari padāni parivattetvā yojetabbāni.

Gahaṇamuñcanaṃ[2] *samatikkanto* ti gahaṇamocanā arahā atikkanto. *Vuddhi-parihāniṃ vītivatto* ti vaḍḍhiñ ca parihāniñ ca atikkamitvā pavatto.

So vutthavāso ti ādiṃ katvā *ñāṇagginā daḍḍhānī* ti pariyosānaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

[83.] *Adhosī*[3] ti kampesi,[4] *dhuni, saṃdhuni, niddhunī* ti upasaggena padaṃ vaḍḍhitan ti.

Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatiyaṃ.

---

[1] H, D ca naṃ.
[2] H, D gāha°.
[3] H, S, B adhopī.
[4] S, B, D kantesi.

IV. SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[84.] Catutthe Suddhaṭṭhake paṭhamagāthāya tāv' attho: na bhikkhave evarūpena dassanena suddhi hoti; api ca kho kilesamalinattā asuddhaṃ, kilesarogānaṃ avigamā sarogam[1] eva ca, Candābhaṃ[2] brāhmaṇaṃ,[3] aññaṃ vā evarūpaṃ disvā diṭṭhigatiko bālo abhijānāti: *passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ*,[4] tena ca diṭṭhasaṅkhātena[5] dassanena *saṃsuddhi narassa hotī* ti. So evaṃ abhijānanto taṃ dassanaṃ *paraman ti ñatvā* tasmiṃ dassane *suddhānupassī* samāno taṃ dassanaṃ[6] maggañāṇan[7] *ti pacceti*; tam pana maggañāṇaṃ na hoti.

Paramaṃ ārogyappattan ti uttamanibbyādhiṃ pāpuṇitvā ṭhitaṃ. *Tāṇappattan* ti tathā pālanappattaṃ. *Leṇappattan* ti nilīyanappattaṃ. *Saraṇappattan* ti patiṭṭhāppattaṃ, dukkhanāsanaṃ vā pattaṃ. *Abhayappattan* ti nibbhayabhāvappattaṃ. *Accutappattan* ti niccabhāvappattaṃ.[8] *Amatappattan* ti amatamahānibbāṇappattaṃ. *Nibbāṇappattan* ti vānavirahitappattaṃ.

Abhijānanto ti visesena jānanto. *Ājānanto* ti atthaṃ[9] jānamāno. *Vijānanto* ti anekavidhena jānamāno. *Paṭivijānanto* ti taṃ taṃ paṭicca vijānamāno. *Paṭivijjhanto* ti hadaye kurumāno.

[85.] *Cakkhuviññāṇena rūpadassanan*[10] ti cakkhuviññāṇena rūpassa dassanaṃ.[11] *Ñāṇan ti paccetī* ti[12] paññā[13] iti[13] saddahati. *Maggo ti paccetī* ti upāyo ti saddahati. *Patho* ti sañcāro. *Nīyānan* ti gahetvā[14] yānaṃ.[15] *Nīyanan*[16] ti pi[17] pāṭho.

---

[1] H rogam.
[2] H candaṃ.
[3] H āthabbaṇikaṃ.
[4] H ārogyaṃ.
[5] H, SnA diṭṭhi°.
[6] H °namattaṃ.
[7] H *omits* magga.
[8] H, D, B niccala°.
[9] H, D addhā; B *omits*.
[10] H °ne.
[11] D *adds* taṃ.
[12] H *omits* ti.
[13] H paññāyati.
[14] H, D *add* yātīti.
[15] B yātaṃ; H nīyāṇaṃ.
[16] H, D, S niyyānan.
[17] D, C vā.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhī ti dutiyagāthā. Tassā 'ttho: tena rūpadassanasaṅkhātena *diṭṭhena* yadi kilesa-*suddhi narassa hoti*, tena *vā ñāṇena so* yadi jātiādi*dukkhaṃ pajahati*, evaṃ sante ariyamaggato *aññena* asuddhimaggen' eva[1] *so*[2] *sujjhati*; rāgādiupadhīhi *saupadhiko* eva ca samāno sujjhatī ti vattabbataṃ āpanno hoti, na ca evaṃvidho sujjhati: yasmā *diṭṭhi hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānan*[3] diṭṭhi yeva "micchādiṭṭhiko ayan" ti katheti, diṭṭhiyā anurūpaṃ "sassato loko" ti ādinā pana tathā tathā vadatī ti.

[86.] Rāgena saha vattatī ti *sarāgo*, rāgavā ti attho. *Sadoso* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Na brāhmaṇo ti tatiyagāthā. Tassā 'ttho: yo pana bāhitapāpattā *brāhmaṇo* hoti, so maggena adhigatāsavakkhayo khīṇāsava-brāhmaṇo ariyamaggaññāṇato aññena abhimaṅgalasammatarūpasaṅkhāte *diṭṭhe*, tathāvidha-saddasaṅkhāte *sute*, avītikkamasaṅkhāte *sīle*, hatthivatādibhede *vate*, paṭhaviādibhede *mute* ca uppannena micchāñāṇena *suddhiṃ*[4] *na āhā* ti. Sesam[5] assa[5] brāhmaṇassa vaṇṇabhaṇanāya vuttaṃ; so hi tedhātuka*puññe* ca sabbasmiñ *ca pāpe* anūpalitto [6]pahīṇattā ta[ṁ]ssa;[7] attadiṭṭhiyā yassa kassaci vā gahaṇassa pahīṇattā *attañjaho*, puññābhisaṅkhārādīnaṃ akaraṇato *na idha pakubbamāno* ti vuccati. Tasmā taṃ evaṃ pasaṃsanto āha. Sabbass' eva c' assa purimapadena sambandho veditabbo: puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti.

Nā ti paṭikkhepo ti na iti paṭisedho.

[87.] *Bāhetvā sabbapāpakānī*[8] ti gāthāya attho: yo catutthamaggena *bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni* ṭhitattā[9] *ṭhitatto*[10] icc' eva vutto[11] hoti, bāhitapāpattā eva ca *vimalo* vimalabhāvaṃ brahmabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ patto, paṭinissaṭṭha-samādhivikkhepakara-kilesamalena maggaphalasamādhinā *sādhusamāhito*,

---

[1] H °gena yato.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] C, D, SA *add* sā naṃ.
[4] H suddhi hotī ti.
[5] H, S, D khīṇāsava.
[6] *All MSS. add* tasmā.
[7] SnA tassa pahīṇattā.
[8] H °pāpikāni.
[9] H, S diṭṭhiniṭṭhitattā.
[10] D ṭhito.
[11] H, D, S vuttaṃ.

saṃsārahetusamatikkamena *saṃsāram aticca* pariniṭṭhitakiccatāya *kevalī* ti ca, taṇhādiṭṭhi-anissitattā *anissito*[1] ti ca lokadhammehi nibbikārattā *tādī* ti ca pavuccati; evaṃ thutiraho *sa brahmā* so brāhmaṇo ti.

Aññatra satipaṭṭhānehī ti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne muñcitvā. Sammappadhānādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti ekacce lokasaṅketena samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti laddhavohārā saṃvijjanti. *Diṭṭhasuddhikā*[2] ti diṭṭhena suddhiṃ icchamānā. *Te ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ* ti ete diṭṭhasuddhikā ekesaṃ rūpārammaṇānaṃ olokanaṃ, *maṅgalaṃ paccentī* ti iddhikāraṇaṃ[3] vuddhikāraṇaṃ[4] sabbasampattikāraṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti.[5] *Amaṅgalaṃ paccentī* ti aniddhikāraṇaṃ[6] na[4] vuddhikāraṇaṃ[4] na sabbasampattikāraṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti.[5]

Te kālato uṭṭhahitvā ti te diṭṭhādimaṅgalikā puretaram eva uṭṭhahitvā. *Abhimaṅgalagatānī* ti visesena vuddhikāraṇaṃ gatāni. *Rūpāni passantī* ti nānāvidhāni rūpārammaṇāni dakkhanti.[7]

Caṭakasakuṇan[8] ti evannāmakaṃ.

Phussabeluvalaṭṭhin ti phussanakkhattena uppannaṃ taruṇabeluvalaṭṭhiṃ.

Gabbhinitthin ti sagabbhaṃ itthiṃ.

Kumārakaṃ khandhe āropetvā gacchantan ti taruṇadārakaṃ aṃse ussāpetvā[9] gacchamānaṃ.

Puṇṇaghaṭan ti udakapuṇṇaghaṭaṃ.

Rohitamacchan ti rattarohitamacchaṃ.

Ājaññarathan ti sindhavayuttarathaṃ.

[88.] *Usabhan* ti maṅgala-usabhaṃ.

Gokapilan ti kapilagāviṃ.

Palālapuñjan ti thusarāsiṃ.[10]

Takkaghaṭan ti gotakkādipūritacāṭiṃ.

---

1 H asito.
2 H diṭṭhi°.
3 H, B iṭṭha°.
4 H, D *omit.*
5 H paticchā°.
6 W, B aniṭṭha°.
7 H, D, B dakkhinti.
8 D bhāsa°; B cāpa°; T, C, S vāta°.
9 S, B, C uccā°.
10 H busa°; D, B bhusa°.

[1][*Rittaghaṭan* ti tucchaghaṭaṇ.][1]

Naṭan ti naṭanāṭikādiṇ; dhuttakiriyan ti eke.

Naggasamaṇakan ti niccolasamaṇaṇ.

Kharan ti gadrabhaṇ. *Kharayānan* ti gadrabhayuttaṇ vayhādikaṇ.

Ekayuttayānan ti ekena vāhena saññuttaṇ yānaṇ.

Kāṇan ti ekakkhi-ubhayakkhikāṇaṇ.

Kuṇin ti hatthakuṇiṇ.

Khañjan ti khañjapādaṇ; tiriyaṇ[2] gatapādaṇ.

Pakkhahatan ti pīṭhasappiṇ.

Jiṇṇakan ti jarājiṇṇaṇ.

Byādhitan[3] ti vyādhipīlitaṇ.

Matan ti kālakataṇ.

Sutasuddhikā ti sotaviññāṇena sutena suddhiṇ icchamānā. *Saddānaṇ savaṇan* ti saddārammaṇānaṇ savaṇaṇ.

Vaḍḍhā ti vā ti ādayo loke pavattasaddamattāni gahetvā vuttā. Avamaṅgalam pana 'kāṇo' ti ādinā tena tena nāmena vuttasaddā yeva.

Chinnan ti vā ti hatthapādacchinnan ti vā.

Bhinnan ti vā ti sīsādibhinnan ti vā.

Daḍḍhan ti vā ti agginā jhāpitan ti vā.

Naṭṭhan ti vā ti corādīhi vināsitan ti vā.

Natthī ti vā ti na vijjatī ti vā.

Sīlasuddhikā ti sīlena visuddhiṇ icchanakā. *Sīlamattena vā* ti saṇvaraṇamattena. *Saññamamattenā* ti uparamamattena. *Saṇvaramattenā* ti dvāratthakanamattena. *Avītikkamamattenā* ti na atikkamitamattena.

[89.] *Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto*[4] ti mātito laddhanāmaṇ.

Sampannakusalan ti paripuṇṇakusalaṇ. *Paramakusalan* ti uttamakusalaṇ. *Uttamapattipattan* ti uttamaṇ arahattaṇ pāpuṇitabbaṇ patvā ṭhitaṇ. *Ayojjhan* ti parājetuṇ asakkuṇeyyaṇ samaṇaṇ.

Vatasuddhikā ti samādānena vatena suddhiṇ icchanakā. *Hatthivatikā vā* ti samādinnaṇ hatthivataṇ etesaṇ atthī ti hatthivatikā; sabbahatthikiriyaṇ karontī ti attho. Kathaṇ ?

[1-1] H, D, B *omit.*

[2] H, S tiriya.

[3] T °kaṇ.

[4] H, T samaṇo Maṇḍikā°.

"Ajjato[1] paṭṭhāya hatthīhi kātabbaṃ karissāmī" ti evaṃ uppannacittā hatthīnaṃ gamanākāraṃ, tiṭṭhanākāraṃ, nisīdanākāraṃ, sayanākāraṃ, uccārapassāvakaraṇākāraṃ, aññe hatthī disvā soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā gamanākārañ ca sabbaṃ karontī ti hatthivatikā. *Assavatikā*dīsu pi labbhamānavasena yathāyogaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Tesu avasāne *disāvatikā vā* ti puratthimādidisānaṃ namassanavasena samādinna-disāvatikā.

Etesaṃ vuttappakārānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatasamādānaṃ sampajjamānaṃ[2] hatthiādīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upaneti. Sace kho pan' assa micchādiṭṭhi hoti: "iminā 'haṃ sīla[3]-vatasamādāna[4]-brahmacariyena devo vā devaññataro vā homī" ti, dvinnaṃ[5] tassa niraya-tiracchānayonīnaṃ aññatarā hotī ti ñātabbaṃ. Vuttañ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Idha Puṇṇa, ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasīlaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurāciṇṇaṃ*[6] *bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ; so kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurāciṇṇaṃ*[6] *bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā kukkurānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Sace kho pan' assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: "iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā" ti, sā 'ssa*[7] *hoti micchādiṭṭhi; micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Puṇṇa, dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa, sampajjamānaṃ kukkuravataṃ kukkurānaṃ sahavyataṃ upaneti; vipajjamānaṃ nirayan** ti.

*Gandhabbavatikā*dayo Gandhabbādīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upagacchantī ti attho na gahetabbo; micchādiṭṭhiyā gahitattā nirayatiracchānayonim eva upagacchantī ti gahetabbo.

---

* M. i, 387.

---

[1] H, D, B ajja.
[2] B, D nipphaj°.
[3] H, D, B sīlena.
[4] H vatatapasamā°.
[5] S, D, B cintayan.
[6] H, S, D, C °racittaṃ.
[7] H, D, B, C sāyaṃ.

Mutasuddhikā ti phusitena suddhikā. *Paṭhaviṁ āmasantī* ti sasambhārika-mahāpaṭhaviṁ kāyena phusanti.

Haritaṁ ti allaṁ[1] nīlaṁ[1] saddalaṁ.

[90.] *Gomayaṁ* ti gavādigomayaṁ.

Kacchapaṁ ti aṭṭhikacchapādi-anekavidhaṁ.

Phālaṁ[2] akkamantī ti ayaphālaṁ[2] maddanti.

Tilavāhaṁ ti tilasakaṭaṁ, tilarāsiṁ vā.

Phussatilaṁ[3] *khādantī* ti maṅgalapaṭisaṁyuttaṁ tilaṁ khādanti.

Phussatelaṁ[3] *makkhentī* ti tathārūpaṁ tilatelaṁ sarīrabbhañjanaṁ karonti.

Dantakaṭṭhaṁ ti dantapoṇaṁ.

Mattikāya nahāyantī ti kuṁkuṭṭhādikāya saṇhamattikāya sarīraṁ ubbaṭṭetvā nahāyanti.

Sāṭakaṁ nivāsentī ti maṅgalapaṭisaṁyuttaṁ vatthaṁ paridahanti.

Veṭhanaṁ veṭhentī ti sīsaveṭhanaṁ Pattunnādipaṭaṁ sīse ṭhapenti, paṭimuñcanti.

Tedhātukaṁ kusalābhisaṅkhāraṁ ti kāmadhātu-rūpadhātu-arūpadhātusu paṭisandhidāyakaṁ kosallasambhūtaṁ paccayābhisaṅkhāraṁ.

Sabbaṁ akusalaṁ ti dvādasavidhaṁ akosallasambhūtaṁ akusalaṁ.

Yato ti yadā; terasavidho *puññābhisaṅkhāro ca*, dvādasavidho *apuññābhisaṅkhāro ca*, catubbidho *āneñjābhisaṅkhāro ca* yathānurūpaṁ samucchedappahāṇena *pahīṇā honti.*

Attadiṭṭhijaho ti "eso me attā" ti gahita-diṭṭhiṁ jaho. *Gāhaṁ jaho* ti "eso 'ham asmī" ti mānasampayuttagahaṇaṁ jaho. Puna *attaṁ jaho* ti "etaṁ mamā" ti taṇhāgahaṇavasena ca diṭṭhigahaṇavasena ca parāmasitvā gahitaṁ, parato āmaṭṭhañ ca, tasmiṁ *abhiniviṭṭhañ* ca, balavataṇhāvasena gilitvā *ajjhositañ* ca, balavamucchitañ ca.

Sabbaṁ[4] *taṁ cattaṁ hotī* ti ādayo vuttanayā yeva.

Evaṁ *na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhiṁ āhā* ti vatvā idāni ye diṭṭhigatikā aññato suddhiṁ bruvanti, tesaṁ tassā diṭṭhiyā

---

[1] H, D, S °la.
[2] T, C, S jālaṁ.
[3] T, C pussa°.
[4] H, D, S, C sábbassa.

anibbāhakabhāvaṇ dassento [91] *Purimaṇ pahāyā* ti gātham āha.

Tassā 'ttho: *Te* hi aññato suddhivādā samānā pi tassā diṭṭhiyā appahīṇattā gahaṇa-muñcanābhibhūtatāya[1] purimasatthārādiṇ *pahāya aparaṇ* nissitā, ejāsaṅkhātāya taṇhāya anugatā abhibhūtā rāgādibhedaṇ[2] *saṅgaṇ*[3] *na taranti*; saṅgaṇ tañ[4] ca atarantā taṇ taṇ dhammaṇ *uggaṇhaṇti*[5] ca *nirassajanti*[6] ca, makkaṭo *va sākhan* ti.

Purimaṇ satthāraṇ pahāyā ti purimagahitaṇ[7] satthupaṭiññaṇ pajahitvā; *aparaṇ satthāraṇ nissitā* ti aññaṇ satthupaṭiññaṇ nissitā, allīnā. *Purimaṇ dhammakkhānaṇ pahāyā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ejānugā ti taṇhāya anugā. *Ejānugatā* ti taṇhāya anugatā. *Ejānusaṭā* ti taṇhāya anusaṭā, pakkhantā[8] vā. *Ejāya pannā patitā* ti taṇhāya nimuggā ca nikkhipitā ca.

[92.] *Makkaṭo* ti vānaro. *Araññe* ti vipine.[9] *Pavane* ti mahāvane. *Caramāno* ti gacchamāno. *Evam evā* ti opammasaṇsandanaṇ. *Puthū* ti nānā. *Puthudiṭṭhigatānī* ti nānāvidhāni diṭṭhigatāni. *Gaṇhanti ca muñcanti cā* ti gahaṇavasena gaṇhanti, cajanavasena muñcanti ca. *Ādiyanti ca nirassajanti*[10] *cā* ti palibodhaṇ karonti ca vissajjenti ca khipanti ca.

Pañcamagāthāya sambandho: yo ca so *diṭṭhi hi naṇ pāva tathā vadānan* ti vutto, so *sayaṇ samādāyā* ti. Tattha *sayan* ti sāmaṇ. *Samādāyā* ti gahetvā. *Vatānī* ti hatthivatādīni. [93.] *Uccāvacan* ti aparāparaṇ, hīnappaṇītaṇ vā; satthārato satthārādiṇ. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññādisu vilaggo. *Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti paramatthavidvā ca arahā catūhi maggañāṇavedehi catusaccadhammaṇ abhisameccā ti. Sesaṇ pākaṭam eva.

Sāmaṇ[11] *samādāyā* ti sayam eva gahetvā. *Ādāyā* ti ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā. *Samādāyā* ti sammā ādāya. *Ādiyitvā* ti

---

[1] B, C, D, SA °canaṇ hoti, tāya.
[2] D °didosaṇ.
[3] B, C, D *omit.*
[4] H, S, C *omit.*
[5] T uggahāyanti; C gaṇ°.
[6] B, C nissa°.
[7] H °maṇ.
[8] H pakkantā; C, B, S °khannā.
[9] B araṇe; S, C, D iriṇe.
[10] B, C, D nissa°.
[11] C, S sayaṇ.

palibodhaṇ katvā. *Samādiyitvā* ti sammā[1] palibodhaṇ katvā. *Gaṇhitvā* ti avissajjetvā. *Parāmasitvā* ti ḍasitvā. *Abhinivisitvā* ti patiṭṭhahitvā. Kāmasaññādayo vuttanayā eva.

[93.] *Vidvā* ti medhāvī. *Vijjāgato* ti vijānanabhāvaṇ[2] gato. *Ñāṇī* ti paññāsampanno. *Vibhāvī* ti ñāṇena vīmaṇsako. *Medhāvī* ti aniccādīhi tūlitañāṇo.

Paññā ti ādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā yeva. Catusaccadhammaṇ vicinātī ti *dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo*; bojjhaṅgattho heṭṭhā vutto va. *Vīmaṇsā* ti catusaccadhammavicinanā paññā va; " vīmaṇsā dhammacintanā " ti hi[3] vuttaṇ.[4] *Vipassanā* ti maggasampayuttā vividhākārena passanā paññā va. *Sammādiṭṭhī* ti sobhanā pasatthā sundarā maggasampayuttā sammādiṭṭhi.

Tehi vedehī ti teh' eva catūhi maggañāṇehi. *Antagato* ti jāti-jarāmaraṇassa pariyosānaṇ gato. *Koṭigato* ti ādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā va. *Vedānaṇ vā antagato* ti jānitabbānaṇ avasānappatto. *Vedehi vā antagato* catūhi maggañāṇavedehi vaṭṭadukkhassa pariyantabhāvena antasaṅkhātaṇ nibbāṇaṇ gato. *Viditattā* ti viditabhāvena, jānitabhāvena.

Vedāni viceyya kevalānī ti gāthāya ayam[5] attho: yo catūhi maggañāṇavedehi kilesakkhayaṇ karonto gato, so paramatthato vedagū nāma hoti; so[6] ca sabbāni[7] samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṇ satthasaññitāni *vedāni* tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya kiccato aniccādivasena *viceyya*, tattha chandarāgappahāṇena tam eva *sabbaṇ vedam aticca*, yā pi vedapaccayā aññathā vā uppajjanti vedanā, tāsu *sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo* hoti. Tasmā tam atthaṇ dassento *Kiṇ-pattinam*[8] *āhu vedagū* ? ti puṭṭho " idaṇ pattinan "[8] ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya . . . pe . . . vedagū so* ti āha.

Yasmā vā yo pavicayapaññāya vedāni viceyya tattha chandarāgappahāṇena sabbaṇ vedaṇ aticca vattati, so satthasaññitāni vedāni gato ñāto atikkanto ca[9] hoti. Yo vedanāsu vītarāgo so pi vedanāsaññitāni vedāni apagato[10] atik-

---

[1] H suṭṭhu.
[2] H, D °bhāva.
[3] H, B *omit.*
[4] H, D, B vuttā.
[5] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[6] H, S, D, C yo.
[7] S, B, D sabba; C sabbavedam aticca.
[8] H pattitam.
[9] S, B va.
[10] S, B, C gato.

kanto ativedanaṇ[1] gato ti pi vedagū. Tasmā tam pi atthaṇ dassento "idaṇ pattinan"[2] ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya . . . pe . . . vedagū so* ti āha.

[94.] *Sameccā* ti ñāṇena samāgantvā. *Abhisameccā* ti ñāṇena paṭivijjhitvā. *Dhamman* ti catusaccadhammaṇ.

Sabbe saṅkhārā ti sabbe sappaccayā dhammā. Te hi saṅkhatasaṅkhārā nāma paccayehi saṅgamma karīyantī ti saṅkhārā; te evaṇ paccayehi saṅgamma katattā saṅkhatā ti visesetvā vuttā. Kammanibbattā[3] tebhūmakarūpādidhammā abhisaṅkhatasaṅkhārā ti aṭṭhakathāsu vuttā; te pi *Aniccā vatta saṅkhārā** ti ādisu saṅkhatasaṅkhāresu saṅgahaṇ gacchanti. *Avijjāgato ayaṇ bhikkave, purisapuggalo puññañ ce saṅkhāraṇ abhisaṅkharotī*† ti ādisu avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā va āgatā. Tebhūmakakusalacetanā abhisaṅkharaṇakasaṅkhārā nāma. *Yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati, tāvatikaṇ gantvā akkhāhataṇ maññe aṭṭhāsī*‡ ti ādisu āgataṇ kāyikacetasikaviriyaṇ payogābhisaṅkhāro nāma. *Saññāvedayitanirodhaṇ samāpannassa kho āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno paṭhamaṇ nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro*§ ti ādisu āgatā vitakkavicārā vācaṇ saṅkharontī ti vacīsaṅkhārā; assāsapassāsā kāyena saṅkharīyantī ti kāyasaṅkhārā; saññā ca vedanā ca cittena saṅkharīyantī ti cittasaṅkhārā. Idha pana saṅkhatasaṅkhārā adhippetā.

Aniccā ti hutvā abhāvatthena. *Dukkhā* ti patipīḷanatthena. *Sabbe dhammā* ti nibbāṇam pi antokaritvā vuttā. *Anattā* ti avasavattanatthena.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ettha yaṇ paṭicca phalam eti, so paccayo. Paṭiccā ti na vinā; apaccakkhitvā[4] ti attho. Etī ti uppajjati c' eva pavattati cā ti attho. Api ca upakārakattho paccayattho. Avijjā ca sā paccayo ca avijjāpaccayo, tasmā avijjāpaccayā. Saṅkhārā *sambhavantī* ti abhinibbattanti.[5] Evaṇ sambhavanti-saddassa sesapadehi pi yojanā kātabbā.

---

* D. ii, 157; S. i, 158.
† S. ii, 82.
‡ A. i, 112.
§ M. i, 302.

---

[1] D ativedāni; C vedāni.
[2] H pattitam.
[3] H, D *omit* (*cf.* Vism. 527).
[4] H, S apaṭikkhitvā.
[5] B, C, D *omit.*

Tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ, pubbante aññāṇaṃ, aparante aññāṇaṃ, pubbantāparante aññāṇaṃ, idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇaṃ.[1]

Katame saṅkhārā? Puññābhisaṅkhāro, apuññābhisaṅkhāro, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro; kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Aṭṭha kāmāvacara-kusalacetanā, pañca rūpāvacarakusalacetanā puññābhisaṅkhāro. Dvādasa akusala-cetanā apuññābhisaṅkhāro. Catasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā āneñjābhisaṅkhāro. Kāyasañcetanā kāyasaṅkhāro. Vacīsañcetanā vacīsaṅkhāro. Manosañcetanā cittasaṅkhāro.

[2]Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaṃ jānitabbaṃ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti? Avijjābhāve bhāvato. Yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsaṅkhātaṃ aññāṇaṃ appahīṇaṃ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññāṇena saṃsāradukkhaṃ sukhasaññāya gahetvā tass' eva hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati; samudaye aññāṇena dukkhahetubhūte pi taṇhāparikkhāre saṅkhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno ārabhati; nirodhe pana magge ca aññāṇena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gativisese dukkhanirodhasaññī hutvā nirodhassa amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanirodhaṃ patthayamāno yaññāmaratapādimukhena tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati.

Api ca so tāya catusu saccesu appahīṇāvijjatāya visesato jāti-jarā[3]-maraṇādi-anekādīnavokiṇṇam pi puññaphalasaṅkhātaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhato ajānanto tassa adhigamāya kāyavacī-cittasaṅkhārabhedaṃ puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati: devaccharākāmako viya marupapātaṃ. Sukhasammatassā pi tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpariḷāhajanakaṃ vipariṇāmadukkhataṃ appassādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayaṃ vuttappakāram eva puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati: salabho viya dīpasikhābhinipātaṃ, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulitta-satthadhārālehanaṃ. Kāmūpasevanādīsu ca savipākesu ādīnavaṃ apassanto sukhasaññāya c' eva kilesābhibhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati:

[1] *See* Vbh. 362.
[2] *Cf.* Vism. 531.
[3] B, Vism. *add* roga.

bālo viya gūthakīḷanaṃ, marituk̄āmo viya ca visakhādanaṃ. Āruppavipākesu cā pi saṅkhāra-vipariṇāmadukkhataṃ anavabujjhamāno ¡sassatādi-vipallāsavasena cittasaṅkhārabhūtaṃ āneñjābhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati: disāmūḷho viya pisācanagarābhimukhamaggagamanaṃ. Evaṃ yasmā avijjābhāvato va saṅkhārabhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etaṃ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti.[1]

Etth' āha: gaṇhāma tāva etaṃ avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo ti; [2]kim panāyam ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santī ti? Kim pan' ettha: yadi tāva ekā va, ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati; atha aññe pi santi, "avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā" ti ekakāraṇaniddeso n' upapajjatī ti? Na n' upapajjati. Kasmā? Yasmā:

Ekaṃ na ekato idha, nānekam; anekato pi no ekaṃ
Phalam atthi; atthi pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho.

Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākaṭattā, katthaci asādhāraṇattā, desanāvilāsassa ca veneyyānañ ca anurūpato ekam eva hetuṃ vā phalaṃ vā dīpeti; tasmā ayam idha avijjā vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthārammaṇa-sahajātadhammādisu saṅkhārakāraṇesu *assādānupassino taṇhā pavaḍḍhatī** ti ca, *avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo*† ti ca vacanato aññesam pi taṇhādīnaṃ saṅkhārahetūnaṃ hetū ti padhānattā; *Avidvā bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharotī*‡ ti pākaṭattā asādhāraṇattā ca saṅkhārānaṃ hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā.

Eten' eva ca ekekahetu-phala-dīpana-parihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanaṃ veditabban ti.

Etth' āha: evaṃ sante pi ekantāniṭṭhaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya kathaṃ puññāneñjābhisaṅkhārapaccayattaṃ yujjati? Na hi nimbabījato ucchu uppajjatī ti? Kathaṃ na yujjati? Lokasmiñ hi:

Viruddho cāviruddho ca sadisāsadiso tathā
Dhammānaṃ paccayo siddho; vipākā eva te ca na.§

---

* S. ii, 84. † M. i, 55.
‡ S. ii, 82. § Visṃ. 543.

---

[1] B, Visṃ. *add another passage*: vuttam pi c' etaṃ, *etc.* (*see* Visṃ. p. 532).
[2] *Cf.* Visṃ. 542.

Iti ayaṃ avijjā vipākavasena ekantāniṭṭhaphalā, sabhāvavasena ca sāvajjā pi samānā sabbesam pi etesaṃ puññābhisaṅkhārādīnaṃ yathānurūpaṃ ṭhāna-kicca-sabhāvaviruddhāviruddha-paccayavasena sadisāsadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā.

Api ca [1][ayaṃ aññο pi pariyāyο]:[1]
Cutūpapāte saṃsāre saṅkhārānañ ca lakkhaṇe
Yo paṭiccasamuppannadhammesu ca vimuyhati,
Abhisaṅkharoti so ete saṅkhāre tividhe yato,
Avijjā paccayo tesaṃ tividhānam p' ayaṃ tato.
Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro apariṇāyako
Ekadā yāti maggena ummaggenā pi ekadā,
Saṃsāre saṃsaraṃ bālo tathā apariṇāyako
Karoti ekadā puññaṃ apuññam api ekadā.
Yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaṃ saccāni abhisamessati,
Tadā avijjūpasamā upasanto carissatī ti.*

Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṁ ti cha viññāṇakāyā: cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghāṇaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Tattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ kusalavipākaṃ akusalavipākan ti duvidhaṃ. Tathā sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya[2]-viññāṇāni. Manoviññāṇam pana dve kusalākusalavipākā[3] manodhātuyo, tisso ahetukavipāka-manoviññāṇadhātuyo, aṭṭha sahetuka[4]-kāmāvacaravipākacittāni, pañca rūpāvacaravipākacittāni, cattāri arūpāvacaravipākacittānī ti dvāvīsatividhaṃ. Iti sabbāni dvattiṃsa lokiyavipākaviññāṇāni.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaṃ jānitabbaṃ idaṃ vuttappakāraṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā hotī ti? Upacitakammābhāve vipākābhāvato. Vipākañ h' etaṃ; vipākañ ca na upacitakammābhāve uppajjati; yadi uppajjeyya, sabbesaṃ sabbavipākāni uppajjeyyuṃ; na ca uppajjantī ti jānitabbam etaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā idaṃ viññāṇaṃ hotī ti.

Sabbam eva hi idaṃ pavatti-paṭisandhivasena dvedhā

* Vism. 543, 544.

[1-1] B, C, D *omit.*
[2] H, D *add* mano.
[3] S, B, C, D *omit* kusalākusala.
[4] H °kāni.

pavattati: tattha dvipañcaviññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo somanassa-sahagatāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhatū ti imāni terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṇ yeva pavattanti; sesāni ekūnavīsati tīsu bhavesu yathānurūpaṇ pavattiyam pi paṭisandhiyam pi pavattanti.

Laddhappaccayam iti dhammamattam etaṇ bhavantaram upeti;
Nāssa tato saṅkaṅti; na tato hetuṇ vinā hoti.[1]

Iti h' etaṇ laddhappaccayaṇ rūpārūpadhammamattaṇ uppajjamānaṇ bhavantaram upetī ti vuccati; na satto, na jīvo; tassa nā pi atītabhavato idha saṅkanti atthi; nā pi tato hetuṇ vinā idha pātubhāvo. Ettha ca purimaṇ cavanato cuti; pacchimaṇ bhavantarādipaṭisandhānato paṭisandhī ti vuccati.

Etth' āha: Nanu evaṇ asaṅkantipātubhāve sati ye imasmiṇ manussattabhāve khandhā, tesaṇ niruddhattā phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato[2] ca taṇ phalaṇ siyā? Upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taṇ phalaṇ siyā? Tasmā na sundaram idaṇ vidhānan ti. Tatr' idaṇ vuccati:—

Santāne yaṇ phalaṇ etaṇ nāññassa na ca aññato;
Bījānaṇ abhisaṅkhāro etass' atthassa sādhako.
Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammuti;
Phaluppādena rukkhassa yathā phalati sammuti.*

Yo pi vadeyya: Evaṇ sante pi ete saṅkhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyuṇ, avijjamānā vā; yadi ca vijjamānā, pavattikkhaṇe yeva tesaṇ vipākena bhavitabbaṇ; atha vā avijjamānā, pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccaphalāvahā[3] siyun ti. So evaṇ vattabbo:

Katattā paccayā ete, na ca niccaphalāvahā;[3]
Pāṭibhogādikaṇ tattha veditabbaṇ nidassanan ti.*

---

* Vism. 555.

---

[1] Vism. 553.
[2] B aññabhāvato.
[3] H niccaṇ°.

Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti idha vedanā-saññā-saṅkhārakkhandhā nāmaṇ; cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṇ upādāya-rūpaṇ rūpaṇ.

Abhāvaka-gabbhaseyyakānaṇ aṇḍajānañ ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthudasakaṇ kāyadasakan ti vīsatirūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsatidhammā *viññāṇapaccayā' nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā. Sabhāvakānaṇ bhāvadasakaṇ pakkhipitvā tettiṇsa; opapātikasattesu brahmakāyikānaṇ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakāni jīvitindriyanavakañ cā ti ekūnacattāḷīsa rūparūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattāḷīsadhammā[1] *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Kāmabhave pana sesaopapātikānaṇ saṇsedajānaṇ vā sabhāvaka-paripuṇṇāyatanānaṇ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-vatthu-bhāvadasakānī ti sattati[2] rūpāni,[2] tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati-dhammā *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā. Evaṇ ukkaṇso. Avakaṇso pana: taṇ-taṇ-dasakavikalānaṇ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā paṭisandhiyaṇ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpasaṅkhā veditabbā.

Arūpīnam pana tayo va arūpino khandhā, asaññīnaṇ rūpato jīvitindriyanavakam evā ti esa tāva paṭisandhiyaṇ nayo.

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattidese paṭisandhicittassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paṭisandhicittena saha pavattaututo utusamuṭṭhānaṇ suddhaṭṭhakaṇ pātubhavati. Paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhuti cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ suddhaṭṭhakaṇ, saddapātubhāvakāle ututo c' eva cittato ca saddanavakaṇ, kabaliṅkārāhārūpajīvīnaṇ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ suddhaṭṭhakan ti evaṇ āhārasamuṭṭhānassa suddhaṭṭhakassa utu-cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca dvinnaṇ navakānaṇ vasena chabbīsatividhaṇ, ekekacitte tikkattuṇ uppajjamānaṇ[3] vutta-kammasamuṭṭhānañ[4] ca sattatividhan ti channavutividhaṇ rūpaṇ, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti navanavuti-dhammā yathāsambhavaṇ *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaṇ jānitabbaṇ paṭisandhināmarūpaṇ viññāṇapaccayā hotī ti? Suttato, yuttito ca: sut-

---

[1] D chacat°; B ticat°.
[2] H, S, C, D *omit.*
[3] H °mānānaṇ.
[4] H °ṭhānānañ.

tato hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā** ti ādinā nayena bahudhā vedanādīnaṃ viññāṇapaccayatā siddhā. Yuttito pana:—

Cittajena[1] hi rūpena idha diṭṭhena sijjhati
Adiṭṭhassā pi rūpassa viññāṇaṃ paccayo itī[1] ti.

Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti nāmaṃ vuttam eva. Idha pana rūpaṃ niyamato cattāri mahābhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyan ti ekādasavidhaṃ. Saḷāyatanam pana cakkhāyatana-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-manāyatanaṃ.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaṃ jānitabbaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa paccayo ti? Nāmarūpabhāve bhāvato: tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taṃ taṃ āyatanaṃ hoti, na aññathā ti.

Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti:—

Chaḷ' eva phassā saṅkhepā cakkhusamphassa-ādayo;
Viññāṇam iva battiṃsa[2] vitthārena bhavanti te.[3]

Phassapaccayā vedanā ti:—

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā;
Chaḷ' eva tā pabhedena idha dvattiṃsa vedanā.[4]

Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti:—

Rūpataṇhādibhedena cha taṇhā idha dīpitā;
Ekekā tividhā tattha pavattākārato matā.[5]
Dukkhī sukhaṃ patthayati; sukhī bhīyo pi icchati.
Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā.[6]
Taṇhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā;
Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā iti vuttā Mahesinā ti.[6]

Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti: cattāri upādānāni: kāmūpādānaṃ, diṭṭhūpādānaṃ, sīlabbatūpādānaṃ, attavādūpādānaṃ.

Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti idha kammabhavo adhippeto; upapattibhavo pana paduddhāravasena vutto.

Bhavapaccayā jātī ti kammabhavapaccayā jāti, paṭisandhikkhandhānaṃ pātubhāvo.

---

* Dhs., § 1522.

---

[1] H hotī; Vism. 562.
[2] C, D chat°.
[3] Vism. 565.
[4] Vism. 566.
[5] Vism. 567.
[6] Vism. 568.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaṃ jānitabbaṃ bhavo jātiyā *paccayo ti ce?* Bāhirapaccayasamatte pi hīnapaṇītādi[1]-visesadassanato. Bāhirānañ hi janaka-jananī-sukka-soṇitāhārādīnaṃ paccāyānaṃ samatte *pi* sattānaṃ yamakānam pi sataṃ hīna-paṇītādiviseso dissati; so ca na ahetuko, sabbadā ca sabbesañ ca abhāvato; na kammabhavato aññahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattānaṃ ajjhattasantāne aññassa kāraṇassa abhāvato ti kammabhavahetuko va. Kammañ hi sattānaṃ hīnapaṇītādivisesassa hetu; ten' āha Bhagavā: *Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yad idaṃ hīnappaṇītatāyā** ti. Tasmā jānitabbam etaṃ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti.

Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti ādisu yasmā asati jātiyā jarāmaraṇañ c' eva sokādayo ca dhammā na honti, jātiyā pana sati jarāmaraṇañ c' eva jarāmaraṇasaṅkhāta-dukkhadhammaphuṭṭhassa bālassa jarāmaraṇābhisambandhā[2] vā, tena tena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa anabhisambandhā vā sokādayo ca dhammā honti, tasmā jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti.

Samecca abhisamecca dhamman ti ñāṇena samāgantvā catusaccadhammaṃ paṭivijjhitvā.

Evaṃ dvādasapadikaṃ paccayākārappavattiṃ dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭavasena avijjādīnaṃ nirodhadassanatthaṃ *avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhamman* ti ādim āha. Ettha *avijjānirodhā* ti avijjāya anuppādanirodhena,[3] puna appavattinirodhena. *Saṅkhāranirodho* ti saṅkhārānaṃ anuppādanirodho hoti. Evan sesapadesu pi.

Idaṃ dukkhan ti ādayo pubbe vuttanayā eva.

Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti ime tebhūmakā dhammā sabhāvalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena sobhanen' ākārena adhikena ñāṇena vā sabhāvato jānitabbā. *Pariññeyyā* ti sāmaññalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena kiccasamāpanavasena ca byāpitvā jānitabbā. *Ime dhammā pahātabbā* ti ime samudayapakkhikā dhammā tena tena guṇaṅgena pahātabbā.

* M. iii, 203.

[1] °paṇītatādi (?).
[2] H, D °raṇādi°.
[3] S, B, C, D °nirodhā.

Bhāvetabbā ti vaḍḍhetabbā. *Sacchikātabbā* ti paccakkhaṃ kātabbā. Duvidhā sacchikiriyā: paṭilābhasacchikiriyā, ārammaṇasacchikiriyā ca.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānan ti cakkhādīnaṃ channaṃ āyatanānaṃ. *Samudayañ ca* atthagamañ cā ti uppādañ ca nirodhañ ca.

[95.] *Bhūripañño* ti bhūri viyā ti bhūri; tāya bhūripaññāya samannāgato bhūripañño. *Mahāpañño* ti ādisu mahāpaññādīhi samannāgato ti attho. Tatr' idaṃ mahāpaññādīnaṃ nānattaṃ:

Katamā mahāpaññā? Mahante aṭṭhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahante dhamme, mahantā niruttiyo, mahantāni paṭibhāṇani pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahante sīlakkhandhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahante samādhikkhandhe, paññākkhandhe, vimuttikkhandhe, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahantāni ṭhānāṭhānāni,[1] mahantā[2] vihārasamāpattiyo, mahantāni ariyasaccāni, mahante satipaṭṭhāne, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde, mahantāni indriyāni, balāni, bojjhaṅgāni, mahante ariyamagge, mahantāni sāmaññaphalāni mahantā[2] abhiññayo, mahantaṃ paramatthanibbāṇaṃ pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā.*

Katamā *puthupaññā*? Puthu nānākhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatī ti puthupaññā; puthu nānādhātusu, puthu nānā-āyatanesu, puthu nānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu, puthu nānāsuññatamanupalabbhesu,[3] puthu nānā-atthesu dhammesu niruttīsu paṭibhāṇesu, puthu nānāsīlakkhandhesu, puthu nānāsamādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu, puthu nānāṭhānāṭhānesu,[4] puthu nānāvihārasamāpattīsu, puthu nānā-ariyasaccesu, puthu nānāsatipaṭṭhānesu, sammappadhānesu, iddhipādesu, indriyesu, balesu, bojjhaṅgesu, puthu nānā-ariyamaggesu, sāmaññaphalesu, abhiññāsu, puthu nānājanasādhāraṇe[5] dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāṇe ñāṇaṃ pavattatī ti puthupaññā.†

---

* *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 190.

† *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 191.

---

[1] B ṭhānāni.

[2] H mahā.

[3] B, C °lambesu.

[4] B *omits* ṭhānā.

[5] H *adds* (nānā-)vihārasamapatti°.

Katamā *hāsapaññā*?[1] Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo[1] vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlaṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, bhojane mattaññutaṃ, jāgariyānuyogaṃ, sīlakkhandhaṃ, samādhikkhandhaṃ, paññākkhandhaṃ, vimuttikkhandhaṃ, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo pāmojjabahulo ṭhānāṭhānaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatī ti, satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetī ti, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde, indriyāni, balāni, bojjhaṅgāni, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] sāmaññaphalāni sacchikaroti, abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] veda-tuṭṭhipāmojjabahulo[2] paramatthaṃ nibbāṇaṃ sacchikarotī ti hāsupaññā.*

Katamā *javanapaññā*? Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā. Dukkhato anattato khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatthena, dukkhaṃ bhayatthena, anattā asārakatthenā ti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatthena, dukkhaṃ bhayatthena, anattā asārakatthenā ti tulayitvā . . . pe . . . vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā . . .

* *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 199.

[1] H hāsu°. [2] H, Ḍ, B *omit.*

pe . . . vibhūtaṃ katvā [1]rūpanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ . . . pe . . . nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā . . . pe . . . vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā.*

Katamā *tikkhapaññā*? Khippaṃ kilese chindatī ti tikkhapaññā. Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ, uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, uppannuppanne[2] pāpake akusale dhamme uppannaṃ rāgaṃ, uppannaṃ dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, palāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ, māyaṃ, sāṭheyyaṃ, thambhaṃ, sārambhaṃ, mānaṃ, atimānaṃ, madaṃ, pamādaṃ, sabbe kilese, sabbe duccarite, sabbe abhisaṅkhāre, sabbe bhavagāmīkamme nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, vyantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gametī ti tikkhapaññā. Ekamhi āsane cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni, catasso ca paṭisambhidā, cha ca abhiññāyo adhigatā honti, sacchikatā phussitā paññāyā ti tikkhapaññā.†

Katamā *nibbedhikapaññā*? Idh' ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo hoti uttāsabahulo ukkaṇṭhābahulo[3] aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo bahimukho, na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu, anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikapaññā. Anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmīkamme nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikapaññā.†

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā ti so bhūripañño khīṇāsavo yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā mutaṃ vā, ṭesu sabbadhammesu mārasenaṃ vināsetvā ṭhitabhāvena *visenibhūto*.[4] *Tam eva dassin* ti taṃ evaṃ visuddhidassiṃ; *vivaṭaṃ carantan* ti taṇhāchadanādivigamena vivaṭaṃ hutvā carantaṃ. *Ken' īdha lokasmiṃ vikappa-*

* *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 200.

† *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 201.

[1] H *adds* jarāmaraṇa.

[2] B, C uppanne.

[3] B, C, D °ṭhanaba°.

[4] H *adds* yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā.

yeyyā ti kena idha loke taṇhākappena vā diṭṭhikappena vā koci vikappeyya; tesaṇ vā pahīṇattā rāgādinā pubbe vuttenā ti ?

[96.] *Kāmā te paṭhamā senā* ti ādisu catusu gāthāsu ayam attho: 'Yasmā ādito va agāriyabhūte satte vatthukāmesu kilesakāmā mohayanti; te abhibhuyya anagāriyabhāvaṇ upagatānaṇ, pantesu[1] vā senāsanesu, aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu *arati* uppajjati;—vuttañ h' etaṇ: *Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarā** ti;—tato te parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā *khuppipāsā* bādheti; tāya bādhitāya pariyesanataṇhā cittaṇ kilamayati;[2] atha nesaṇ kilantacittānaṇ *thīnamiddhaṇ* okkamati; tato visesam anadhigacchantānaṇ durabhisambhavesu araññā-vanapatthesu[3] senāsanesu viharataṇ utrāsasaññitā *bhīrutā* jāyati; tesaṇ ussaṅkita-parisaṅkitānaṇ dīgharattaṇ vivekarasam anassādayamānānaṇ viharataṇ " siyā nu kho esa maggo " ti pariyattiyaṇ *vicikicchā* uppajjati; taṇ vinodetvā viharataṇ appamattakena visesādhigamena māna-makkha-thambhā jāyanti; te pi vinodetvā viharataṇ tato adhikatara-visesādhigamaṇ nissāya lābhasakkāra-silokā uppajjanti; lābhādimucchitā[4] dhammapatirūpakāni pakāsentā micchāyasaṇ adhigantvā tattha niviṭṭhā[5] jātiādhīhi attānaṇ ukkaṇsenti, paraṇ vambhenti. Tasmā kāmādīnaṇ paṭhamasenādibhāvo veditabbo.

Evam etaṇ dasavidhaṇ senaṇ uddisitvā yathā sā kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā kaṇhassa namucino upakārāya saṇvattati, tasmā[6] ' tava senā ' ti niddisanto āha: *esā namuci te senā, kaṇhassābhippahārinī* ti. Tattha *abhippahārinī* ti samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṇ ghātinī,[7] nippoṭhinī,[8] antarāyakarī ti attho. *Na taṇ asūro jināti; jetvā ca labhate sukhan* ti evaṇ tava[9] senaṇ *asūro* kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho puriso na jināti; sūro pana jināti, jetvā ca maggaphalasukhaṇ adhigacchati.

---

* S. iv, 260.

---

[1] H panthesu.
[2] H, B kilamessati.
[3] H °panthesu.
[4] H, S, B lābhādhi°.
[5] B, S, C ṭhitā.
[6] B taṇ māraṇ.
[7] H, D, B ghātanī.
[8] H nipphoṭanī; B nippothinī.
[9] S, C māra.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehī ti yadā catūhi niddosa-nibbāṇamaggasaṅkhātehi maggehi. *Mārasenā* ti mārassa senā, vacanakarā kilesā. *Paṭisenikarā* ti paṭipakkhakarā. *Jitā cā* ti parājayam[1] āpāditā[2] ca. *Parājitā cā* ti niggahitā ca *Bhaggā* ti bhinnā. *Vippaluggā* ti cuṇṇavicuṇṇā. *Parammukhā* ti vimukhabhāvaṇ pāpitā. *Visenibhūto* ti nikkileso hutvā ṭhito.

Vodānadassī ti vyavadānadassī. *Tāni-c-chadanānī* ti etāni taṇhādikilesachadanāni. *Vivaṭānī* ti pākaṭīkatāni. *Viddhaṇsitānī* ti ṭhitaṭṭhānato apagatāni. *Ugghāṭitānī*[3] ti uppāṭitāni. *Samugghāṭitānī* ti visesena uppāṭitāni.

[97.] *Na kappayantī* ti gāthāya sambandho, attho ca: Kiñca bhīyo ? Te hi tādisā santo dvinnaṇ kappānaṇ purekkhārānañ ca kenaci *na kappayanti, na purakkharonti.* Paramatthaṇ[4] accantasuddhiṇ[5] adhigatattā accantasuddhā[6] yeva akiriya-sassatadiṭṭhiṇ[7] *accantasuddhī* ti *na te vadanti. Ādānaganthaṇ gathitaṇ visajjā* ti catubbidham pi rūpādīnaṇ ādāyakattā ādānaganthaṇ attano cittasantāne gathitaganthaṇ[8] ariyamaggasatthena vissajja chinditvā. Sesaṇ pākaṭam eva.

[98.] *Accantasuddhin* ti accanta-paramasuddhiṇ. *Saṇsārasuddhin* ti saṇsārato suddhiṇ. *Akiriyasuddhin*[9] ti "karoto na karīyati pāpan" ti akiriyadiṭṭhiṇ. *Sassatavādan*[10] ti 'nicco, dhuvo, sassato' ti vacanaṇ na vadanti, na kathenti.

Ganthā ti nāmakāyaṇ ganthenti, cuti-paṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṇ ghaṭenti ganthentī ti ganthā. Abhijjhā ca sā nāmakāyaghaṭanavasena[11] gantho cā ti *abhijjhākāyagantho.* Hitasukhaṇ vyāpādayatī ti vyāpādo; vyāpādo ca so vuttanayena gantho cā ti *vyāpādo kāyagantho. Sīlabbataparāmāso* ti ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṇ sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī ti parato āmāso. *Idaṇ-saccābhiniveso* ti sabbaññubhāsitam pi paṭikkhipitvā: "sassato loko, idam eva saccaṇ,

---

[1] H, B parājiyamānā.
[2] H, B hanitā.
[3] T upaghātitāni.
[4] H, D °tha.
[5] H, D °dhi.
[6] S, B, C, D °dhiṇ.
[7] H, D, B °ṭhi.
[8] B, S, C, SnA gadhitaṇ baddhaṇ.
[9] H, D, S °yadiṭṭhin.
[10] H, D asas°.
[11] H °ganthanavasena.

mogham aññan" ti iminā ākārena abhiniveso *idaṃsaccābiniveso.*

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo ti attanā 'bhinivisitvā gahitāya diṭṭhiyā chandarāgo.

Paravādesu āghāto ti parassa vacanesu kopo.

Appaccayo ti atuṭṭhākāro.

Attano sīlaṃ vā ti attanā samādinna-gosīlādisīlaṃ vā.

Attano diṭṭhī ti attanā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā diṭṭhi.

Tehi ganthehī ti etehi vuttehi nāmakāyaghaṭanehi.[1]

Rūpaṃ ādiyantī ti catusamuṭṭhānikaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ ādiyanti, gaṇhanti. *Upādiyantī* ti upagantvā gaṇhanti. *Gaṇhanti* taṇhāgahaṇena; *parāmasanti* diṭṭhigahaṇena; *abhinivisanti* mānagahaṇena. *Vaṭṭan*[2] ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ.

Ganthe ti bandhane. *Vossajjitvā vā* ti sammā vissajjetvā vā. [99.] *Gathite* ti bandhane. *Ganthite* ti bandhanena[3] bandhite.[4] *Vibandhe* ti visesena baddhe.[5] *Ābandhe* ti anekavidhena baddhe.[6] *Paḷibuddhe* ti amuñcite bandhane.

Poṭhayitvā[7] ti taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhibandhanāni pappoṭhayitvā. *Vissajjā* ti cajitvā.

Ime pana cattāro ganthe kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharituṃ vaṭṭati, maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi: kilesapaṭipāṭiyā abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggena pahīyati; vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena; sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena; vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena; abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggenā ti.

Ete cattāro ganthā yassa saṃvijjanti, taṃ cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṃ ganthenti, ghaṭentī ti[8] ganthā. Te catuppabhedā. Abhijjhāyanti etāya, sayaṃ vā abhijjhāyati, abhijjhāyanamattam eva vā esā ti *abhijjhā*; lobho yeva. Nāmakāyaṃ gantheti, cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṃ ghaṭetī ti *kāyagantho.* Vyāpajjati tena cittaṃ, pūtibhāvaṃ gacchati,

---

[1] H, S °ganthanehi.
[2] T *omits.*
[3] H, D, B ganthanena.
[4] H, D, B ganthite.
[5] H, S, D, C bandhe.
[6] H bandhane.
[7] T, S, B, D phoṭa°.
[8] H ghaṭṭen°.

vyāpādayati vā vinayācāra-rūpasampatti-hitasukhādīnī ti *vyāpādo.* Ito bahiddhā samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṇ sīlena suddhi vatena suddhī ti parāmasanaṇ *sīlabbataparāmāso.* Sabbaññubhāsitam pi paṭikkhipitvā: " sassato loko, idam eva saccaṇ, mogham aññan " ti ādinā ākārena abhinivisatī ti *idaṇsaccābhiniveso.*

Yathā vayhaṇ vā ti ādiṇ[1] vayhādivisaṅkharaṇaṇ, ganthānaṇ[2] viyogakaraṇe upamaṇ[3] dassento āha.

Na janentī ti na uppādenti. *Na sañjanentī* ti na nibbattenti. *Nābhinibbattentī* ti upasaggavasena padaṇ vaḍḍhitaṇ. *Na sañjanentī* ti uppādalakkhaṇaṇ na nibbattenti. *Nābhinibbattentī* ti pavattilakkhaṇaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ.

Catunnaṇ kilesasīmānaṇ atītattā *sīmātigo.* Bāhitapāpattā *brāhmaṇo.* Itthambhūtassa ca *tassa natthi* paracitta-pubbenivāsañāṇehi *ñatvā vā* maṇsa-dibbacakkhūhi *disvā vā* kiñci samuggahītaṇ, abhiniviṭṭhan ti vuttaṇ hoti. So ca kāmarāgābhāvato *na rāgarāgī*; rūpārūparāgābhāvato[4] *na virāgaratto.* Yato evaṇ-vidhassa *tassa idaṇ paraman* ti kiñci *idha uggahitaṇ natthī* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṇ niṭṭhapesi.

Catasso sīmāyo ti cattāro paricchedā.

Diṭṭhānusayo ti diṭṭhi ca sā appahīṇatthena anusayo cā ti diṭṭhānusayo. Vicikicchānusayādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ken' atthena anusayo ? Anusayanatthena. Ko esa anusayanattho nāmā ti ? Appahīṇattho; ete hi appahīṇatthena tassa tassa santāne anusenti nāma, tasmā anusayā ti vuccanti. Anusentī ti anurūpakāraṇaṇ[5] labhitvā uppajjantī ti attho.

Athā pi siyā: anusayanattho nāma appahīṇākāro; appahīṇākāro ca[6] uppajjatī ti vattuṇ na yujjati; tasmā[7] na anusayā uppajjantī ti ? Tatr' idaṇ paṭivacanaṇ: na appahīṇākāro anusayo; anusayo ti pana appahīṇatthena thāmagatā kilesā vuccanti. So[8] cittasampayutto, sārammaṇo, sappaccayatthena sahetuko, ekantākusalo, atīto pi hoti anāgato pi paccuppanno pi; tasmā uppajjatī ti vattuṇ yujjati.

---

[1] H ādi.
[2] B khandhānaṇ.
[3] D uppattiṇ; C upamatthaṇ.
[4] B °pachandarāgā°.
[5] H °karaṇaṇ.
[6] H, D va.
[7] H yasmā.
[8] *All MSS.* yo.

Tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ: Paṭisambhidāyaṃ tāva Abhisamaya-kathāya* *Kathaṃ paccuppanne kilese pajahatī?* ti pucchaṃ[1] katvā[2] anusayānaṃ paccuppannabhāvassa atthitāya *thāmagato anusayaṃ pajahatī* ti vuttaṃ. Dhammasaṅganiyaṃ mohassa padabhājane† *avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ, ayaṃ tasmiṃ samaye moho hotī* ti akusalacittena saddhiṃ mohassa uppannabhāvo vutto. Kathāvatthusmiṃ‡ *Anusayā avyākatā, anusayā ahetukā, anusayā cittavippayuttā* ti sabbe vādā paṭisedhitā.[3] Anusaya-yamake sattannaṃ mahāvārānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ uppajjana-vāre: *Yassa kāmarāgānusayo uppajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo uppajjatī?*§ ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tasmā "anusentī ti anurūpa-kāraṇaṃ labhitvā uppajjantī" ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ iminā tantippamāṇena suvuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Yam pi "cittasampāyutto sārammaṇo" ti ādi vuttaṃ, tam pi suvuttam eva; anusayo hi nām' esa parinipphanno cittasampayutto akusaladhammo ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ.

Tattha *diṭṭhānusayo* catusu diṭṭhisampayuttesu, *vicikic-chānusayo* vicikicchāsahagate, *avijjānusayo* dvādasasu aku-salacittesu, sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca; tayo pi avasesa[4]-tebhūmakadhammesu ārammaṇavasena diṭṭhi-vici-kicchā-mohā.

Kāmarāgānusayo c' ettha lobhasahagatacittesu sahajāta-vasena ārammaṇavasena ca; manāpesu avasesakāmāvacara-dhammesu ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno lobho.

Paṭighānusayo domanassa-sahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, amanāpesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno doso.

Mānānusayo diṭṭhivippayutta-lobhasahagatacittesu saha-jātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, dukkhavedanāvajjesu ava-sesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu ca ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno māno.

Bhavarāgānusayo catusu diṭṭhivippayuttesu uppajjamāno

---

* Pṭs. ii, 215.
† Dhs., § 1061.
‡ Kvu. xi, 1.
§ Yam. i, 373.

---

[1] S, C pucchitvā.
[2] S, C *omit.*
[3] H, D, B *add* ti.
[4] H avi°.

pi sahajātavasena vutto. Ārammaṇavasen' eva[1] pana rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu uppajjamāno lobho vutto.

Tattha *diṭṭhānusayo ti* dvāsaṭṭhividhā diṭṭhi. *Vicikicchānusayo* ti aṭṭhavatthukā vicikicchā. *Tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā* ti[2] diṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sahajekaṭṭhavasena ekato ṭhitā. [100.] *Mānānusayo ti* navavidhamāno.

Paracittañāṇena vā·ñatvā ti paresaṃ cittācārajānana-paññāya jānitvā; cetopariyañāṇena jānitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā* ti atīte nivuttha-khandhānussaraṇañāṇena jānitvā. *Maṃsacakkhunā vā* ti pakaticakkhunā. *Dibbacakkhunā vā ti* dibbasadisena dibbavihārasannissitena vā dibbena cakkhunā passitvā.

Rāgarattā ti rāgena raṅjitā. *Ye pañcasu kāmaguṇesū* ti ye pañcasu rūpādi-vatthukāmakoṭṭhāsesu. *Virāgarattā* ti virāgasaṅkhātāsu rūpārūpasamāpattīsu atirattā allīnā. *Yato kāmarāgo cā* ti yadā kāmabhave[3] rāgo ca; rūpārūparāgesu[4] pi es' eva nayo.

Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthaṃ.

---

[1] H, S °na ca.

[2] H *adds* sahajekaṭṭhavasena.

[3] H, S, D, C kāma.

[4] H, S, D, C °pabhavesu.

V. PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[102.] Pañcame Paramaṭṭhakasutte *Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno* ti idaṃ paraman ti gahetvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasamāno. *Yad uttariṃ kurute* ti yaṃ attano satthārādiṃ seṭṭhaṃ karoti. *Hīnā ti aññe tato sabbam āhā* ti taṃ attano satthārādiṃ ṭhapetvā tato aññe sabbe 'hīnā ime' ti āha. *Tasmā vivādāni avītivatto* ti tena kāraṇena tāni[1] diṭṭhikalahāni[2] avītivatto va hoti.

Vasantī ti paṭhamuppannadiṭṭhivasena vasanti. *Saṃvasantī*[3] ti pavisitvā vasanti. *Āvasantī* ti visesena vasanti. *Parivasantī* ti sabbabhāvena vasanti.

Taṃ upamāya sādhento *yathā agārikā vā* ti ādim āha. *Agārikā vā* ti gharasāmikā. *Gharesu vasantī* ti attano garesu āsaṅkāvirahitā hutvā nivasanti. *Sāpattikā vā* ti āpattibahulā. *Sakilesā* ti rāgādikilesabahulā.

Uttariṃ karotī ti atirekaṃ karoti.

[103.] *Ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū* ti 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ satthā sabbaṃ jānāti.'

Sabbe parappavāde[4] *khipatī*[4] ti sabbā paraladdhiyo chaḍḍeti. *Ukkhipatī* ti nīharati. *Parikkhipatī* ti parammukhe karoti.

Diṭṭhimedhagāni ti diṭṭhivihesakāni.

[104.] Dutiyagāthāy' attho: evaṃ avītivatto ca[5] *yaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlabbate mute* ti etesu catusu vatthusu uppanna-diṭṭhisaṅkhāte *attani* pubbe vuttappakāraṃ *ānisaṃsaṃ passati, taṃ eva so tattha* sakāya[6] diṭṭhiyā ānisaṃsaṃ idaṃ[7] seṭṭhan ti abhinivisitvā *aññaṃ sabbaṃ* parasatthārādikaṃ *nihīnato passati.*

Dve ānisaṃse passatī ti dve guṇe oloketi. *Diṭṭhadham-*

---

[1] B, C, D, SnA so.
[2] B, D, SnA °kalahe.
[3] B pava°.
[4] H paravāde vikkhi°.
[5] H, S *omit.*
[6] H, D sakkāya°.
[7] H, D, SnA *omit.*

mikañ cā ti diṭṭhe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanakaguṇaṇ. *Samparāyikañ cā* ti paraloke paṭilabhitabba-guṇañ ca.

Yaṇ-diṭṭhiko satthā ti yaṇ-laddhiko titthāyatanasāmiko.

Alaṇ nāgattāya vā ti[1] nāgarājabhāvāya[2] vā pariyattaṇ. *Supaṇṇattādisu* pi es' eva nayo. *Devattāya vā* ti sammuti-devādibhāvāya.

Āyatiṇ phalapāṭikaṅkhī hotī ti anāgate vipākaphalaṇ[3] patthayāno[4] hoti.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṇse passatī ti cakkhuviññāṇena diṭṭha-rūpāyatanassa vasena suddhiyā hetuttā pi attano gahitagahaṇena dve guṇe oloketi. *Sutasuddhiyādisu* pi es' eva nayo.

[105.] Tatiyagāthāy' attho: evaṇ passanto pi[5] *yaṇ* attano satthārādiṇ *nissito aññaṇ* parasatthārādiṇ *hīnaṇ passati, taṁ* pana dassanaṇ *gantham* eva *kusalā vadanti*; bandhanan[6] ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yasmā etad eva, *tasmā hi diṭṭhaṇ va sutaṇ mutaṇ vā sīlabbataṇ bhikkhu na nissayeyya*, nābhiniviseyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Kusalā ti khandhādijānane chekā. *Khandhakusalā* ti rūpādisu pañcasu khandhesu kusalā. Dhātu-āyatana-paṭiccasamuppāda - satipaṭṭhāna - sammappadhāna - iddhi-pāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-magga-phala-nibbāṇesu pi es' eva nāyo. Tattha *maggakusalā* ti catusu maggesu; *Phalakusalā* ti catusu phalesu; *Nibbāṇakusalā* ti duvidhe nibbāṇe chekā.

Te kusalā ti te etesu vuttappakāresu chekā; *evaṇ vadantī* ti evaṇ kathenti: *Ganṭho eso* ti passato ca attano satthārādinis-sitataṅ[7] ca aññaṇ parasatthārādiṇ hīnato passanañ[8] ca gantho bandhano eso ti vadanti. *Laggaṇaṇ etaṅ* ti etaṇ vuttappakāraṇ[9] nāgadante laggitaṇ viya adho lagganaṇ.[10] *Bandhanaṇ etaṇ* ti chinditaṇ[11] dukkhatthena saṅkhalikādi-

---

[1] H *adds* diṭṭhe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanaka.
[2] H, S, D, C *omit* rāja.
[3] H, D, B °la.
[4] H, D, B patthano.
[5] S, C, D, SnA passato p' assa.
[6] B gantha°.
[7] H °rādiṇ° takañ.
[8] H, B °atañ.
[9] H, D, B °kārānaṇ.
[10] S bandhanaṇ; C lambanaṇ.
[11] *Most* nicchin°.

bandhanaṇ viya bandhanaṇ.[1] [106.] *Paḷibodho eso* ti saṇsārato nikkhamituṇ appadānatthena eso palibodho.

Catutthagāthāy' attho: Na kevalaṇ diṭṭha-sutādiṇ na[2] nissayeyya, api ca kho pana asañjātaṇ uparūpari *diṭṭhim pi lokasmiṇ na kappayeyya*, na janayeyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Kīdsaṇ? *Ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā* pī ti samāpattiñāṇādiñāṇena vā sīlabbatena vā yaṇ[3] kappayissati,[4] etaṇ *diṭṭhiṇ na kappayeyya*. Na kevalañ ca diṭṭhiṇ na kappayeyya, api ca kho pana mānena pi jātiādīhi vatthūhi *samo ti* vā *attānaṇ anūpaneyya hīno na maññetha visesi vā pī* ti.

Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena[5] *vā* ti paṭhamajjhānādīnaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ samāpattīnaṇ sampayuttapaññāya vā. *Pañcābhiññāñāṇena vā* ti lokikānaṇ pañcannaṇ abhiññānaṇ sampayuttapaññāya vā. *Micchāñāṇena vā* ti viparītasabhāvena pavattāya paññaya amutte muttaṇ mayā[6] ti evaṇ uppannena micchāñāṇena vā.

[107.] Pañcamagāthāy' attho: evañ hi diṭṭhiṇ akappento amaññamāno ca *attaṇ pahāya anupādiyāno* yaṇ pubbe gahitaṇ, taṇ pahāya aparaṇ agaṇhanto tasmin pi vuttappakāre *ñāṇe*[7] duvidhaṇ *nissayaṇ na karoti*; akaronto ca *sa ve*[8] *viyattesu* nānādiṭṭhivasena bhinnesu sattesu[9] *na vaggasārī* chandādivasena agacchanadhammo hutvā dvāsaṭṭhiyā[10] diṭṭhīsu kiñci *diṭṭhiṇ, na pacceti* na paccāgacchatī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[108.] *Catūhi upādānehī* ti kāmūpādānādīhi catūhi bhusaṇgahaṇehi.[11]

Sa ve viyattesū ti so puggalo nicchitesu. *Bhinnesū* ti dvidhā bhinnesu.

Idāni yo so imāya gāthāya vutto khīṇāsavo, tassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṇ *yassūbhayante* ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha.

Tāsu[12] paṭhamagāthāya [109] *yassūbhayante* ti pubbe vutte phassādibhede; *paṇidhī* ti taṇhā; *bhavābhavāyā* ti punappu-

---

[1] H, D, B *omit.*
[2] H *omits.*
[3] H na; D yā na; B, SnA yā.
[4] B, SnA kappīyati.
[5] H °ñaṇe.
[6] H, B passatī.
[7] H, S *add* pi.
[8] B, D ce.
[9] H, D tesu.
[10] H, D °ṭhi.
[11] H °gahitehi.
[12] H tesu.

naṃ[1] bhavāya. *Idha vā huraṃ vā* ti sakattabhāvādibhede idha vā, parattabhāvādibhede paratthā vā.

Phasso eko 'anto ti cakkhusamphassādiko eko koṭṭhāso. *Phassasamudayo* ti vatthārammaṇo yato samudeti uppajjati, so samudayo. *Dutiyo anto* ti dutiyo koṭṭhāso.

Atītan ti ati[2] itaṃ[2] atītaṃ; atikkantan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Anāgatan* ti na āgataṃ anāgataṃ; anuppannan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sukhavedanādayo visabhāgavasena; nāmarūpadukaṃ namanaruppanavasena; ajjhattikādayo ajjhatta[3]-bāhiravasena; sakkāyādayo khandhapañcakānaṃ pavatti[4]-samudayavasena vuttā ti veditabbā.

Sakattabhāvo ti attano attabhāvo. *Parattabhāvo* ti parass' attabhāvo.

[110.] Dutiyagāthāya: *diṭṭhe vā* ti diṭṭhasuddhiyā[5] vā. Esa nayo sutādisu.

Saññā ti saññāsamuṭṭhāpikā[6] diṭṭhi.

[111.] *Aparāmasantan* ti taṇhā-mānadiṭṭhīhi na parāmasantaṃ. *Anabhinivisantan* ti teh' eva anabhinivisantaṃ.

Vinibaddho ti vā ti mānena vinibaddho ti vā. *Parāmaṭṭho ti vā* ti parato nicca-sukha-subhādīhi parāmaṭṭho ti vā. *Vikkhepagato* ti uddhaccavasena. *Aniṭṭhaṅgato* ti vicikicchāvasena. *Thāmagato* ti anusayavasena. *Gatiyā* ti gantabbavasena.

[112.] Tatiyagāthāya: *Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatadhammā pi tesaṃ 'idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan' ti evaṃ na paṭicchitā.

Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādī ti nibbāṇapāraṃ gato tena tena maggena pahīṇe kilese puna n' āgacchati; pañcahi ca ākārehi tādī hotī ti. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhī ti *rūpaṃ attato samanupassatī** ti ādinā nayena ekekasmiṃ khandhe catūhi catūhi ākārehi pañcakkhandhe patiṭṭhaṃ katvā pavattā vijjamāne kāye diṭṭhi.

---

* M. iii, 17, *etc.*; S. iii, 3, *etc.*

---

[1] H, S, B °na.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] B °ttika.
[4] H, D asampatti.
[5] H, D diṭṭhi°.
[6] H °pitā.

[113.] *Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhī* ti *natthi dinnan** ti ādinayappavaṭṭā diṭṭhi.

Antaggāhikā diṭṭhī ti *sassato loko, idam eva saccaṇ, mogham aññan*† ti ādinayappavattā ekekaṇ antaṇ atthī ti gahetvā pavattā diṭṭhi.

Yā evarūpā diṭṭhī ti idāni vuccamānānaṇ ekūnavīsatipadānaṇ sādhāraṇaṇ mūlapadaṇ. Yā diṭṭhi, tad eva *diṭṭhigataṇ*; yā diṭṭhi, tad eva *diṭṭhigahanan* ti sabbesaṇ[1] sambandho kātabbo.

Yā ayāthāvadassanatthena diṭṭhī, tad eva diṭṭhīsu[2] gataṇ dassanaṇ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyā antogatattā[3] ti *diṭṭhigataṇ*. Heṭṭhā pi 'ssa attho vutto yeva. Dvinnaṇ antānaṇ ekantaṇ gataṭṭā pi *diṭṭhigataṇ*.

Tattha *sassato* ti nicco, *loko* ti attā; "Idha sarīraṇ yeva nassati, attā pana idha parattha ca so yevā" ti maññanti. So hi sāmaññ eva āloketī ti katvā loko ti maññati. *Asassato* ti anicco; attā sarīren' eva saha nassatī ti maññanti.

Antavā ti paritte kasiṇe jhānaṇ uppādetvā taṇ parittakasiṇārammaṇaṇ[4] cetanaṇ 'sapariyanto attā' ti maññanti. *Anantavā* ti na antavā. Appamāṇe kasiṇe jhānaṇ uppādetvā taṇ appamāṇakasiṇārammaṇacetanaṇ 'apariyanto attā' ti maññanti.

Taṇ jīvaṇ taṇ sarīran ti jīvo ca sarīrañ ca taṇ yeva. Jīvo ti attā; liṅgavipallāsena napuṇsakavacanaṇ kataṇ. *Sarīran* ti rāsatthena khandhapañcakaṇ. *Aññaṇ jīvaṇ aññaṇ sarīran* ti[5] aññō jīvo, aññaṇ khandhapañcakaṇ.

Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti khandhā idh' eva vinassanti, satto māraṇato paraṇ hoti, vijjati, na nassati. Tathāgato ti c' etaṇ[6] sattādhivacanaṇ.[7] Keci pana tathāgato ti arahā ti vadanti; ime "na hotī" ti pakkhe dosaṇ disvā evaṇ gaṇhanti. *Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā* ti khandhā pi idh eva nas-

---

* M. iii, 71, *etc.* † M. i, 484.

---

[1] B, S, C, D sabbo pi.
[2] H diṭṭhi.
[3] H, D °gataṇ vā.
[4] S, B, C, D °ṇa.
[5] H *adds* sarīran ti rāsaṭṭhena khandhapañcakaṇ.
[6] H *omits.*
[7] H sattaṃ eva vadati; S, C *add* bhavati.

santi, tathāgato ca maraṇato paraṃ na hoti, ucchijjati; ime "hotī" ti pakkhe dosaṃ disvā evaṃ gaṇhanti. *Hoti ca na ca hotī* ti ime ekekapakkhapariggahe dosaṃ disvā ubhayapakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. *N' eva hoti, na na hotī* ti ime ubhayapakkhapariggahe ubhayadosāpattiṃ disvā 'hoti ca na ca hotī' ti amarāvikkhepapakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. Ayam pan' ettha aṭṭhakathānayo.

Sassato loko ti vā ti ādīhi dasah' ākārehi diṭṭhippabhedo va vutto. Tattha *sassato loko* ti khandhapañcakaṃ loko ti gahetvā 'ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko' ti gaṇhantassa sassatan ti gahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. *Asassato* ti tam eva lokaṃ 'ucchijjati vinassatī' ti gaṇhantassa ucchedagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi.

Antavā ti parittakasiṇalābhino suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā kasiṇe samāpannassa anto-samāpattiyaṃ pavattita[1]-rūpārūpadhamme 'loko' ti ca, kasiṇaparicchedantena 'antavā' ti ca gaṇhantassa *antavā loko* ti gahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti, ucchedadiṭṭhi pi. Vipulakasiṇalābhino pana tasmiṃ kasiṇe samāpannassa antosamāpattiyaṃ pavattita[1]-rūpārūpadhamme 'loko' ti ca, kasiṇaparicchedānantena ca 'ananto' ti gaṇhantassa *anantavā loko* ti gahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti, ucchedadiṭṭhi pi.

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti bhedanadhammass' eva sarīrassa jīvan ti gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne jīvam pi ucchijjatī ti ucchedagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Dutiyapadena sarīrato aññassa jīvassa gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne pi jīvaṃ na ucchijjatī ti sassatagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu satto tathāgato nāma; so param maraṇā hotī ti gaṇhato paṭhamā sassatadiṭṭhi. *Na hotī* ti gaṇhato dutiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi. *Hoti ca na ca hotī* ti gaṇhato tatiyā ekaccasassatadiṭṭhi. *N' eva hoti, na na hotī* ti gaṇhato catutthā amarāvikkhepadiṭṭhī ti vuttappakārā dasavidhā diṭṭhi yathāyogaṃ bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi cā ti duvidhā hoti. Tāsu ekā pi tesaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ *na paṭicchitā* ti attho.

[114.] *Ye kilesā* ti ye kilesā sotāpattimaggena pahīṇā, *te*

[1] H vattita.

kilese na puna pacceti puna nibbattetvā paṭisandhiṃ[1] na eti. *Na paccāgacchatī*[2] ti na pacchābhāven' āgacchati.[3]

Pañcah' ākārehi tādī ti pañcahi kāraṇehi koṭṭhāsehi vā sadiso. *Iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī* ti iṭṭhārammaṇe ca aniṭṭhārammaṇe ca anunaya-paṭighaṃ muñcitvā ṭhitattā dvīsu sadiso. *Cattāvī* ti kilese cajitavā. *Tiṇṇāvī* ti saṃsāraṃ atikkamitavā.[4] *Muttāvī* ti rāgādito muttavā. *Tanniddesā tādī* ti tena tena sīla-saddhādinā niddisitvā niddisitvā kathetabbato sadiso.[5]

Taṃ pañcavidhaṃ vatthāretvā kathetukāmo *Kathaṃ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *lābhe pī* ti catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ lābhe pi. *Alābhe pī* ti tesaṃ alābhe pi. *Yase pī* ti parivāre pi. *Ayase pī* ti parivāravipattiyā pi. *Pasaṃsāya pī* ti vaṇṇabhaṇanāya pi. *Nindāya pī* ti garahāya pi. *Sukhe pī* ti kāyikasukhe pi. *Dukkhe pī* ti kāyikadukkhe pi.

Ekañ ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyun ti sace ekaṃ bāhaṃ catujātiya-gandhena lepaṃ uparūpari dadeyyuṃ. *Vāsiyā tacheyyun* ti yadi ekaṃ bāhaṃ vaḍḍhakī vāsiyā tacchitvā tacchitvā tanuṃ kareyyuṃ. *Amusmiṃ natthi rāgo* ti amusmiṃ gandhālepane sineho natthi, na saṃvijjati. *Amusmiṃ natthi paṭighan* ti amusmiṃ vāsiyā tacchane paṭihananasaṅkhātaṃ paṭighaṃ kopaṃ natthi, na saṃvijjati. *Anunaya-paṭigha-vippahīṇo* ti sinehaṃ kopañ ca pajahitvā ṭhito. *Ugghāti-nigghāti*[6]*-vītivatto* ti anunayavasena anuggahañ ca paṭighavasena niggahañ ca atikkamitvā ṭhito. *Anurodha-virodhasamatikkanto*[7] anunayañ ca paṭighañ ca sammā atikkanto.

[115.] *Sīle satī* ti sīle saṃvijjamāne. *Sīlavā* ti sīlasampanno iti tena niddesaṃ[8] kathanaṃ labhatī ti tādī. *Saddhāya sati saddho* ti evam ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamaṃ.

[1] B, C paṭi.
[2] H pacchā°.
[3] B °bhāgen'°.
[4] H, S °mitā.
[5] H taṃsadiso.
[6] H nighāti.
[7] H, D °dhaṃ sa°.
[8] H, D, C *add* vā.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS LIMITED,
GUILDFORD AND ESHER

00050867

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020